

**The housekeeper's instructor, or, Universal family cook : being a full and clear display of the art of cookery in all its branches ... To which is added, The complete art of carving, illustrated with engravings, explaining by proper references the manner in which young practitioners may acquit themselves at table with elegance and ease ... / by W.A. Henderson.**

### **Contributors**

Henderson, W. A.  
Schnebbellie, Jacob Christopher.  
University of Leeds. Library

### **Publication/Creation**

London : Printed and sold by J. Stratford, 1810.

### **Persistent URL**

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/t9hrkdtj>

### **Provider**

Leeds University Archive

### **License and attribution**

This material has been provided by This material has been provided by The University of Leeds Library. The original may be consulted at The University of Leeds Library. where the originals may be consulted.

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.



Wellcome Collection  
183 Euston Road  
London NW1 2BE UK  
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722  
E [library@wellcomecollection.org](mailto:library@wellcomecollection.org)  
<https://wellcomecollection.org>







port, x 11 plates (Q.M. 115g)  
(2 fold in)

Some slight foxing etc

Non-faded  
45/-

*The University Library  
Leeds*



*The John F. Preston Collection*

**LEEDS UNIVERSITY LIBRARY**

Classmark:

COOKERY  
A HEN



3 0106 01122 9274

K-4

1795



*Handwritten scribbles*

1795

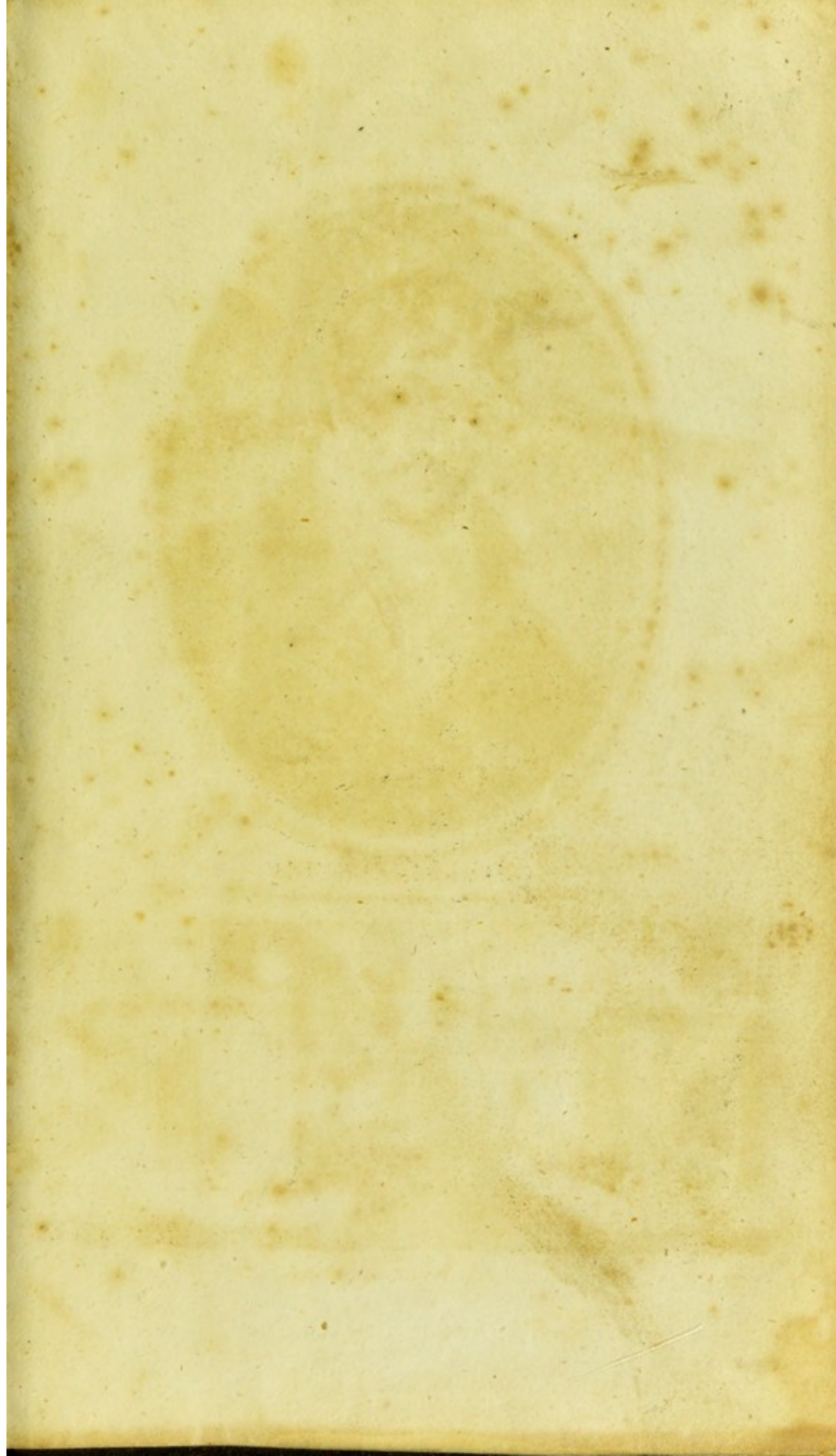
COOKERY

K-4













J.C. SCHNEBBELIE.



Ure's Pinx.

*The Albany.*

A.W. Warren Sculp.

Published as the Act directs by C. Stricker & Holborn Hill Jan 21 1805.



THE  
HOUSEKEEPER'S INSTRUCTOR;  
OR, UNIVERSAL  
FAMILY COOK.

BEING A FULL AND CLEAR

*Display of the Art of Cookery in all its Branches.*

CONTAINING

Proper Directions for dressing all Kinds  
of Butcher's Meat, Poultry, Game,  
Fish, &c.

The Method of preparing all the Va-  
rieties of Soups, Hashes, and Made  
Dishes.

The whole Art of Confectionary, Pick-  
ling, Preserving, &c.

The making and keeping in Perfection  
British Wines; and

Proper Rules for Brewing Malt Liquor  
for large or small Families.

---

TO WHICH IS ADDED,

The Complete Art of Carving,

ILLUSTRATED WITH ENGRAVINGS,

*Explaining, by proper References, the Manner in which Young Practitioners may  
acquit themselves at Table with Elegance and Ease.*

ALSO,

Bills of Fare for every Month in the  
Year.

The Manner of decorating a Table,  
displayed by Copper Plates.

Directions for Marketing.

Observations on Culinary Poisons, and  
The Management of the Kitchen and  
Fruit Garden.

---

By W. A. HENDERSON,

*Many Years eminent in the Culinary Profession.*

---

The Sixteenth Edition.

CORRECTED, REVISED, AND CONSIDERABLY IMPROVED,

*By every modern Addition and Variation in the Art,*

By JACOB CHRISTOPHER SCHNEBBELIE,

LATE APPRENTICE TO MESSRS. TUPP AND PERRY,

*Oxford-Street; afterwards*

PRINCIPAL COOK AT MELUN'S HOTEL, BATH; AND OF  
MARTELLI'S, THE ALBANY, LONDON.

---

L O N D O N:

PRINTED AND SOLD BY J. STRATFORD,

NO. 112, HOLBORN-HILL.

---

1810.



76270

UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY,  
LEEDS.



## INTRODUCTION.

**I**N the primitive ages of the world, when the preservation of human existence was supported only by the simple and spontaneous productions of Nature, Mankind were totally unacquainted with every mode which has been since discovered and adopted for the gratification of sensual indulgence. As time advanced, the people became more dispersed, and nations were formed in different parts of the known world, so improvement took place as well in the ART OF COOKERY, as in the common transactions of life. Every age contributed by additional invention, to the increase of this material and gratifying enjoyment, till at length those articles, which were simply used in their natural state, became refined, and were rendered, by art, not only pleasing, but deliciously grateful to the palate. The means of acquiring such indulgence, form the subject of this work, which the writer has, for a great number of years, made it his study to obtain, and which, he flatters himself will be found so accurate, clear, and concise, as to render every person, who follows the directions given, so professed a Cook, as to produce reputation to themselves, by giving the most ample satisfaction to those for whom they provide.

During the last and former centuries, the Art of Cookery was reckoned an essential part of Female Education; it is recorded with honour of some of our Ladies in the highest degrees of life, "That they were excellent Housewives, and as capable of descending to the kitchen with propriety, as of acting in their exalted stations with dignity." At this day, the manor of Addington, in Surrey, is held by the tenure of dressing *a dish of Soup*, for the king at his coronation; a tenure of as old date as the time of William the Conqueror; and Stow, in his survey of London, says, that Henry VIII. granted an estate in Leadenhall Street, to "*Mistris Cornewallies, widdow, and her heires, in reward of FINE PUD-DINGS BY HER MADE, wherewith she had presented him.*"

Considering then, that as every age has contributed, by additional invention to the material and gratifying enjoyment of good living, by means of the ART OF COOKERY, the Pub-  
 1 lisher



lisher, who spared no expence in rendering every Edition of the HOUSEKEEPER'S INSTRUCTOR as complete, simple, and copious as possible, through the endeavours of MR. HENDERSON, has now, at considerably increased cost, availed himself of the abilities of

MR. J. C. SCHNEBBELIE,

A name sufficiently known in London, Bath, &c. to stamp additional reputation on the work now presented, *with every modern improvement.*

In the execution of this performance, with such additional and important advantages, we shall proceed in regular gradation to describe the method of properly dressing every kind of provision, as *Fish, Flesh, Fowl, &c.* to all of which we shall subjoin the manner of providing their respective Sauces, as also the proper mode of *Carving* each Joint, Bird, or Fish, with neatness and dexterity ; so that the Housewife will not only be complete Mistress of *The Whole Art of Cookery*, but may also acquit herself at the table with honour and reputation.

We shall only farther observe, that this very ample collection (which, exclusive of the common course of provisions) will contain every thing yet invented for the gratification of the appetite, is presented to the public as the most complete in its nature ever yet formed, the whole being the produce of time, study, and experience. As such we lay it before our readers, not doubting but our labours will be rewarded by the advantages they will receive from being perfectly acquainted with a complete knowledge of the Culinary Art in all its respective branches.

\* \* \* The receipts for each article are formed on so easy and cheap a plan, as to be within the purchase of all ranks of people.

N. B. A *copious Index* also is added, whereby the reader may, with ease, immediately refer to any article in this valuable collection.



THE  
HOUSEKEEPER'S INSTRUCTOR;  
OR,  
UNIVERSAL FAMILY COOK.

---

## CHAP. I.

SOUPS *and* BROTHS.

AS a proper mode is the first and most judicious step that can be taken in the display of any subject, so we shall commence our work with a particular description of the manner of making all kinds of Soups and Broths, those articles, in the *Art of Cookery* being, at most entertainments, whether of a public or private nature, first brought upon the table.

To acquire reputation, and give satisfaction to those for whom any kind of provision is dressed, the first grand consideration of the Cook should be a particular attachment to cleanliness, and this more immediately in the proper care of all vessels wherein such provision is to be dressed. They must be kept properly tinned, and, as soon as possible, after being used, well cleaned, and placed, with their covers on, in some situation adapted for the purpose. Previous to their being again used, examine them very strictly, and be careful that they are totally free from every kind of grease, or any particles of sand, which will be too apt to secrete themselves in unobserved cavities of the vessels. To avoid this, rub the palm of your hand all round, with the ends of your fingers in the cavities, and if any sand is left it will stick to the flesh, which will naturally draw it out. After this wipe it all round with a clean cloth, and you may be pretty well satisfied it is thoroughly cleansed for use. The pains you have taken in this first degree of care will be



be amply repaid by the articles you cook, being, if properly managed according to the rules here laid down, brought to table in the highest state of perfection.

As a necessary prelude to the making of Soups and Broths, we shall introduce a few general observations, which we recommend as deserving the particular notice and attention of the cook.

When you make any kinds of Soups, more especially portable, vermicelli, or brown gravy Soup, or, indeed, any other that has roots or herbs in it, always observe to lay the meat at the bottom of your pan, with a good lump of butter. Cut the herbs and roots small, lay them over the meat, cover it close, and set it over a slow fire: this will draw all the virtue out of the roots or herbs, turn it to a good gravy, and give the Soup a different flavour from what it would have on putting the water in at first. As soon as you find the gravy is nearly dried up, then fill the saucepan with water, and when it begins to boil skim off the fat, and pursue the directions given for the Soup intended to be made. In making Pease Soup observe, that if they are old you must use soft water; but if green, hard or spring water, as it will greatly contribute to the preservation of their colour. One principal thing to be observed in making all kinds of Soup is, that no one ingredient is more powerful in the taste than another, but that all are as nearly as possible equal, and that the Soup be relished in proportion to the purpose for which it is designed.

*Vermicelli Soup.*

TAKE a knuckle of veal and a scrag of mutton, from each of which cut the flesh into small pieces about the size of walnuts, and mix them together, with five or six thin slices of lean ham. Put into the bottom of your pan about four ounces of butter, and then your meat; to which add three or four blades of mace, two or three carrots, two parsnips, two large onions, with a clove stuck on both sides of each, cut in four or five heads of celery washed clean, a bunch of sweet herbs, eight or ten morels, and an anchovy. When your articles are thus prepared and mixed together in the pan, cover it  
very



very close, and set it over a flow fire, without any water, till the gravy is drawn out of the meat. When this is done, pour it out into a pot or large bason; then let the meat brown (taking care that it does not burn) and put into the saucepan four quarts of water. Let the whole boil gently till it is wasted to three pints, then strain it, and mix with it the first gravy drawn from the meat. Set it on the fire, and add two ounces of vermicelli, a nice head of celery cut small, chyan pepper and salt to your taste, and let the whole boil about six minutes. Lay a small French roll in the Soup dish, pour the Soup upon it, strew some of the vermicelli on the surface, and then serve it to table.

*Vermicelli Soup White.*

WASH your vermicelli in boiling water, and leave it to drain on a sieve that it may not lump: boil it with some good gravy soup; and the moment before serving it up, put in a cullis a-la-reine, or the yolks of some eggs beat up with cream or milk. It must not boil after the eggs are in, or else it will curdle.

*Soup a la Reine.*

TAKE a knuckle of veal, and three or four pounds of lean beef, to which put in six quarts of water, with a little salt. When it boils take off the scum quite clean, then put in six large onions, two carrots, a head or two of celery, a parsnip, one leek, and a little thyme. Let the whole stew together till the meat is quite boiled down, then strain it through a hair sieve, and after it has stood about half an hour, skim it well, and clear it off gently from the settlings into a clean pan. Boil half a pint of cream, and pour it on the crumb of a small loaf till the whole is soaked in. Take half a pound of almonds, blanch and beat them as fine as possible, putting in now and then a little cream to prevent them from oiling. Then take the yolks of six hard eggs beat them with a loaf soaked in the cream, and mix the whole together. Put your broth again into the saucepan, and when hot pour it to your almonds. Strain it through a fine hair sieve, rubbing it with a spoon till  
all



all the virtues and flavour are extracted. Put the whole into the saucepan, adding a little more cream to make it white. Set it over the fire, keep stirring it till it boils, and skim off the froth as it rises. In the mean time soak the tops of two French rolls in melted butter in a stewpan till they are crisp, but not brown; then take them out of the butter, and lay them in a plate before the fire. After remaining there a short time put them at the bottom of the tureen, pouring to them a small quantity of the Soup. When your Soup has been thoroughly skimmed from froth, and is just ready to boil, then take it off, pour it into the tureen, and serve it hot to table.—In making this Soup, particular care must be taken that no fat be on the surface of the broth at the time it is poured upon the almonds, otherwise the whole will be spoiled.

*Soup Cressy.*

CUT a pound of lean ham into small bits, and put at the bottom of a stew pan, with a French roll cut in slices, and laid on the top. Take two dozen heads of celery cut small, six onions, two turnips, one carrot, six cloves, four blades of mace, and two bunches of water cresses. Put them all in a stew-pan, with a pint of good broth. Cover them close, and let them sweat gently for about twenty minutes, after which fill it up with veal broth, and stew it four hours. When this is done, strain it through a fine sieve or cloth, and put it again into the saucepan, seasoning it with salt and a little chyan pepper. As soon as it is simmered up, pour it into the tureen, putting in some French roll toasted hard.

*Transparent Soup.*

CUT off the meat from a leg of veal as clean as you can, after which break the bone in small pieces. Put the meat into a large jug, with the bones at top, and add to it a bunch of sweet herbs, a quarter of an ounce of mace, half a pound of blanched almonds, and pour in four quarts of boiling water. Set it over a slow fire, close covered, and let it stand all night. The next day take it out of the jug, put it into a clean saucepan, and let



let it boil slowly till it is reduced to two quarts. During the time it boils be particularly careful to take off all the scum and fat. Strain it into a large bowl, and when you think the meat is perfectly settled at the bottom, so that no sediment can intermix with the soup, put it into a clean saucepan, and intermix it with three or four ounces of boiled rice, or two ounces of vermicelli, which you like best. When it has boiled about a quarter of an hour, pour it into the tureen, and serve it to table.

*Almond Soup.*

TAKE a quart of almonds, and beat them in a marble mortar, with the yolks of six hard eggs, till they become a fine paste. Mix them by degrees with two quarts of new milk, a quart of cream, and a quarter of a pound of double refined sugar, beat fine, and stir the whole well together. When it is properly mixed, set it over a slow fire, and keep it stirring quick till you find it of a good thickness: then take it off, pour it into your dish, and serve it up. The principal care to be observed in making this soup is to prevent its curdling, which can only be done by keeping it constantly stirring till it boils.

*Soup Santé, or Gravy Soup.*

TAKE a pound and a half of lean ham cut in slices, and put them in the bottom of the stew-pan, with about two ounces of butter under them. Over the ham put three ounces of lean beef, and over the beef the same quantity of veal. Put in six onions cut in slices, two carrots, and two turnips sliced, two heads of celery, a bunch of sweet herbs, six cloves, and two blades of mace. Let there be a little water at the bottom, and when you have gently drawn it till it sticks, put in a gallon of boiling water. Let it stew gently for two hours; season with salt and chyan pepper, and strain it clear off. Having ready a carrot cut in thin pieces about two inches in length, a turnip, two heads of leeks, two of celery, two of endive cut across, two cabbage lettuces cut in the same manner, with a little sorrel and chervil. Put

I. \*

B

these



these into a stew-pan, and sweat them over the fire for about fifteen minutes; then put them into your soup. Set the whole over the fire, and let it boil gently about a quarter of an hour; then pour it into your tureen, with the crust of a French roll on the top, and send it to table.

*Soup and Bouille.*

TAKE about five pounds of brisket of beef, roll it up as tight as you can and fasten it with a piece of tape. Put it into the stew-pan, with four pounds of the leg of mutton piece of beef, and about two gallons of water. When it boils, take off the scum quite clean, and put in one large onion, two or three carrots, two turnips, a leek, two heads of celery, six or seven cloves, and some whole pepper. Stew the whole very gently, close covered for six or seven hours. About an hour before dinner strain the soup quite clear from the meat. Have ready boiled carrots cut into small pieces with a carrot cutter, turnips cut in balls, spinach, a little chervil and sorrel, two heads of endive, and one or two of celery cut into pieces. Put these into a tureen, with a French roll dried, after the crumb is taken out. Pour the soup to these boiling hot, and add a little salt and chyan pepper. Take the tape from the beef, or bouille, and place it in a dish by itself, with mashed turnips and sliced carrots, each in a separate small dish, and in this manner serve up the whole.

*Ox Cheek Soup.*

BREAK the bones of the cheek, and after having washed it thoroughly clean, put it into a large stew-pan, with about two ounces of butter at the bottom, and lay the fleshy side of the cheek downwards. Add to it about half a pound of lean ham, cut in slices. Put in four heads of celery cut small, three large onions, two carrots, one parsnip sliced, and three blades of mace. Set it over a moderate fire for about a quarter of an hour, when the virtues of the roots will be extracted;



tracted; after which put to it four quarts of water, and let it simmer gently till it is reduced to two. If you mean to use it as soup only, strain it clear off, and put in the white part of a head of celery cut in small pieces, with a little browning to make it a fine colour. Scald two ounces of vermicelli, and put into the soup, then let it boil for about ten minutes, and pour it into your tureen, with the crust of a French roll, and serve it up. If it is to be used as a stew, take up the cheek as whole as possible, and have ready a boiled turnip and carrot cut in square pieces, a slice of bread toasted, and cut in small dices, put in a little chyan pepper, strain the soup through a hair sieve upon the whole, and carry it to table.

*Maccaroni Soup.*

MIX together three quarts of strong broth with one of gravy. Take half a pound of small pipe maccaroni, and boil it in three quarts of water. with a little butter in it till it is tender, after which strain it through a sieve. Cut it in pieces of about two inches in length, and put it into your soup, and boil it up for about ten minutes. Send it to table in a tureen, with the crust of a French roll toasted.

*Calf's Head Soup.*

WASH the head as clean as possible, which you will the more easily do by strewing a little salt on it to take out the slime. After it is thoroughly cleansed, put it into your stew-pan, with a proper quantity of water, and throw in a bunch of sweet herbs, an onion stuck with cloves, five or six blades of mace, and some pearl barley. When it has stewed till it is tender, put in some stewed celery. Season it with pepper, pour the soup into your dish, place the head in the middle, and serve it to table.

*Pease Soup in the Common Way.*

PUT a quart of split pease into four quarts of water, with some beef bones, or a little lean bacon. Add one head of celery cut small, with three or or four turnips.



Let it boil gently till it is reduced to two quarts, and then work it through a fine sieve with a wooden spoon. Mix a little flour and water well together, and boil them in the soup. Add another head of celery, with chyan pepper and salt to your taste. Cut a slice of bread in dice, fry them a light brown, and put them into your dish; after which pour in the soup, and serve it up.

*White Pease Soup.*

TAKE four or five pounds of lean beef, and put it into six quarts of water with a little salt. When it boils skim it clean, and put in two carrots, three whole onions, a little thyme, and two heads of celery. When you have done this, put in three quarts of pease, and boil them with the meat till the latter is quite tender: then strain the soup through a hair sieve, at the same time rubbing the pulp of the pease so as to extract all their virtue. Split three coss lettuces into four quarters each, and cut them about four inches in length, with a little mint shredded small: then put half a pound of butter in a stew-pan that will hold your soup, and put the lettuce and mint into the butter, with a leek sliced very thin. Stew them a quarter of an hour, shaking them about often, and after adding a little of the soup, stew them a quarter of an hour longer: then put in your soup, and as much thick cream as will make it white: keep stirring it till it boils, fry a French roll in butter a little crisp, put it in the bottom of the tureen, pour the soup over, and serve it up.

*Green Pease Soup.*

CUT a knuckle of veal into thin slices, with one pound of lean ham. Lay them at the bottom of a soup-pot with the veal uppermost. Then put in six onions cut in slices, with two or three turnips, two carrots, three heads of celery cut very small, a little thyme, four cloves, and four blades of mace. Put a little water at the bottom, cover the pot close, and draw it gently, taking particular care the meat does not stick to the pot. When it is properly drawn, put in six quarts of boiling water,



water, and let it stew gently four hours, skimming it well during the time. Take two quarts of pease, and stew them in some of the liquor till tender; then strain them off and beat them fine, put the liquor in, and mix them up. Take a tammy, or fine cloth, and rub them through till you have rubbed all the pulp out, and then put your soup in a clean pot, with half a pint of spinach juice, and boil it up for about a quarter of an hour: season with salt and a little pepper. If you think your soup not thick enough, take the crumb of a French roll, and boil it in a little of the soup, beat it in a mortar, and rub it through your tammy, or cloth, then put it into your soup, and boil it up. Pour the soup into the tureen, with half a pint of young pease and mint, stewed in fresh butter; then serve it up.

*Onion Soup.*

TAKE eight or ten large Spanish onions, and boil them in milk and water till they become quite soft, changing your milk and water three times while the onions are boiling. When they are quite soft rub them through a hair sieve. Cut an old cock into pieces, and boil it for gravy, with one blade of mace. Then strain it, and having poured the gravy on the pulp of the onions, boil it gently, with the crumb of a stale penny loaf grated into half a pint of cream, and season it to your taste with salt and chyan pepper. When you serve it up, grate a crust of brown bread round the edge of the dish. It will contribute much to the delicacy of the flavour, if you add a little stewed spinach, or a few heads of asparagus.

*Milk Soup.*

BOIL a pint of milk with a little salt, and if you please sugar; arrange some sliced bread in a dish, pour over part of your milk to soak it, and keep it hot upon your stove, taking care that it does not burn. When you are ready to serve your soup, beat up the yolks of five or six eggs, and add them to the rest of the milk. Stir it over the fire till it thickens, and then take it off for fear it should curdle.

*Milk*



*Milk Soup. Another Way.*

TAKE two quarts of new milk, and put into it two sticks of cinnamon, two bay leaves, a small quantity of basket salt, and a little sugar. While these are heating, blanch half a pound of sweet almonds, and beat them up to a paste in a marble mortar. Mix some milk with them by a little at a time, and while they are heating, grate some lemon-peel with the almonds, and a little of the juice; after which strain it through a coarse sieve; mix all together, and let it boil up. Cut some slices of French bread, and dry them before the fire; soak them a little in the milk, lay them at the bottom of the tureen, pour in the soup, and serve it up.

*Milk Soup, with Onions.*

TAKE a dozen of onions and set them over a stove till they are done without being coloured. Then boil some milk, add to it the onions, and season it with salt alone. Put some button onions to scald, then pass them in butter, and when tender add it to the soup, and serve it up.

*Rice Soup.*

PUT a pound of rice and a little cinnamon into two quarts of water. Cover it close, and let it simmer very gently till the rice is quite tender. Take out the cinnamon, then sweeten it to your palate; grate into it half a nutmeg, and let it stand till it is cold. Then beat up the yolks of three eggs, with half a pint of white wine; mix them well together, and stir them into the rice. Set the whole over a slow fire, and keep stirring it all the time, lest it should curdle. When it is of a good thickness, and boils, take it up, and keep stirring it till you pour it into your dish.

*Rice Soup, or Potage du Ris.*

TAKE a handful of rice, or more, according to the quantity of soup you make; wash it well in warm water, rubbing it in your hands, and let it stand two hours and a half or three hours over a slow fire, with good  
beef



beef and veal gravy : when it is done, season it to your palate, and serve it up.

*Scotch Barley Broth.*

TAKE a leg of beef cut into pieces, and boil it in three gallons of water, with a sliced carrot and a crust of bread. Let it continue boiling till reduced to one half. Then strain it off, and put it again into the pot, with half a pound of barley, four or five heads of celery cut small, a bunch of sweet herbs, a large onion, a little parsley chopped small, and a few marigolds. When this has been boiled an hour, put in a large fowl, and let it continue boiling till the broth is quite good. Season it with salt to your taste, take out the onion and sweet-herbs, and send it table with the fowl in the middle. The fowl may be used or omitted, according to your own discretion, as the broth will be exceeding good without it.

Instead of a leg of beef, some make this broth with a sheep's head, which must be chopped all to pieces.—Others use thick flank of beef, in which case six pounds must be boiled in six quarts of water. Put in the barley with the meat, and boil it very gently for an hour, keeping it clear from scum. Then put in the before-mentioned ingredients, with turnips and carrots clean scraped and pared, and cut into small pieces. Boil all together softly till you find the broth very good, and season it to your palate. Then take it up, pour the broth into your dish or tureen, put the beef in the middle, with carrots and turnips round the dish, and send it hot to table.—This is a very comfortable repast, more particularly in cold and severe weather.

*Soup Lorraine.*

TAKE a pound of almonds, blanch them, and beat them in a fine mortar, with a very little water to keep them from oiling. Then take all the white part of a large roasted fowl, with the yolks of four poached eggs, and pound all together as fine as possible. Take three quarts of strong veal broth, let it be very white, and all the  
the



the fat clean skimmed off. Pour it into a stew-pan with the other ingredients, and mix them well together. Boil them gently over a slow fire, and mince the white part of another fowl very fine. Season it with pepper, salt, nutmeg, and a little beaten mace. Put in a bit of butter about the size of an egg, with a spoonful or two of the soup strained, and set it over the fire to be quite hot. Cut two French rolls into thin slices, and set them before the fire to crisp. Then take one of the hollow loaves which are made for oysters, and fill it with the minced fowl: close the roll as neat as possible, and keep it hot. Strain the soup through a very fine sieve into a clean saucepan, and let it stew till it is of the thickness of cream. Put the crisped bread into the dish or tureen, pour the soup over it, place the roll with the minced meat in the middle, and serve it up.

*Soup Maigre.*

PUT half a pound of butter into a deep stew-pan, shake it about, and let it stand till it has done making a noise; then throw in six middle-sized onions, peeled and cut small, and shake them about. Take a bunch of celery, clean washed and picked, cut it into pieces about half an inch in length; a large handful of spinach clean washed and picked, a good lettuce, (if it can be got) cut small, and a bundle of parsley chopped fine. Shake all these well together in the pan for a quarter of an hour, and then strew in a little flour: stir all together in the stew-pan, and put in two quarts of water.—Throw in a handful of hard dry crust, with about a quarter of an ounce of ground pepper, and three blades of mace beat fine. Stir all together, and let it boil gently for about half an hour: then take it off, beat up the yolks of two eggs, and stir them in with one spoonful of vinegar. Pour the whole into a soup dish, and send it to table. If the season of the year will admit, a pint of green pease boiled in the soup will be a material addition.

*Giblet*



*Giblet Soup.*

TAKE four pounds of gravy-beef, two pounds of scrag of mutton, and two pounds of a scrag of veal. Put these into a saucepan with two gallons of water, and let them stew very gently till the broth begins to have a good taste. Then pour it out, let it stand till it is cold, and skim off all the fat. Take two pair of giblets well scalded and cleaned, put them into the broth, and let them simmer till they are very tender. Take out the giblets, and strain the soup through a cloth. Put a piece of butter rolled in flour into your stew-pan, and make it of a light brown. Have ready, chopped small, some parsley, chives, a little penny-royal, and a small quantity of sweet marjoram. Place the soup over a very slow fire; put in the giblets, fried butter, herbs, a little Madeira wine, some salt, and chyan pepper. Let them simmer till the herbs are tender, and then send the soup to table with the giblets intermixed.

*Hodge Podge.*

TAKE a pound of beef, a pound of veal, and a pound of scrag of mutton. Cut the beef into small pieces, and put the whole into a saucepan, with two quarts of water. Take an ounce of barley, an onion, a small bundle of sweet-herbs, three or four heads of celery washed clean and cut small, a little mace, two or three cloves; and some whole pepper, tied all in a piece of cloth; and throw into the pot with the meat, three turnips pared and cut in two, a large carrot scraped clean and cut in six pieces, and a small lettuce. Cover the pot close, and let it stew very gently for five or six hours; then take out the spice, sweet-herbs, and onion, pour all into a soup dish, season it with salt, and send it to table.

*Cow Heel Soup.*

TAKE four pounds of lean mutton, three of beef, and two of veal; cut them across and put them into a pot, with an old fowl, and four or five slices of lean ham. Let these stew without any liquor over a very

I.\*

C

slow



slow fire, but be careful they do not burn to the pot. As soon as you find the meat begins to stick to the bottom, stir it about, and put in some good beef broth clear of all the fat: then put in some turnips, carrots, and celery cut small, a bunch of sweet-herbs, and a bay leaf; then add some more clear broth, and let it stew about an hour. While this is doing, take a cow heel, split it, and set it on to boil in some of the same broth. When it is very tender take it off, and set on a stew-pan with some crusts of bread, and some more broth, and let it soak eight or ten minutes. When the soup is stewed till it tastes rich, lay the crusts in a tureen, and the two halves of the cow-heel upon them. Then pour in the soup, season it to your palate, and serve it to table.

*White Soup.*

TAKE a knuckle of veal, a large fowl, and a pound of lean bacon: put these into a saucepan with six quarts of water: add half a pound of rice, two anchovies, a few pepper corns, a bundle of sweet-herbs, two or three onions, and three or four heads of celery cut in slices. Stew them all together, till the soup is as strong as you would have it, and then strain it through a hair sieve into a clean earthen pan. Let it stand all night, and the next day take off the scum very clean, and pour the liquor into a stew-pan. Put in half a pound of sweet almonds beat fine, boil it for about a quarter of an hour, and strain it through a lawn sieve. Then put in a pint of cream, with the yolk of an egg, stir all together, let it boil a few minutes, then pour it into your tureen, and serve it up.

*Gravy Soup.*

TAKE a shin of beef, with the bone well chopped, and put it into your saucepan with six quarts of water, a pint of pease, and six onions. Set it over the fire, and let it boil gently till the juices of the meat are drawn out: then strain the liquor through a sieve, and add to it a quart of strong beef broth. Season it to your taste with pepper and salt, and put in a little celery and beet leaves; and  
when



when it has boiled till the vegetables are tender, pour it into a tureen, and take it to table.

*Spring Soup.*

TAKE a pint of young pease, some chervil, sorrel, young green onions, spring carrots, and turnips, and stew them in some butter till tender; when done, add what quantity of good brown gravy you wish; season it with pepper, mace, and salt. Let the turnips and carrots be sliced, and be sure take off all the fat that rises upon the soup.

*Hare Soup.*

CUT a large hare into pieces, and put it into an earthen mug, with three blades of mace, two large onions, a little salt, a red-herring, half a dozen large morels, a pint of red wine, and three quarts of water. Bake it three hours in a quick oven, and then strain the liquor into a stew-pan. Have ready boiled four ounces of French barley, and put in; just scald the liver, and rub it through a sieve with a wooden spoon; put it into the soup, set it over the fire, but do not let it boil. Keep it stirring till it is on the brink of boiling, and then take it off. Put some crisped bread into your tureen, and pour the soup into it.—This is a most delicious rich soup, and calculated for large entertainments. If any other kind of soup is provided, this should be placed at the bottom of the table.

*Partridge Soup.*

TAKE two large old partridges, skin them, and cut them into pieces, with three or four slices of ham, a little celery, and three large onions cut in slices. Fry them in butter till they are brown, but be sure you do not let them burn. Then put them into a stew-pan, with three quarts of boiling water, a few pepper corns, and a little salt. After it has stewed gently for two hours, strain it through a sieve, put it again into your stew-pan, with some stewed celery and fried bread. When it is near boiling, pour it into your tureen, and serve it up hot.



*Cray Fish Soup.*

BOIL an hundred fresh cray fish, as also a fine lobster, and pick the meat clean out of each. Pound the shells of both in a mortar till they are very fine, and boil them in four quarts of water, with four pounds of mutton, a pint of green split peas nicely picked and washed, a large turnip, a carrot, an onion, mace, cloves, an anchovy, a little thyme, pepper, and salt. Stew them on a slow fire till all the goodness is out of the mutton and shells; then strain it through a sieve, and put in the meat of your cray-fish and lobster, but let them be cut into very small pieces, with the red coral of the lobster, if it has any. Boil it half an hour, and just before you serve it up, add a little butter melted thick and smooth: stir it round when you put it in, and let it simmer very gently about ten minutes. Fry a French roll nice and brown, lay it in the middle of the dish, pour the soup on it, and serve it up hot.

*Eel Soup.*

TAKE a pound of eels, which will make a pint of good soup, or any greater weight, in proportion to the quantity of soup you intend to make. To every pound of eels put a quart of water, a crust of bread, two or three blades of mace, a little whole pepper, an onion, and a bunch of sweet-herbs. Cover them close, and let them boil till half the liquor is wasted: then strain it, and toast some bread; cut it small, lay the bread in your dish, and pour in the soup. This soup is very balsamic, and particularly nutritious to weak constitutions.

*Oyster Soup.*

TAKE a pound of skate, four or five flounders, and two eels; cut them into pieces, just cover them with water, and season with mace, an onion stuck with cloves, a head of celery, two parsley roots sliced, some pepper and salt, and a bunch of sweet-herbs. Cover them down close, and after they have simmered about an hour and a half, strain the liquor clear off, and put it into a clean saucepan. In the mean time take a quart of oysters  
3 bearded,



bearded, and beat them in a mortar with the yolks of six eggs boiled hard. Season it with pepper, salt, and grated nutmeg; and when the liquor boils put all into it. Let the whole boil till it becomes of the thickness of cream, then take it off, pour it into your tureen, and serve it to table.

*Mutton Broth.*

TAKE a neck of mutton about six pounds, cut it in two, boil the scrag part in a gallon of water, skim it well, and then put in a small bundle of sweet-herbs, an onion, and a good crust of bread. When the scrag has boiled about an hour, put in the other part of the mutton, and about a quarter of an hour before the meat is done, put in a turnip or two, some dried marigolds, a few chives with parsley chopped small, and season it with salt. You may at first put in a quarter of a pound of barley or rice, which both thickens and contributes a grateful flavour. Some like it thickened with oatmeal, and some with bread; and, instead of sweet-herbs and onion, season it with mace; but this is mere fancy, and determined by the different palates of different people. If you boil turnips as sauce to the meat, let it be done by themselves, otherwise the flavour, by being too powerful, will injure the broth.

*Beef Broth.*

TAKE a leg of beef with the bone well cracked, wash it thoroughly clean, and put it into your pot with a gallon of water. Scum it well, and put in two or three blades of mace, a small bunch of parsley, and a large crust of bread. Let it boil till the beef and sinews are quite tender. Cut some toasted bread and put into your tureen, then lay in the meat, and pour the soup all over.

*Beef Drink.*

TAKE a pound and a half of lean beef, cut it into small pieces, and put it into a gallon of water, with the under crust of a penny loaf, and a little salt. Let it boil till it is reduced to two quarts, then strain it off, and it will



will be very good drink.—Observe, that when you first put the meat into the water, that it is clear of all skin and fat.

*Strong Beef Broth to keep.*

TAKE part of a leg of beef, and the scrag end of a neck of mutton. Break the bones well of each, and put to it as much water as will cover it, with a little salt. When it boils skim it clean, and put to it a large onion stuck with cloves, a bunch of sweet-herbs, some pepper, and a nutmeg quartered. Let these boil till the virtues of the mace are drawn out, then strain the soup through a fine sieve, and keep it for use.

*Veal Broth.*

STEW a knuckle of veal in about a gallon of water, put in two ounces of rice or vermicelli, a little salt, and a blade of mace. When the meat is thoroughly boiled, and the liquor reduced to about one half, it will be very good and fit for use.

*Chicken Broth.*

SKIN a large old fowl, cut off the fat, break the fowl to pieces, and put it into two quarts of water, with a good crust of bread, and a blade of mace. Let it boil gently five or six hours: then pour off all the liquor, put a quart more boiling water to it, and cover it close; let it boil softly till it is good, then strain it off, and season it with a little salt. In the mean time boil a chicken, and save the liquor; and when the flesh is eat, take the bones, break them, and put them in the liquor in which you boiled the chicken, with a blade of mace, and a crust of bread. When the juice of the bones are extracted, strain it off, mix it with the other liquor, and send it to table.

*Spring Broth.*

TAKE a crust of bread, and about a quarter of a pound of fresh butter; put them into a soup-pot, or stew-pan, with a good quantity of herbs, as beer, sorrel, chervil, lettuce, leeks, and purslain, all washed clean, and coarsely chopped. Put to them a quart of water, and let them stew till it is reduced to one half, when it will



will be fit for use. This is an excellent purifier of the blood.

*Plumb Porridge to keep.*

TAKE a leg and shin of beef, put them into eight gallons of water, and boil them till the meat is quite tender. When the broth is strong, strain it off, shake out the meat, and put the broth again into the pot. Slice six penny loaves thin, cutting off the tops and bottoms, put some of the liquor to them, cover them over, and let them soak for a quarter of an hour; then boil and strain it, and put it into your pot. When the whole has boiled a short time, put in five pounds of stewed raisins of the sun, and two pounds of prunes. After it has boiled a quarter of an hour, put in five pounds of currants clean washed and picked. Let these boil till they swell, and then put in three quarters of an ounce of mace, half an ounce of cloves, and two nutmegs, all beat fine. Before you put these into the pot, mix them with a little cold liquor, and put them in but a short time before the whole is done. When you take off the pot, put in three pounds of sugar, a little salt, a quart of sack, a quart of claret, and the juice of two or three lemons. If you think proper, instead of bread, you may thicken it with sago. Pour your porridge into earthen pans and keep it for use.

*Mock Turtle Soup.*

SCALD a calf's head with the skin on, and take off the horney part, which must be cut into pieces about two inches square. Let these be well washed and cleaned, then dry them in a cloth, and put them into a stew-pan, with four quarts of water made as follows: Take six or seven pounds of beef, a calf's foot, a shank of ham, an onion, two carrots, a turnip, a head of celery, some cloves and whole pepper, a bunch of sweet herbs, a little lemon peel, and a few truffles. Put these into eight quarts of water, and let it stew gently till the broth is reduced one half; then strain it off, and put it into the stew-pan, with the horny parts of the calf's head. Add some knotted marjoram, a little savory, thyme, and parsley,



parsley, all chopped small together, with some cloves and mace pounded, a little chyan pepper, some green onions, a shalot cut fine, a few chopped mushrooms, and half a pint of Madeira wine. Stew all these together gently till the soup is reduced to two quarts; then heat a little broth, mix some flour smooth in it, with the yolks of two eggs, and keep it stirring over a gentle fire till it is near boiling. Add this to the soup, keeping it stirring as you pour it in, and let them all stew together for another hour. When you take it off the fire, squeeze in the juice of half a lemon, and half an orange, and throw in some broiled forcemeat balls. Pour the whole into your tureen, and serve it up hot to table. This is a rich soup, and to most palates deliciously gratifying.

*Portable Soup.*

THIS soup (which is particularly calculated for the use and convenience of travellers, from its not receiving any injury by time,) must be made in the following manner. Cut into small pieces three large legs of veal, one of beef, and the lean part of a ham. Put a quarter of a pound of butter at the bottom of a large cauldron, then lay in the meat and bones, with four ounces of anchovies, and two ounces of mace. Cut off the green leaves of five or six heads of celery, wash the heads quite clean, cut them small, put them in with three large carrots cut thin, cover the cauldron quite close, and set it over a moderate fire. When you find the gravy begins to draw, keep taking it up till you have got it all out; then put water in to cover the meat; set it on the fire again, and let it boil gently for four hours; then strain it through a hair sieve into a clean pan, till it is reduced to one part out of three. Strain the gravy you draw from the meat into the pan, and let it boil gently till you find it of a glutinous consistence, observing to keep skimming off the fat clean as it rises. You must take particular care, when it is nearly enough, that it does not burn. Season it to your taste with chyan pepper, and pour it on flat earthen dishes a quarter of an inch thick. Let it stand till the next day, and then cut it out by round tins a little



little larger than a crown piece. Lay the cakes in dishes, and set them in the sun to dry, to facilitate which turn them often. When the cakes are dry put them into a tin box, with a piece of clean white paper between each, and keep them in a dry place. If made in frosty weather, it will be sooner formed in its proper solidity.— This soup is not only particularly useful to travellers, but it is also exceeding convenient to be kept in private families; for by putting one of the cakes into a saucepan, with about a pint of water, and a little salt, a bason of good broth may be had in a few minutes. There is also another great convenience in it; that by boiling a small quantity of water with one of the cakes, it will make an excellent gravy for roast turkeys and fowls.

*[In the directions given for making the respective articles contained in this chapter, such a quantity of each ingredient is so calculated, that all may be brought to table in their proper state of perfection. The Cook has, therefore, only to observe, that when she provides either, to proportion the proper quantity of ingredients, according to the number of people for whom she provides, as in that case a little quantity may be made no less good with a large, and a small family possesses equal enjoyment with the most elevated character. This is a guide which should be attended to in various other articles of cookery.]*



## CHAP. II.

## BOILING IN GENERAL.

## S E C T. I.

## BUTCHER'S MEAT.

**A**S a necessary prelude to the directions given under this head, we shall make a few necessary and general observations. All meat should be boiled as slow as possible, but in plenty of water, which will make it rise and look plump. Be careful to keep it clear from scum, and let your pot be close covered. If you boil it fast the outside will be hardened before the inside is warm, and the meat will be disagreeably discoloured. A leg of veal of twelve pounds weight, will take three hours and a half boiling; and the slower it boils the whiter and plumper it will be.

With respect to mutton and beef, if they are rather under done, they may be eat without being either disagreeable or unwholesome; but lamb, pork, and veal, should be thoroughly done, otherwise, they will be obnoxious to the sight, and consequently ungrateful to the palate. A leg of pork will take half an hour's more boiling than a leg of veal of the same weight; but in general, when you boil beef and mutton, you may allow as many quarters of an hour as the meat weighs pounds. To put in the meat when the water is cold must be allowed to be the best method, as thereby the middle gets warm before the outside becomes hardened. Three quarters of an hour will boil a leg of lamb four pounds and a half weight. From these general directions, it would be unnecessary to describe the usual mode of boiling the common joints of either mutton or beef. We shall therefore proceed to those articles which require more particular notice.

*To dress a Calf's Head, one half boiled, the other baked.*

**AFTER** having well cleansed the head, parboil one half, beat up the yolk of an egg, and rub it over the head  
with



with a feather; then strew over it a seasoning of pepper, salt, thyme, parsley chopped small, shred lemon-peel, grated bread, and a little nutmeg; stick bits of butter over it, and send it to the oven. Boil the other half white in a cloth, and put them both into a dish. Boil the brains in a piece of clean cloth, with a very little parsley, and a leaf or two of sage. When they are boiled chop them small, and warm them up in a saucepan, with a bit of butter, and a little pepper and salt. Lay the tongue, boiled and peeled, in the middle of a small dish, and the brains round it; have in another dish, bacon or pickled pork; and in a third, greens and carrots.

*Grass Lamb.*

WHATEVER the number of pounds is that the joint weighs, so many quarters of an hour must it boil. When done, serve it up with spinach, carrots, cabbage, or brocoli.

*A Ham.*

PUT your ham into a copper of cold water, and when it boils, take care that it boils slowly. A ham of twenty pounds weight will take four hours and a half boiling; and so in proportion for one of a larger or smaller size. An old and large ham will require sixteen hours soaking in a large tub of soft water; but a green one does not require any soaking. Be sure, while your ham is boiling, to keep the water clear from scum. When you take it up, pull off the skin, and rub it all over with an egg, strew on crumbs of bread, baste it with a little butter, and set it to the fire till it is of a light brown.

*Another Way of boiling a Ham.*

WITH respect to its being an old ham or a green one, observe the before-mentioned directions. Pare it round and underneath, taking care no rusty part is left. Put it into a pan or pot that will properly contain it, cover it with water, and put in a few cloves, thyme, and laurel leaves. Let it boil on a slow fire about five hours, and then add a glass of brandy, and a pint of red wine: finish boiling in the same manner. If it is to be served



up hot, take off the skin, and throw it over with crumbs of bread, a little parsley finely chopped, and a few bits of butter, and give it a good colour either in the oven, or with a salamander. If it is to be kept till cold, it will be better to let the skin remain, as it will be a means of preserving its juices.

*Ham a-la-Braise.*

PARE your ham round and underneath, taking care no rusty part is left; cover it well with meat under and over, with roots and spices, filling it up with water. The gravy that comes from the ham being excellent for all kinds of brown sauces.

*Tongues.*

IF it be a dried tongue, steep it all night in water; but if it be a pickled one, only wash it well from the brine. Let it boil moderately three hours. If it is to be eat hot, stick it with cloves, rub it over with the yolk of an egg, strew crumbled bread over it, and, when done, baste it with butter, and set it before the fire till it becomes of a light brown. Dish it up with a little brown gravy, or red wine sauce, and lay slices of currant jelly round the dish.

*Neats Tongue, with Parsley.*

BOIL it a quarter of an hour, then take it out and lard it; put it in again to boil with any meat you have going on; when it is done take the skin off, cut almost half through the middle lengthwise, that it may open in two parts, without the pieces coming apart, and serve it up with some gravy, pepper, and parsley shred fine. If you wish you may add a dash of lemon juice.

*Leg of Mutton, with Cauliflowers and Spinach.*

TAKE a leg of mutton cut venison fashion, and boil it in a cloth. Boil two fine cauliflowers in milk and water, pull them into sprigs, and stew them with butter, pepper, salt, and a little milk; stew some spinach in a saucepan, and put to it a quarter of a pint of gravy, with a piece of butter, and a little flour. When all is done,



done, put the mutton in the middle of the dish, the spinach round it, and the cauliflower over all. The butter the cauliflower was stewed it must be poured over it, and it must be made to appear like smooth cream.

*Lamb's Head.*

WASH the head very clean, take the black part from the eyes, and the gall from the liver. Lay the head in warm water; boil the lights, heart, and part of the liver. Chop and flour them, and toss them up in a saucepan with some gravy, catchup, and a little pepper, salt, lemon-juice, and a spoonful of cream. Boil the head very white, lay it in the middle of the dish, and the mince-meat round it. Place the other parts of the liver fried, with some very small bits of bacon on the mince-meat, and the brains fried in little cakes and laid on the rim of the dish, with some crisped parsley put between. Pour a little melted butter over the head, and garnish with lemon.

*Or you may dress it thus :*

BOIL the head and pluck tender, but do not let the liver be too much done. Take the head up, hack it cross and cross with a knife, grate some nutmeg over it, and lay it in a dish before a good fire. Then grate some crumbs of bread, some sweet-herbs rubbed, a little lemon-peel chopped fine, a very little pepper and salt, and baste it with a little butter; then throw a little flour over it, and just as it is done do the same, baste and dredge it. Take half the liver, the heart, the lights, and tongue, chop them very small, with about a gill of gravy or water. First shake some flour over the meat, and stir it together, then put in the gravy or water a good piece of butter rolled in a little flour, a little pepper and salt, and what runs from the head in the dish. Simmer all together a few minutes, and add half a spoonful of vinegar; pour it into your dish, lay the head in the middle of the mince-meat, have ready the other half of the liver cut thin with some slices of bacon broiled, and lay round the head. Garnish with lemon.

*Leg*



*Leg of Lamb boiled, and Loin fried.*

CUT your leg from the loin, and boil it three quarters of an hour. Cut the loin in handsome steaks, beat them with a cleaver, and fry them a good brown. Then stew them a little in strong gravy. Put your leg on the dish, and lay your steaks round it. Pour on your gravy, lay round lumps of staved spinach and crisped parsley on every steak. Send it to table with gooseberry sauce in a boat, and garnish with lemon.

*A Haunch or Neck of Venison.*

AS a necessary preparation for either of these joints, let it lay in salt for a week; then boil it in a cloth well floured, and allow a quarter of an hour's boiling for every pound it weighs. For sauce, boil some cauliflowers, pulled into little sprigs, in some milk and water, with some fine white cabbage, and turnips cut in dice; add some beet-root cut into narrow pieces about an inch and a half long, and half an inch thick. After your cabbage is boiled, beat it up in a saucepan with a piece of butter and salt. When your meat is done, and laid in the dish, put the cabbage next the cauliflower, and then the turnips. Place the beet-root here and there, according to your fancy; and have a little melted butter in a cup, in case it should be wanted. This dish is not only excellent in its quality, but particularly pleasing in its appearance. If any is left, it will eat well the next day, hashed with gravy and sweet sauce.

*Pickled Pork.*

AFTER washing and scraping it perfectly clean, put it into the pot with the water cold, and when the rind feels tender, it is enough. The general sauce is greens, among the variety of which you are to make choice to your own direction.

*Pig's Petticoes.*

BOIL the feet till they are quite tender, but take up the heart, liver and lights, when they have boiled ten minutes, and shred them small. Then take out the



feet and split them; thicken your gravy with flour and butter, and put in your mince-meat, a spoonful of white wine, a slice of lemon, a little salt, and give it a gentle boil. Beat the yolk of an egg; put to it two spoonsful of cream, and a little grated nutmeg. Then put in the pettitoes, and shake it over the fire till it is quite hot, but do not let it boil. Put sippets into the dish, pour over the whole, and garnish with sliced lemon.

## SECT. II.

## BOILING POULTRY.

*Turkies.*

A Turkey should not be dressed till three or four days after being killed, as it will otherwise not boil white, neither will eat tender. When you have plucked it, draw it at the rump, cut off the legs, put the ends of the thighs into the body, and tie them with a string. Having cut off the head and neck, grate a penny loaf, chop fine about a score of oysters, shred a little lemon-peel, and put in a sufficient quantity of salt, pepper, and nutmeg. Mix these up into a light force-meat, with a quarter of a pound of butter, three eggs, and a spoonful or two of cream. Stuff the craw of the turkey with one part of this composition; the other must be made into balls and boiled. When you have sewed up the turkey, and dredged it with flour, put it into a kettle of cold water; cover it close, set it over the fire, and when the scum begins to rise, take it clean off, and then cover the kettle close. If a young one of a moderate size let it boil very slowly for half an hour; then take off your kettle, and let it stand for some time close covered, when the steam being confined, will sufficiently do it. When you dish it up pour a little of your oyster sauce over it, lay the force-meat balls round it, and serve it up with  
the



the rest of the sauce in a boat.—Garnish your dish with barberries and lemon.

The best sauces for a boiled turkey are, good oyster and celery sauce.—Make the oyster sauce thus: Take a pint of oysters, strain the liquor from them, and beard and wash them in cold water. Pour the liquor clear off into a stew-pan, and put in the oysters with a blade of mace, some butter rolled with flour, and a quarter of a lemon. When they boil up, put in half a pint of cream, and boil the whole gently together. Take the lemon and mace out; squeeze the juice of the lemon into the sauce, and serve it up in your boats or basons.—Make the celery sauce thus: Cut the white part of the celery into pieces about an inch in length, and boil it in some water till it is tender. Then take half a pint of veal broth and a blade of mace, and thicken it with a little flour and butter; add half a pint of cream, and boil them gently together. Put in your celery, and when it boils, pour them into your boats.

*Chickens.*

AFTER you have drawn them, lay them in skimmed milk for two hours, and truss them. When you have properly singed, and dusted them with flour, cover them close in cold water, and set them over a slow fire. Having taken off the scum, and boiled them slowly five or six minutes, take them off the fire, and keep them close covered for half an hour in the water, which will do them sufficiently, and make them plump and white. Before you dish them, set them on the fire to heat; then drain them and pour over them white sauce, which you must have made ready in the following manner:

Take the heads and necks of the chickens, with a small bit of scrag of veal, or any scraps of mutton you may have by you, and put them into a saucepan, with a blade or two of mace, and a few black pepper corns, an anchovy, a head of celery, a slice of the end of a lemon, and a bunch of sweet herbs. Put to these a quart of water, cover it close, and let it boil till it is reduced to half a pint. Then strain it, and thicken it with a quarter  
of



of a pound of butter mixed with flour, and boil it five or six minutes. Then put in two spoonsful of mushrooms, and mix the yolks of two eggs with a tea cup full of cream, and a little nutmeg grated. Put in your sauce, and keep shaking it over the fire, till it is near boiling; then pour it into your boats, and serve it up with your chickens.

### *Fowls.*

AFTER having drawn your fowls, which you must be particularly careful in doing, cut off the head, neck, and legs. Skewer them with the ends of their legs in their bodies, and tie them round with a string. Singe and dust them well with flour, put them into cold water, cover the kettle close, and set it on the fire; but take it off as soon as the scum begins to rise.—Cover them close again, and let them boil gently twenty minutes; then take them off, and the heat of the water will do them sufficiently. Melted butter with parsley shred fine is the usual sauce, but you may serve them up with the like sauce as before directed for chickens.

### *Rabbits or Ducks.*

BOIL your duck or rabbit in a good deal of water, and when the scum rises take it clean off. A duck will take about twenty minutes, and a rabbit half an hour. Melted butter and parsley is frequently used as sauce for rabbits; but if you prefer onion sauce, which will do for either, make it thus: Peel your onions and throw them into water as you peel them; then cut them into thin slices, boil them in milk and water, and scum the liquor. About half an hour will boil them. When they are sufficiently boiled, put them into a clean sieve to drain; chop them, and rub them through a cullender; then put them into a saucepan, and shake a little flour, with two or three spoonsful of cream, and a good piece of butter. Stew them all together till they are thick and fine; lay the duck or rabbit in a dish, and pour the sauce all over. If a rabbit, you must pluck out the

II.\*

E

jaw



jaw-bones, and stick one in each eye, the small end inwards.

Another sauce for a boiled duck may be made thus: Take the large onion, a handful of parsley clean washed and picked, and a lettuce; cut the onion small, chop the parsley fine, and put them into a quarter of a pint of good gravy, with a spoonful of lemon juice, and a little pepper and salt. When they have stewed together half an hour, add two spoonsful of red wine. Lay the duck in your dish, and pour the sauce over it.

#### *Pigeons.*

WHEN you draw your pigeons, be careful to take out the craw as clean as possible. Wash them in several waters, and having cut off the pinions turn their legs under their wings. Let them boil very slowly a quarter of an hour, and they will be sufficiently done. Dish them up, and pour over them good melted butter: lay round the dish, a little brocoli, and serve them up with melted butter and parsley in boats.—They should be boiled by themselves, and may be eaten with bacon, greens, spinach, or asparagus.

#### *Geese.*

SINGE a goose, and pour over it a quart of boiling milk. Let it continue in the milk all night, then take it out, and dry it well with a cloth. Cut an onion very small with some sage, put them into the goose, sew it up at the neck and vent, and hang it up by the legs till the next day; then put it into a pot of cold water, cover it close, and let it boil gently for an hour. Serve it up with onion sauce.

#### *Partridges.*

BOIL them quick in a good deal of water, and fifteen minutes will be sufficient. For sauce, take a quarter of a pint of cream, and a bit of fresh butter about the size of a walnut. Stir it one way till it is melted, and then pour it over the birds.

#### *Pheasants*



*Pheasants.*

THESE must be likewise boiled in plenty of water. If it be a small one, half an hour will be sufficient, but if a large one, three quarters. For sauce, stew some heads of celery cut very fine, thickened with cream, and a small piece of butter rolled in flour, and season with salt to your palate. When your bird is done, pour the sauce over it, and garnish the dish with thin slices of lemon.

*Snipes or Woodcocks.*

SNIPES or Woodcocks must be boiled in good strong broth, or beef gravy, which you must make as follows: Cut a pound of lean beef into small pieces, and put it into two quarts of water, with an onion, a bundle of sweet-herbs, a blade or two of mace, six cloves, and some whole pepper. Cover it close, let it boil till it is half wasted, then strain it off, and put the gravy into a saucepan, with salt enough to season it. Draw the birds clean, but take particular care of the guts. Put the birds into the gravy, cover them close, and ten minutes will boil them. In the mean time cut the guts and liver small, then take a little of the gravy the birds are boiling in, and stew the guts in it with a blade of mace. Take about as much of the crumb of bread, as the inside of a roll, and rub or grate it very small into a clean cloth, then put into a pan with some butter, and fry it till crisp, and of a fine light brown colour. When your birds are ready, take about half a pint of the liquor they were boiled in, and add to the guts two spoonful of red wine, and a piece of butter about the size of a walnut rolled in flour. Set them on the fire, and shake your saucepan often, (but by no means stir it with a spoon) till the butter is melted: then put in the fried crumbs, give the saucepan another shake, take up your birds, lay them in the dish, and pour your sauce over them.—Garnish with sliced lemon.



## SECT. III.

## BOILING FISH.

*Turbot.*

WHEN you have thoroughly washed and cleansed your fish, rub some allegar over it, which will greatly contribute to its firmness. Put it in your fish-plate with the belly upwards, and fasten a cloth tight over it to prevent its breaking. Let it boil gently in hard water, with plenty of salt and vinegar, and scum it well, to prevent the skin being discoloured. Be sure not to put in your fish till the water boils, and when it is enough, take it up, and drain it. Remove the cloth carefully, and slip the fish very cautiously on the dish, for fear of breaking it. Lay over it oyster-patties, or fried oysters. Put your lobster or gravy-sauce into boats, and garnish with crisped parsley and pickles.

*Another Way to dress a Turbot.*

PUT into the bottom of your stew-pan some thyme, parsley, sweet-herbs, and an onion sliced. Then lay in your fish, and strew over it the like quantity of the same herbs, with some chives and sweet basil. Cover the fish with an equal quantity of white wine and the best vinegar. Strew in a little bay salt with some whole pepper. Set the stew-pan over a gentle fire, and gradually increase the heat till it is enough; when done, take it off the fire, but let the fish remain in the liquor, till you have made your sauce as follows: Set a sauce-pan over the fire, with a pound of butter, two anchovies split, boned, and washed, two large spoonful of capers, cut small, some chives whole, a little pepper and salt, some nutmeg grated, a little flour, a spoonful of vinegar, and a little water.—Keep shaking it round for some time, and then put on the fish to make it quite hot. When both are done, put the turbot into a dish, pour some of the sauce over it, and the remainder into a boat. Garnish the dish with horse radish.



*Turbot en Maigre.*

PUT into your stew-pan a pint of water, a good bit of salt, some garlick, onions, all sorts of sweet herbs, and cloves; boil the whole half an hour over a slow fire. Let it settle. Pour it off clear, and strain it through a sieve; then put in twice as much milk as brine, and put the fish in it over a slow fire, letting it simmer only. When your turbot is done, you may serve it with any one of the following sauces: Ragout of egg balls, ragout of oysters, or truffles, or mushroom, or a sauce hachée.

*Salmon.*

THIS is so substantial a fish, that it requires to be well boiled. A piece not very thick will take half an hour. Boil horse-radish in the water. For sauce, melt some butter plain, and some other with anchovy. Garnish with horse-radish and sliced lemon.

*To dress a whole Salmon for a large Company.*

WHEN the salmon is scalded and gutted, take off the head and tail, cut the body through into slices an inch and a half thick, and throw them into a large pan of pump water. When they are all put in, sprinkle a handful of bay salt upon the water, stir it about, and then take out the fish. Set on a large deep stew-pan, boil the head and tail, but do not split the head, and put in some salt.—When they have boiled ten minutes, skim the water very clean, and put in the slices. When they are boiled enough, take them out, lay the head and tail in a dish, and the slices round. Serve it up with plain melted butter and anchovy sauce. Garnish with horse-radish, mixed with the slices.

*Cod's Head.*

TAKE out the gills and the blood, wash the whole very clean, rub over it a little salt, and a glass of allegar, and lay on your fish plate. When the water boils, throw in a good handful of salt, with a glass of allegar. Then put in the fish, and let it boil gently half an hour (if it is  
a large



a large one three quarters.) Take it up very carefully, and strip the skin clean off, set it before a brisk fire, dredge it all over with flour, and baste it well with butter. When the froth begins to rise, throw over it some very fine white bread crumbs, and continue basting it to make it froth well. When it is of a fine light brown, dish it up, and garnish it with lemon cut in slices, scraped horse-radish, barberries, a few small fish fried and laid round it, or fried oysters. Cut the row and liver in slices, and lay it over a little of the lumpy part of the lobster out of the sauce, which you must make as follows: Take a good lobster, and stick a skewer in the vent of the tail to keep out the water. Throw into the water a handful of salt, and when it boils put in the lobster, which will be done in half an hour. If it has spawn, pick them off, and pound them very fine in the mortar. Put them into half a pound of good melted butter; then take the meat out of your lobster, break it in bits, and put that in likewise, with a large spoonful of lemon-pickle, the same of walnut catchup, a slice of lemon, one or two slices of horse-radish, and a small quantity of beaten mace; season it to your taste with salt and chyan pepper. Boil them one minute, then take out the horse radish, and lemon, pour it into your sauce boat, and serve it up with your fish.—If lobsters cannot be procured, you may make use of oysters or shrimps the same way; and if you cannot get any kind of shell fish, you may then add to the butter two anchovies cut small, a spoonful of walnut liquor, and an onion stuck with cloves.

*Whole Cod.*

PUT a large quantity of water into your fish-kettle, which must be of a proper size for the cod, with a quarter of a pint of vinegar, a handful of salt, and half a stick of horse-radish. Let these boil together for some time, and then put in the fish. When it is done enough (which will be known by feeling the fins, and the look of the fish) lay it to drain, put in a hot fish plate, and then in a warm dish, with the liver cut in half, and laid on each side. Serve it up with shrimp or oyster-sauce, and garnish with scraped horse-radish.

Sal



*Salt Cod.*

STEEP your salt fish in water all night, with a glass of vinegar thrown into it, with which take out the salt; and make it as mild as fresh fish. The next day boil it, and when it is enough, separate it in flakes into your dish. Then pour egg sauce over it, or parsnips boiled and beat fine with butter and cream. As it will soon grow cold send it to table on a water plate,

*Cod Sounds.*

BOIL your sounds well, but be careful they are not done too much. Take them up, and let them stand till they are quite cold. Then make a force-meat of chopped oysters, crumbs of bread, a lump of butter, the yolks of two eggs, nutmeg, pepper, and salt, and fill your sounds with it. Skewer them in the shape of a turkey, and lard them down each side, as you would the breast of a turkey. Dust them well with flour, and put them before the fire in a tin oven to roast. Baste them well with butter, and when enough, pour on them oyster sauce, and garnish with barberries. This is a pretty side-dish for a large table; or very proper in the time of Lent.

*Soals.*

TAKE a pair of soals, skin and gut them. Then wash them thoroughly clean, and lay them in vinegar, salt, and water, for two hours; then dry them in a cloth, put them into a stew-pan with a pint of white wine, a bunch of sweet-herbs, an onion stuck with six cloves, some whole pepper, and a little salt. Cover them quite close, and when enough, take them up, lay them in your dish, strain the liquor, and thicken it with butter and flour. Pour the sauce over, and garnish with scraped horse-radish and lemon. You may add prawns, shrimps, or muscles to your sauce, according to the fancy of those for whom you provide. This is a very good method; but to make a variety, you may dress them as follows:

Take two or three pair of middling sized soals, skin, gut and wash them in spring water. Then put them on  
a dish,



a dish, and pour half a pint of white wine over them, turn them two or three times in it and then pour it away. Cut off the heads and tails of the soals, and set on a stew-pan with a little rich fish broth; put in an onion cut in pieces, a bunch of sweet herbs, pepper, salt, and a blade of mace. When these boil, put in the soals, and with them half a lemon cut in slices with the peel on. Let them simmer slowly for some time, then take out the sweet-herbs, and put in a pint of strong white wine, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Let them all simmer together till the soals are enough. While the fish are doing, put in half a pint of veal gravy, and a quarter of a pint of essence of ham, let it boil a little, then take up the soals, and pour this over them. Serve up sauce as before directed, and garnish your dish with sliced lemon and horse-radish.

*Trout.*

BOIL them in vinegar, water, and salt, with a piece of horse-radish; and serve them up with anchovy-sauce and plain butter.

*Pike.*

WHEN you have taken out the gills and guts, and thoroughly washed it, make a good force-meat of chopped oysters, the crum of half a penny loaf, a little lemon-peel shred fine, a lump of butter, the yolks of two eggs, a few sweet-herbs, and season them to your taste with salt, pepper and nutmeg. Mix all these well together, and put them into the belly of the fish, which must be sewed up, and skewered round. Boil it in hard water with a little salt, and a tea-cup full of vinegar put into the pan. As soon as the water boils, put in the fish (but not before) and if it is of a middling size, it will be done in half an hour. Serve it up with oyster-sauce in a boat, having first poured a little on the fish. Garnish with pickled barberries.

*Carp.*

WHEN you kill your carp, save all the blood, and have ready some nice gravy made of beef and mutton, seasoned



seasoned with pepper, salt, mace, and onion. Before you put in your fish, strain it off, and boil your carp before you put it into the gravy. Set it on a slow fire about a quarter of an hour, and thicken the sauce with a large piece of butter rolled in flour; or you may make your sauce thus; take the liver of the carp clean from the guts, three anchovies, a little parsley, thyme, and an onion. Chop these small together, and take half a pint of Rhenish wine, four spoonful of vinegar, and the blood of the carp. When all these are stewed gently together, put it to the carp, which must first be boiled in water with a little salt and a pint of wine; but take care not to do it too much after the carp is put into the sauce.

*Mullets.*

THESE must be boiled in salt and water. When they are enough, pour away part of the water, and put to the rest a pint of red wine, some salt and vinegar, two onions sliced, with a bunch of sweet-herbs, some nutmeg, beaten mace, and the juice of a lemon. Boil these well together, with two or three anchovies. Then put in the fish, and when they have simmered in it some time, put them into a dish, and strain the sauce over them. You may add shrimp or oyster-sauce according to your discretion.

*Mackarel.*

GUT and wash them clean, then dry them in a cloth, and rub them gently over with vinegar. Lay them strait on your fish-plate, and be very careful in handling them, as they are so tender a fish that they will easily break. When the water boils, put them into your fish-pan with a little salt, and let them boil gently about a quarter of an hour. When you take them up, drain them well, and put the water that runs from them into a sauce-pan with one large spoonful of catchup, a blade or two of mace, an anchovy, and a slice of lemon. Let these all boil together about a quarter of an hour, then strain it through a hair sieve, and thicken it with flour and butter. Put this sauce in one boat, and melted butter and parsley in another. Dish up your fish with their



tails in the middle, and garnish with scraped horse-radish and barberries. Mackarel may be served with melted butter and a little fennel, cut fine, mixed with scalded gooseberries; also with sweet herbs, cut fine, in melted butter, with a little anchovy essence.

*Mackarel a-la-Bourgeois.*

SPLIT them open, put pepper, salt, mace, parsley, shalots and bread crumbs, with some butter on them. You may either fry or send them to the oven. Serve them up with plain melted butter.

*Herrings.*

SCALE, gut, and wash them, then dry them thoroughly in a cloth, and rub them over with a little salt and vinegar. Skewer their tails in their mouths, and lay them on your fish-plate. When the water boils, put them in, and about ten or twelve minutes will do them. After you have taken them up, let them drain properly, and then turn their heads into the middle of the dish. Serve them up with melted butter and parsley, and garnish with scraped horse-radish.

*Flounders, Plaice, and Dabs.*

AS the similarity of these fish is so great, the method of dressing either must be the same. First cut off the fins, nick the brown side under the head, and take out the guts. Then dry them with a cloth, and boil them in salt and water. Serve them up with shrimp, cockle, or muscle sauce, and garnish with red cabbage.

*Perch.*

PUT your fish into the water when it boils, with some salt, an onion cut in slices, some parsley, and as much milk as will turn the water. When the fish is enough, put it into a soup-dish, and pour a little of the water with the parsley and onions over it. Serve it up with melted butter and parsley in a boat.

*Eels.*

AFTER skinning, gutting, and properly washing them, cut off their heads, dry them, and twist them



round on your fish-plate. Boil them in salt and water, and serve them up with melted butter and parsley. If you only boil them in such a quantity of water as will just cover them, the liquor will be exceeding good, and very beneficial to weak or consumptive constitutions.

*Sturgeon.*

WHEN you have cleaned your fish properly, prepare as much liquor as will boil it in the following manner: To two quarts of water put a pint of vinegar, a stick of horse-radish, two or three bits of lemon-peel, some whole pepper, a bay-leaf, and a small quantity of salt. Boil your fish in this liquor, and when enough (which you will know by the flesh appearing likely to separate from the bones) take it up, and have ready the following sauce: Melt a pound of butter, dissolve an anchovy in it, put in a blade or two of mace, bruise the body of a crab in the butter, a few shrimps or cray-fish, a little catchup, and a little lemon-juice. When it boils, take up the sturgeon, drain it well, lay it in your dish, and serve it up with the sauce poured into boats. Garnish with fried oysters, sliced lemon, and scraped horse-radish.

*Turtles.*

THESE animals not only furnish the most delicious repast to the epicure, but to all those who can obtain so luxurious a gratification. They are of various sizes, and that the reader may be informed how to dress them, we shall here confine ourselves to one of about eighty pounds weight. Take the turtle out of the water the night before you intend to dress it. In the morning cut its throat, or the head off, and let it bleed for some time. Then cut off the fins; scald, scale, and trim them and the head, and raise the calipee, which is the belly or under shell; clean it well, leaving to it as much meat as you conveniently can. Take from the back shell all the meat and entrails, except the monsieur, which is the fat, and looks green: this must also be baked with the shell. Wash all clean with salt and water, and cut it



into pieces of a moderate size. Take it from the bones, and put them with the fins and head into a soup-pot, with a gallon of water, some salt, and two blades of mace. When it boils, skim it clean, and put in it a bunch of thyme, parsley; savory, and young onions, and your veal part, except about one pound and a half, which must be made forcemeat of, as for Scotch collops, adding a little chyan pepper. When the veal is boiled in the soup about an hour, take it out, cut it into pieces, and put to the other part. The guts, which are considered as the best part, must be split open, scraped, and made clean, and cut into pieces about two inches long. Scald and skin the paunch or maw, and cut it like the other parts; mix them with the guts and other parts, except the liver, and add half a pound of fresh butter, a few shalots, a bunch of thyme, parsley, and a little savory, seasoned with salt, white pepper, mace, three or four cloves beaten, and a little chyan pepper. Stew them about half an hour over a good charcoal fire, and put in half a pint of Madeira wine, with as much of the broth as will cover it, and let it stew till tender, which will take about four or five hours. When it is nearly enough, skim it, thicken it with flour, and some veal broth, and make it about the thickness of a fricassée. Let your forcemeat balls be fried about the size of a walnut, and stewed about half an hour with the rest. If there are any eggs let them be boiled and cleaned; but if none, get twelve or fourteen yolks of hard eggs. Then put the stew (which is the callipash) into the shell with the eggs, and either make use of a salamander, or put it into the oven to bake. Slash the callipee in several places, put some butter to it, and season it moderately with chyan and white pepper, salt, beaten mace, chopped thyme, parsley and young onions. Put a piece on each slash, and some over the whole, and a dust of flour; then bake it in a brisk oven, in a tin or iron dripping-pan. The back shell, which is called the callipash; must be seasoned like the callipee, and baked in a dripping-pan, set upright, with four brickbats, or any thing of that kind. An hour and a half will



will bake it, which must be done before the stew be put in. The fins, when boiled very tender, must be taken out of the soup, and put into a stew-pan, with some good veal gravy, not high coloured, a little Madeira wine, seasoned and thickened as the callipash, and served in a dish by itself. The lights, heart, and liver, may be done the same way, but a little higher seasoned; or the lights and heart may be stewed with the callipash, and taken out before you put it into the shell, with a little of the sauce, adding a little more seasoning; but dish it by itself. The veal part may be made fricandos, or Scotch collops. The liver should never be stewed with the callipash, but dressed by itself in any manner you like; except you separate the lights and heart from the callipash, and serve them together in one dish. Be careful to strain the soup, and serve it in a tureen, or large china bowl. The different dishes may be placed on the table as follows: The callipee at the head, the callipash at the bottom, and the lights, soup, fins, &c. in the centre.—The fins kept in the liquor will eat well when cold.

*Court Bouillon, for all Kinds of fresh Fish.*

PUT into your fish-kettle, which must be according to the size of your fish, some water, a quart of white wine, a bit of butter, salt, pepper, a faggot of sweet herbs, some stewed onions and carrots: boil your fish in this liquor.

## CHAP. III.

### ROASTING IN GENERAL.

#### SECT. I.

##### BUTCHER'S MEAT.

**T**HE first consideration of the cook in roasting must be to regulate the strength of her fire in proportion to the article she has to dress. If it is a small or thin joint,



joint, the fire must be brisk, that it may be done quick; but if a large one, a substantial fire must be made in order that it may gradually receive the heat, and by stirring up the fire, when it begins to burn up, and keeping the bottom clear, the meat must be roasted as it ought to be, and with little trouble to the cook. Never put salt on your meat before you lay it to the fire, as it will be apt to draw out the gravy. In roasting *Beef*, if it be a large piece, skewer a sheet of writing paper over the fat, and baste it well while roasting. When it is near enough, which you will know by the smoke drawing to the fire, take off the paper, then baste it well and dredge it with flour to make it frothy. *Mutton* and *Lamb* must be roasted with a clear quick fire. — *Veal* requires particular care, and must be done of a fine light brown colour. If it is fillet or loin, put paper over the fat, in the same manner as you do beef. At first let it be some distance from the fire, and baste it with butter: but when it is got thoroughly warm, put it nearer, and when nearly done, dredge it with flour. If a breast, put the caul over it, with the sweet-bread skewered on the back, and when sufficiently done, take off the caul and dredge it with flour. *Pork* as well as *Veal* should be well done, otherwise it will nauseate: but mutton and beef, if a little under done may be dispensed with. *Wild Fowls* must be roasted with a clear, brisk fire, and when they are frothy, and of a light brown colour, they are enough. Great care must be taken not to over-do them, as the loss of gravy will produce a want of the flavour. *Tame fowls* require more roasting, and must be often basted, in order to keep up a strong froth, which will make them look well when brought to table. *Pigs* and *Geese* must be done with a quick fire, turned quick, and frequently basted. *Hares* and *Rabbits* require time and care, otherwise the body will be done too much, and the ends too little. In roasting any article, always allow longer time for it in frosty than in mild weather, and take particular care that your spits are thoroughly clean before you put on your meat, as nothing is more disagreeable than the mark of it left in the flesh.

Having laid before the cook these necessary and general



neral observations in roasting, we shall now proceed to give directions for dressing the respective articles under this head; beginning with

*Beef.*

THE first steps to be taken in roasting Beef we have already noticed in the foregoing observations. It remains, therefore, only to say, that the time each joint will take doing must be proportioned to its weight. If a piece of ten pounds it will take an hour and a half at a good fire. Twenty pounds weight, if a thick piece, will take three hours, but if thin half an hour less; and so on in proportion to the weight. When done, take it up, and put it into your dish. Serve it with potatoes, horse radish, and pickles for sauce, and garnish the rim of the dish with horse-radish scraped very fine.

*Mutton and Lamb.*

MUTTON and Lamb must be roasted with a quick clear fire. Baste it as soon as you lay it down, sprinkle on a little salt, and, when near done, dredge it with flour. A leg of mutton of six pounds will take an hour and a quarter, and one of twelve two hours; a breast half an hour at a quick fire; a neck an hour, and a shoulder much about the same time as a leg. In dressing the loin, the chine (which is the two loins,) and the saddle (which is the two necks and part of the shoulders cut together) you must raise the skin, and skewer it on, and when near done, take off the skin, and baste it to froth it up. Send some good plain gravy up with it.

*Haunch of Mutton dressed like Venison.*

TAKE a hind-quarter of fine mutton, stale killed, and cut the leg like a haunch. Lay it in a pan with the back downwards, pour in a bottle of red wine, and let the meat soak in it twenty-four hours. Before you spit it, let it be covered with clean paper and paste as you do venison, in order to preserve the fat. Roast it before a quick fire, and keep basting with butter mixed with some of the liquor in which it was soaked. When done, serve it up with



with some good rich gravy in one boat, and sweet sauce in another. It will take about three hours roasting.

*A Fore-Quarter of House Lamb.*

A Small fore-quarter of house-lamb will take an hour and a half roasting; a leg three quarters of an hour.—When it is done, and put into the dish, cut off the shoulder, and pepper and salt the ribs. Serve it up with falled, brocoli, potatoes, or mint sauce.

*Tongues or Udders.*

PARBOIL the tongue before you put it down to roast; stick eight or ten cloves about it, baste it with butter, and serve it up with some gravy and sweetmeat sauce. An udder may be roasted after the same manner. You may also lard the tongue nicely, but take care that the fire does not burn the larding.

*Veal.*

IF your fire is good, veal will take about a quarter of an hour to each pound in roasting. The fat of the loin and fillet must be covered with paper, as we have before observed. The fillet and shoulder must be stuffed with the following savoury composition: a quarter of a pound of suet chopped fine, parsley and sweet herbs chopped, grated bread and lemon peel; pepper, salt, and a little nutmeg, and the yolk of an egg. Work these all well together, and stuff them into your veal as secure as you can, that it may not fall out while roasting. The breast must be roasted with the caul on till it is near enough; then take it off, and flour and baste the meat. When you have taken it up, and put it into your dish, pour a little melted butter over it, and serve it up with any of the following sauces; potatoes, brocoli, cucumbers stewed, French beans, pease, cauliflowers, celery stewed. Remember, in dressing any joint of veal that it is well done, but at the same time let it not be too much. If it is not done enough it will be too disgusting to enjoy, and if too much, the juices will be lost, and the flesh eat tasteless.

*Pork.*



*Pork.*

PORK, like veal, must be well done. If it is a loin, take a sharp penknife, and cut the skin across, which will not only make the joint more convenient to carve, but will also make the rind or crackling, more pleasant to eat. A leg of pork must be scored in the same manner as the loin; if not particularly objected to, stuff the knuckle part with sage and onion chopped fine, with pepper and salt; or cut a hole under the twist, put the seasoning there, and fasten it with a skewer. Roast it crisp, as it will make the crackling, of which most people are fond, eat the better. If you want a *Spring* (which is not very common, though, at the same time, if young, will eat exceeding well) cut off the shank, or knuckle, sprinkle sage and onion over it, roll it round, and tie it with a string. About two hours will do it. The *Spare-rib* should be basted with a little bit of butter, a very little dust of flour, and some dried sage shred small. The principal sauces for any kind of roast pork are, potatoes, mustard, and apple sauce, the latter of which you must make thus: Pare, core, and slice some apples, and put them into a sauce-pan with a little water, to prevent their burning, and throw in a bit of lemon-peel. When they are enough, take out the peel, bruise the apples, and add a piece of butter, and a little sugar. When you have worked the whole together very fine, set it on the fire till it is quite hot, then put it into your bason, and serve it up with the meat. If it is a leg of pork, have a little drawn gravy ready against it is done, and pour it into the dish when you serve it up. The best way of dressing *Pork Griskin* is to roast it, baste it with a little butter and sage, and a little pepper and salt. The only article used as sauce for this is mustard.

*Sucking Pigs.*

WHEN your pig is properly prepared for dressing, put into the belly of it a little sage shredded fine, with some salt, a tea-spoonful of black pepper, and a crust of brown bread. Then spit it, sew up the belly, and lay it down to a brisk clear fire, with a pig-plate hung in the



middle to prevent the body part being done before the extremities. As soon as it is warm, put a piece of butter into a cloth, and frequently rub the pig with it while roasting. When it becomes of a fine brown, and the steam draws to the fire, rub it quite dry with a clean cloth, and then with a bit of cold butter, which will help to crisp it. Having taken it up, and put it into your dish, cut off the head with a sharp knife, and take off the collar, the ears, and the jaw-bone. Split the jaw in two, and when you have cut the pig down the back, which must be done before you draw out the spit, lay the two sides with the back part to each other, a jaw on each side, and an ear on each shoulder, and the collar on the shoulder. Have ready your sauce, which you must make in the following manner: Having chopped the brains, put them in a saucepan, with a tea-spoonful of white gravy, the gravy that runs out of the pig (which you must be careful to save, by putting a bason or pan in the dripping pan under the pig as soon as the gravy begins to run) and a small piece of anchovy. Add to these half a pound of butter, and as much flour as will thicken the gravy, a slice of lemon, a spoonful of white wine, some caper liquor, and a little salt. Shake it over the fire till it is quite hot, then pour it into your dish with the pig, and serve it up. You may likewise boil a few currants, and send them in a tea-saucer, with a glass of currant jelly in the middle.

As there may sometimes be a necessity for the cook's killing the pig herself, it may not be improper to inform her in that case how to proceed. Stick the pig just above the breast bone, and let the knife touch its heart, otherwise it will be a long time dying. As soon as it is dead, put it into cold water for a few minutes, and rub it over with a little rosin beat exceeding fine, or instead of that use its own blood, which will nearly answer the same purpose. Let it lie half a minute in a pail of scalding water, then take it out, lay it upon a clean table, and strip off all the hairs as fast as possible; but if they do not come clean off, put it into the hot water again, and when it is perfectly clean off, wash it in  
warm



warm water, and then in two or three cold waters, that when dressed it may not taste of the rosin. Take off the four feet at the first joints, slit it down the belly, and take out all the entrails. Put the heart, liver, lights, and pettitoes together ; wash the pig well in cold water, and having perfectly dried it with a cloth, hang it up. When you dress it proceed as before directed.

*Calf's Head.*

WHEN you have thoroughly washed, and cleansed it from the slime, take out the bones, and dry it well in a cloth. Make a seasoning of beaten mace, pepper, salt, nutmeg, and cloves, some bacon cut very small, and some grated bread. Strew this over the head, roll it up, skewer it, and tie it with tape. While roasting, baste it with butter, and when done, having previously made a rich veal gravy, thickened with butter rolled in flour, pour it over, and serve it to table. Some like mushroom sauce, in which case make it as follows: Clean and wash a quart of fresh mushrooms, cut them into pieces, and put them into a stew-pan, with a little salt, a blade of mace, and a little butter. Stew them gently for half an hour, and then add a pint of cream, and the yolks of two eggs beaten up fine: keep stirring it till it boils, then pour it into a boat, and serve it up with the head. This is an excellent sauce for fowls or turkies.

*Ham, or Gammon of Bacon.*

WHICHEVER you dress of these, take off the skin or rind, and lay the meat in luke-warm water for two or three hours. Then put it into a pan, pour over it a quart of Canary wine, and let it soak about half an hour. When you have spitted it put a sheet of clean paper over the fat side, pour the Canary, in which it was soaked, into the dripping-pan, and baste the meat with it all the time it is roasting. When it is enough take off the paper, and dredge it well with crumbled bread and parsley shred fine. Make the fire brisk, and brown it well. If you serve it up hot, garnish with raspings of bread ; but if cold, for a second course, garnish with green parsley.



## SECT. II.

## ROASTING POULTRY.

*Turkies.*

WHEN your Turkey is properly trussed for dressing, stuff it with the following ingredients: Take four ounces of butter, or chopped suet, some grated bread, a little lemon peel, parsley and sweet herbs chopped together, pepper, salt and nutmeg, a little cream, and the yolks of two or three eggs: work these all well together, and fill the craw with it. Let your fire be very brisk, and when you put it down paper the breast, and let it continue on till near done: then take it off, dredge it with flour, and keep basting it till it is done. If it is a large turkey, serve it up with gravy alone, or brown celery, or mushroom sauce. If it is a turkey-poult, serve it up with gravy and bread sauce, the latter of which make thus: Cut the crumby part of a penny loaf into thin slices, put it into a saucepan with cold water, a few pepper corns, a little salt, and an onion: boil it till the bread is quite soft, and then beat it very fine: put it into a quarter of a pound of butter, with two spoonsful of thick cream, and when it boils up, pour it into a bason, or boat, and serve it up with the turkey. A middling sized turkey will take more than an hour, a small one three quarters of an hour, and a very large one an hour and a half. In dressing these, as well as fowls, always let your fire be clear and brisk.

*Fowls.*

WHEN your fowls are laid to the fire, singe them, then baste them with butter, and dredge over some flour. When the smoke begins to draw to the fire, baste and dredge them again: let the fire be brisk, and send them to table with a good froth. The proper sauces for roast fowls are, gravy, egg, mushroom, or celery-sauce, the latter of which make thus: Wash and pare a large bunch of celery very clean, cut it into thin bits, and boil it gently in a little water till it is tender: then add a little  
beaten



beaten mace, nutmeg, pepper and salt, and thicken it with a large piece of butter rolled in flour: then give it a boil, and serve it up in a boat. To the water in which you boil the celery put half a pint of cream, which will make it very rich and substantial. This is an excellent sauce, not only for fowls but also for partridges, or any other game of the same kind.

*Chickens.*

BE particularly careful in drawing your chickens, which done, cut off their claws, and truss them for dressing. Put them down to a good fire, and singe, dust, and baste them with butter. When they are enough, froth them, and lay them in your dish. Serve them up with parsley and butter poured over them, and gravy and mushroom sauce in boats. A large chicken will take half an hour, a small one twenty minutes.

*Green Geese.*

WHEN the goose is properly cleaned, and ready for dressing, put into the body a large lump of butter, then spit it, and lay it down to a brisk clear fire. Singe it, dredge it with flour, and as soon as it begins to receive the heat of the fire, baste it well with butter, which will occasion the flesh to rise, and make it look well. When you think it near enough, dredge it again with flour, and baste it till the froth rises, and it is of a clear light brown. When done, take it up, and put it into your dish, having ready the following sauce: Melt some butter, and put it into a spoonful of sorrel juice, a little sugar, and a few scalded gooseberries. Pour it into your sauce-boat, and send it up hot with the goose to table. You may likewise add gravy and apple-sauce, and garnish your dish with a crust of bread grated very fine.

*A Stubble Goose.*

TAKE two onions, with a few leaves of sage washed clean, and chop them as fine as possible. Mix with them a large piece of butter, some salt, and pepper. Put this into the body of the goose, than tie both ends,  
and



and put it down to the fire to roast. Singe and dredge it with flour, and when it is thoroughly hot, baste it with fresh butter. When near done, dredge it again, and keep basting it till the froth rises, and the steam draws to the fire, then take it up, and put into your dish, pour a little boiling hot water over it, and serve it up with good gravy sauce in one boat, apple-sauce in another, and mustard.

*Ducks.*

YOU must prepare them for the spit in the same manner you do geese, by putting into the body some sage and onion chopped fine, with pepper and salt. When you lay them down, singe, dust, and baste them with butter, and a good fire will roast them in about twenty minutes. Before you take them up, dust them with flour, and give them another basting with butter to make them froth and look brown. Your gravy must be made of the gizzard and pinions, with an onion, a tea spoonful of lemon pickle, a few grains of pepper, a large blade of mace, and a tea spoonful of catchup. When they are thoroughly stewed, strain off the gravy, put some into the dish with the ducks, and the remainder in a boat or bason. Wild ducks must be done in the same manner.

*Pigeons.*

AFTER you have drawn your Pigeons, and taken the craws clean out, wash them in several waters. When you have dried them, roll a good lump of butter in some chopped parsley, and season it with pepper and salt. Put this into your pigeons, then spit, dust with flour, and baste them. When enough, serve them up with parsley and butter for sauce, and, if in season, garnish your dish with bunches of asparagus. A good fire will roast them in twenty minutes.

*Larks.*

TAKE a dozen of Larks, put them on a skewer, and tie both ends of the skewer to the spit. Dredge and baste them, and in about ten or twelve minutes they will be



be done. Make your sauce thus: Take the crumb of half a penny loaf, shred it very fine, and put it into a stew-pan or frying pan, with a piece of butter about the size of a walnut. Shake it over a gentle fire till it is of a light brown, then lay it between your birds on your plate or dish, and pour a little melted butter over them.

*Rabbits.*

WHEN you have cased your rabbits, skewer their heads upon their backs, their fore legs into their ribs, and the hind legs double. Take the crumb of half a penny loaf, a little parsley, thyme, sweet-marjoram, and lemon-peel. Shred all these fine, and season them with pepper, salt, and nutmeg. Mix them up into a light stuffing with two eggs, a little cream, and a quarter of a pound of butter. Put this into their bellies, sew them up, and dredge and baste them well with butter.—When done, take them up, chop the livers after boiling, and lay them in lumps round the edge of your dish. Serve them up with parsley and butter for sauce.

To roast a rabbit hare fashion, you must lard it with bacon, and baste it in the same manner you do a hare, directions for which you will find in the next section. If you lard it, make gravy sauce, if not, white sauce will be most proper.

### SECT. III.

#### ROASTING GAME.

*Pheasants and Partridges.*

THE same methods are to be taken in dressing either of these birds. When you have spitted and laid them down, dust them with flour, and baste them often with fresh butter, keeping them at a good distance from the fire. About half an hour will roast them. Make your gravy of a scrag of mutton, and put into the sauce-pan with it a tea spoonful of lemon-pickle, a large spoonful  
 2 of



of catchup, and the same of browning \*. Strain it, and put a little into the dish with the birds. Serve them up, with the remainder in one bason, and bread sauce in another. By way of ornament fix one of the principal feathers of the pheasant in its tail.

*Woodcocks or Snipes.*

THESE birds are so peculiar from all others that they must never be drawn. When you have spitted them, take the round of a threepenny loaf, and toast it nice and brown; then lay it in a dish under the birds, and when you put them to the fire, baste them with a little butter, and let the trail or gut drop on the toast. When they are done, put the toast in a dish, and lay the birds on it. Pour about a quarter of a pint of gravy into the dish, and set it over a lamp or chafing dish for three or four minutes, and then take it hot to table. A woodcock will take about twenty minutes roasting, and a snipe fifteen.

*Ruffs and Rees* (which are particularly found in Lincolnshire and the Isle of Ely) are very delicate birds, and must be trussed like the woodcock, but not dressed with the guts. When done, serve them up with gravy and bread sauce, and garnish the dish with crisp crumbs of bread.

*Hares.*

\* As we shall have frequent occasion to mention the article BROWNING, it will be necessary here to give proper directions how to make it.—Beat small four ounces of treble-refined sugar, and put it into a frying pan with one ounce of butter.—Set it over a clear fire, and mix it well together. When it begins to be frothy by the sugar dissolving, hold it higher over the fire, and have ready a pint of red wine. When the sugar and butter is of a deep brown, pour in a little of the wine, and stir it well together; then add more wine, and keep stirring it all the time. Put in half an ounce of Jamaica pepper, six cloves, four shalots peeled, two or three blades of mace, three spoonsful of catchup, a little salt, and a rind of one lemon. Boil them slowly about ten minutes, and then pour it into a bason. When cold, take off the scum very clean, and bottle it up for use.



*Hares.*

WHEN your hare is cased and properly trussed for dressing, make a stuffing thus: Take a large slice of bread, and crumble it very fine, put to it a quarter of a pound of beef marrow, or suet, the like quantity of butter, the liver boiled and shred fine, a sprig or two of winter savory, a bit of lemon-peel, an anchovy, a little chyan pepper, and half a nutmeg grated. Mix these well together with a glass of red wine and two eggs, put it into the belly of the hare, and sew it up. When you have spitted it, and laid it before the fire, put into your dripping pan a quart of milk, and keep basting your hare with it till there is little left. When it is nearly done, dredge it with flour, and baste it with butter till it is properly frothed. If it is a small hare it will take about an hour and a half; and if a large one two hours. When done, put it into your dish, and serve it up with plenty of good rich gravy, and some currant jelly warmed in a cup; or red wine and sugar done to a syrup thus: take a pint of red wine, put it into a quarter of a pound of sugar, set it over a slow fire, and let it simmer for a quarter of an hour; then take it off, and pour it into your sauce-boat or bason.

*Venison.*

TAKE a haunch of venison, and when you have spitted it, rub some butter all over it. Take four sheets of clean paper, well buttered, two of which put on the haunch. Then make a paste with some flour, a little butter and water; roll it out half as big as your haunch, and put it over the fat part; cover this with the other two sheets of paper, and tie them fast with packthread. Lay it to a brisk fire, and baste it well all the time it is roasting. When it is near done, take off both paper and paste, dredge it well with flour, and baste it with butter. As soon as it becomes of a light brown, take it up, and serve it to table with brown gravy, currant jelly, or the syrup mentioned in the preceding article for a hare.—A haunch will take about three hours roasting.



## S E C T. IV.

## R O A S T I N G F I S H.

*To roast Sturgeon.*

PUT a piece of butter rolled in flour into a stew-pan, with salt, pepper, parsley, onions, sweet herbs, cloves, half a pint of water, and a little vinegar. Stir it over the fire, and when it is luke-warm take it off, and put your sturgeon in to steep. When it has taken the flavour of the herbs, roast it and serve it up with any vegetable sauce you think fit.

*Roasted en Gras.*

LARD it with fat bacon, roast it, and serve it with a ragout of truffles, morels, mushrooms, veal sweet-bread, &c.

*Lobsters.*

WHEN you have half-boiled your lobster, take it out of the water, rub it well with butter, and lay it before the fire; continue basting it with butter till it has a fine froth, and the shells look of a dark brown. Then put it into your dish, and serve it up with plain melted butter in a sauce-boat.

## CHAP. IV.

## B A K I N G.

## S E C T. I.

## B U T C H E R ' s M E A T.

THE only method to be observed previous to this mode of cookery, is to have the pans, or whatever vessels you send your provisions in to the oven, perfectly clean, so that the care you have taken in preparing the article may not be injured from neglect in cleanliness.

*Rump*



*Rump of Beef a-la-Braise.*

CUT out the bone quite clean, then beat the flesh well with a rolling-pin, and lard it with a piece of bacon cut out of the back. Season your bacon with pepper, salt, and cloves, and lard across the meat, that it may cut handsomer. Season the meat with pepper, salt, and cloves; put it into an earthen pot with all the broken bones, half a pound of butter, some bay leaves, whole pepper, one or two shalots, and some sweet herbs. Let the top of the pan be covered quite close, than put it into the oven, and it will be done in about six hours. When enough, skim off the fat clean, put the meat into a dish, and serve it up with a good ragout of mushrooms, truffles, forcemeat balls, and yolks of eggs. Let the gravy which comes from the beef be added, nicely seasoned, to those ingredients.

*Calf's Head.*

WHEN you have properly cleansed the head, put it into a large earthen dish, or pan, and rub the inside with butter. Put some long iron skewers across the top of the dish, and lay the head on them. Grate some nutmeg all over the head, with a few sweet herbs shred small, some crumbs of bread, and a little lemon-peel cut fine. Then flour it all over, stick pieces of butter in the eyes, and on different parts of the head, and send it to the oven. You may throw a little pepper and salt over it, and put into the dish a bunch of sweet herbs, an onion, a blade of mace, some whole pepper, two cloves, and a pint of water, and boil the brains with some sage. When the head is enough, lay it on a dish, and put it before the fire to keep warm; then stir all together in the dish, and put it into a saucepan, and when it is quite hot strain it off, and pour it into the saucepan again. Put in a piece of butter rolled in flour, the sage and brains chopped fine, a spoonful of catchup, and two of red wine. Boil them well together, pour the whole over the head in a dish, and send it to table.



*Pigs.*

LAY your pig into a dish well buttered, flour it all over, rub some butter on the pig, and send it to the oven. When you think it is enough, take it out, rub it over with a buttered cloth, and put it into the oven again till it is dry; then take it out, lay it in a dish, and cut it up. Skim off the fat from the dish it was baked in, and some good gravy will remain at the bottom. Put this to a little veal gravy, with a piece of butter rolled in flour, and boil it up with the brains; then pour it into a dish, and mix it well with the sage that comes out of the belly of the pig. Serve it up hot to table with apple-sauce and mustard.

*A Bullock's or Calf's Heart.*

TAKE some crumbs of bread, chopped suet, (or a bit of butter) parsley chopped, sweet marjoram, lemon-peel grated, pepper, salt and nutmeg, with the yolk of an egg; mix these all well together, stuff the heart with it, and send it to the oven. When done, serve it up with gravy, melted butter, and currant jelly in boats. The same methods are to be used whether you bake or roast it; but if care is taken, baking it is the best way, as it will be more regularly done than it can be by roasting.

## SECT. II.

## BAKING FISH.

*Cod's Head.*

WHEN it is thoroughly cleansed and washed, lay it in the dish, which you must first rub round with butter. Put in a bunch of sweet herbs, an onion stuck with cloves, three or four blades of mace, some black and white pepper, a nutmeg bruised, a little lemon-peel, a piece of horse-radish, and a quart of water. Dust the head with flour, grate a little nutmeg over it, stick bits of butter on various parts, and sprinkle raspings all over it, and send it to the oven. When done, take the head out.



out of the dish, and put it into that it is to be served up in. Set the dish over boiling water, and cover it close to prevent its getting cold. In the mean time, as expeditiously as you can, pour all the liquor out of the dish in which it was baked into a saucepan, and let it boil three or four minutes; then strain it, and put to it a gill of red wine, two spoonsful of catchup, a pint of shrimps, half a pint of oysters, a spoonful of mushroom pickle, and a quartern of butter rolled in flour. Stir all well together, and let it boil till it is thick; then strain it and pour it into the dish. Have ready some toasted bread cut three-corner ways, and fried crisp. Stick some pieces of toast about the head and mouth, and lay the remainder round the head. Garnish your dish with crisped parsley, lemon notched, and scraped horse-radish. This method is equally good for roasting.

*Salmon.*

TAKE a piece of salmon of five or six pounds weight, (or larger according to your company) and cut it into slices about an inch thick, after which make a forcemeat thus: Take some of the flesh of the salmon, and the same quantity of the meat of an eel, with a few mushrooms. Season it with pepper, salt, nutmeg, and cloves, and beat all together till it is very fine. Boil the crumb of a roll in milk, and beat it up with four eggs till it is thick; then let it cool, add four more raw eggs to it, and mix the whole well together. Take the skin from the salmon, and lay the slices in a dish. Cover every slice with the force-meat, pour some melted butter over them, with a few crumbs of bread, and place oysters round the dish. Put it into the oven, and when it is of a fine brown, pour over a little melted butter with some red wine boiled in it, and the juice of a lemon, and serve it up hot to table.

*Carp.*

TAKE a brace of carp, and having greased the pan, in which they are to be baked, with butter, put them into it. Let it be of such a size as will hold them at  
2
full



full length, otherwise they will be apt to break. When you have put them into the pan, season them with a little black and white pepper, mace, cloves, nutmeg, a bunch of sweet herbs, an onion, and an anchovy: then pour in a bottle of white wine, cover them close, and put them into the oven. If of a large size they will take an hour baking; but if small, a less time will do. When enough, take them out of the pan, and lay them in a dish. Set it over boiling water to keep it hot, and cover it close. Pour all the liquor in which they were baked into a saucepan; let it boil a minute or two, strain it, and add half a pound of butter rolled in flour. Keep stirring it all the time it is boiling; squeeze in the juice of half a lemon, and put in a proper quantity of salt, observing to skim all the fat off the liquor. Pour the sauce over the fish, lay the roes round them, and garnish with lemon.

*Eels and Lampreys.*

CUT off their heads, gut them, and take out the blood from the bone as clean as possible. Make a force-meat of shrimps or oysters chopped small, half a penny loaf crumbled, a little lemon-peel shred fine, the yolks of two eggs, and a little salt, pepper, and nutmeg. Put this into the bellies of the fish, sew them up, and turn them round on the dish. Put flour and butter over them, pour a little water into the dish, and bake them in a moderate oven. When done, take the gravy from under them, and skim off the fat, strain it through a hair sieve, and add one tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, two of browning, a large spoonful of walnut catchup, a glass of white wine, an anchovy, and a slice of lemon. Let it boil ten minutes, and thicken it with butter and flour. Garnish with lemon and crisped parsley.

*Herrings.*

SCALE, wash, and dry them well in a cloth, then lay them on a board, and take a little black pepper, a few cloves, and plenty of salt; mix them together, and rub the fish all over with it. Lay them strait in a pot, cover them over with vinegar, put in a few bay leaves, tie



tie a strong paper over the top, and bake them in a moderate oven. They may be eat either hot or cold; and if you use the best vinegar, they will keep good for two or three months.

*Sprats* may be done in the same manner, and either of them will furnish an occasional and pleasing relish.

*Turbot.*

TAKE a dish about the size of the turbot, rub butter thick all over it, throw on a little salt, a little beaten pepper, half a large nutmeg, and some parsley chopped fine. Pour in a pint of white wine, cut off the head and tail, and lay the turbot in the dish: pour another pint of white wine all over, grate the other half of the nutmeg over it, a little pepper, some salt, and chopped parsley. Lay a piece of butter here and there all over, then strew it with flour and crumbs of bread. Being thus prepared, send it to the oven, and let it be done of a fine brown colour. When you take it out, or have it home, put the turbot into the dish in which you mean to serve it up, then stir the sauce in the dish it was baked in, pour it into a saucepan, shake in a little flour, let it boil, and then stir in a piece of butter with two spoonsful of catchup. When the whole boils, pour it into basons, and serve it up with the fish. Garnish your dish with lemons; and you may add what other sauce you fancy, as shrimps, anchovies, mushrooms, &c.

*Pike, with Force-meat.*

PREPARE your pike thus:—Gut it without cutting it open, and take care it is well cleaned. Cut a notch down the back from head to tail, turn it round, and fasten the tail in the mouth. Make your force-meat thus: Take the udder of a leg of veal, or the kidney part of a loin of lamb, some fat bacon cut in dice, the spawn or melt of the fish, some green onions, a mushroom or two, or truffles, parsley and salt, and a little nutmeg and pepper: add a bit of butter to fry it; chop it all well, with the crumb of a French roll soaked in cream or milk. Pound all together in a large mortar, with three or four eggs; try if it is seasoned to your mind, fill the belly of  
your



your fish with it, close up that part which was cut in the back, and make it nice and even. Then take two or three eggs, beat them up, daub the fish well over with it, and strew on some crumbs of bread. Put it in a gentle oven, and proportion the time according to the size of your fish. When done, use the following sauce, take two or three ladles of good gravy, and add to it three large spoonsful of whole capers, some parsley chopped fine, the juice of two lemons, and a little minced shalot. Pour this into a boat or bason, and serve it up hot with your fish. Garnish with fried parsley. A piper may be baked the same as the pike.

*Mackarel.*

CUT their heads off, wash and dry them in a cloth, cut them open, rub the bone with a little bay-salt, beat fine: take some mace, black and white pepper, and a few cloves, all beat fine; lay them in a long pan, and between every layer of fish put two or three bay leaves, and cover them with vinegar. Tie writing paper over them first, and then thick brown paper doubled. They must be put into a very slow oven, and will take a long time doing. When they are enough, uncover them, and let them stand till they are cold, then pour away all the vinegar they are boiled in, cover them with some more vinegar, and put in an onion stuck with cloves. Send them to a very slow oven again, and let them stand two hours. When completely done, put them aside, and they will keep good a considerable time. When you take them out, let it be with a slice, as your hands will be apt to break and spoil them. They make a most excellent occasional repast.

---

CHAP. V.

BROILING.

IN this mode of cooking, three things are to be principally observed. First, that your gridiron is thoroughly clean, and your fire quite clear. Secondly, that



that you turn your meat quick and often while broiling, as it will be a means of preserving the juices. And, thirdly, to have your dish placed on a chafing dish of hot coals, that by putting one piece after another into it as they are done, the whole may be taken quite hot to table.

## S E C T. I.

## BUTCHER'S MEAT AND POULTRY.

*Beef Steaks.*

LET your steaks be cut off the rump of beef about half an inch thick; take care to have your fire clear, and rub your gridiron well with beef suet. When it is hot lay on your steaks: let them broil till the side next the fire is brown; then turn them, and when the other side is brown, lay them on a hot dish, with a slice of butter between each steak: sprinkle a little pepper and salt over them, and let them stand two or three minutes; in the mean time slice a shalot as thin as possible into a spoonful of water; lay on your steaks again, and keep turning them till they are enough; then put them on your dish, pour the shalot and water over them, and send them to table. Add for sauce horse-radish and pickles. Garnish with scraped horse-radish.

*Mutton Steaks.*

CUT your steaks about half an inch thick, and if it be the loin, take off the skin with a part of the fat. When your gridiron is hot, rub it with fresh suet, lay on your steaks, and keep turning them as quick as possible: if you do not take great care the fat that drops from them into the fire will smoke and spoil them; but this may be in a great measure prevented, by placing your gridiron on a slant. When enough put them into a hot dish, rub them well with butter, slice a shalot very thin into a spoonful of water, and pour it on them, with a spoonful of catchup. Serve them up hot, with scraped horse-radish and pickles.



*Pork Chops.*

IN broiling these the same rules are to be observed as those given for mutton chops, except with this difference, that they require more doing. When they are enough, put a little good gravy to them; and in order to give them an agreeable flavour, strew over a little sage shred very fine. The only sauce is mustard.

*Ox Palates.*

PREPARE your palates for broiling thus: Having peeled them, put into a stew-pan a little butter rolled in flour, salt and pepper, two shalots, a clove of garlic, two cloves, parsley, a laurel leaf, thyme, and as much milk as will simmer your palates till tender. When this is done, take them out, and rub over them the yolks of eggs with bread crumbs; then put them on your gridiron, broil them slowly, and when enough serve them up with sharp sauce.

*Chickens.*

SPLIT your chickens down the back, season them with pepper and salt, and lay them on the gridiron over a clear fire, and at a great distance. Let the insides continue next the fire till they are nearly half done; then turn them, taking care that the fleshy sides do not burn, and let them broil till they are of a fine brown. Have ready good gravy sauce, with some mushrooms, and garnish them with lemon and the livers broiled; the gizzards cut, slashed and broiled, with pepper and salt, or you may make the following sauce: take a handful of sorrel, and dip it in boiling water; then drain it, and have ready half a pint of good gravy; a shalot shred small, and some parsley boiled very green; thicken it with a piece of butter rolled in flour, and add a glass of red wine; then lay your sorrel in heaps round the chickens, and pour the sauce over them. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Pigeons.*

PIGEONS may be broiled either whole or slit, and must be done very slowly over a clear fire. If you  
roil



broil them whole, take some parsley shred fine, a piece of butter as big as a walnut, with a little pepper and salt, and put into their bellies, tying both ends with a bit of coarse thread. If you split them, season the inside with pepper and salt; and when done, serve them up with parsley and butter poured over them.—They will be quicker done by being slit; but the best method is to broil them whole.

## SECT. II.

## BROILING FISH.

*Fresh Salmon.*

CUT some slices from a fresh salmon, and wipe them clean and dry; then melt some butter smooth and fine, with a little flour and basket salt. Put the pieces of salmon into it, and roll them about, that they may be covered all over with butter. Then lay them on a nice clean gridiron, and broil them over a clear but slow fire. While the salmon is broiling make your sauce thus: Take two anchovies, wash, bone, and cut them into small pieces, and cut a leek into three or four long pieces. Set on a saucepan with some butter and a little flour, put in the anchovies and leek, with some capers cut small, some pepper and salt, and a little nutmeg; add to them some warm water, and two spoonful of vinegar, shaking the saucepan till it boils; and then keep it on the simmer till you are ready for it. When the salmon is done on one side, turn it on the other till it is quite enough; then take the leek out of the sauce, pour it into a dish, and lay the broiled salmon upon it. Garnish with lemons cut in quarters.

*Dried Salmon.*

LAY your dried salmon in soak for two or three hours, then lay it on the gridiron, and shake over it a little pepper. It will take but a short time, and when done serve it up with melted butter.



*Cod.*

CUT the cod into slices about two inches thick, and dry and flour them well. Make a good clear fire, rub the gridiron with a piece of chalk, and set it high from the fire. Then put in your slices of fish, turn them often, and let them brown till they are of a fine brown colour. Great care must be taken in turning them that they do not break. When done serve them up with lobster and shrimp sauce.

*Crimped Cod.*

TAKE a gallon of spring water, put it into a saucepan over the fire, and throw in a handful of salt. Boil it up several times, and keep it clean scummed. When it is well cleared from the scum, take a middling sized cod, as fresh as possible, and put it into some fresh pump water. Let it lie a few minutes, and then cut it into slices about two inches thick. Throw these into the boiling brine, and let them boil briskly a few minutes. Then take the slices out with great care that they may not break, and put them on a sieve to drain. When they are well dried, flour them, and lay them at a distance upon a very good fire to broil. When enough, serve them up with lobster, shrimp, or oyster sauce.

*Cod Sounds.*

LAY them a few minutes in hot water; then take them out, rub them well with salt, and take off the skin and black dirt, that they may look white. After this put them into water, and give them a boil, then take them out, flour them well, strew on some pepper and salt, and lay them on the gridiron. When enough lay them on your dish, and pour over them melted butter and mustard.

*Trout.*

WHEN you have properly cleansed your fish, and made it thoroughly dry with a cloth, tie it round with packthread from head to tail, in order to preserve its shape entire. Then melt some butter, with a good deal of basket salt, and pour it all over the trout till it is perfectly



perfectly covered: after lying in it a minute or two, take it out, and put it on the gridiron over a clear fire, that it may do gradually. For sauce wash and bone an anchovy, and cut it very small; chop a large spoonful of capers; melt some butter, with a little flour, pepper, salt and nutmeg, and put it into the anchovy and capers, with half a spoonful of vinegar. When the trout is done, lay it in a warm dish, pour your sauce boiling hot over it, and send it to table.

*Mackarel.*

WASH them clean, cut off their heads, and take out the roes at the neck end. Boil the roes in a little water: then bruise them with a spoon, beat up the yolk of an egg, with a little nutmeg; a little lemon-peel cut fine, some thyme, parsley boiled and chopped fine, a little salt and pepper, and a few crumbs of bread. Mix these well together, and put it into the bellies of the fish; then flour them well, and broil them nicely. Let your sauce be melted butter, with a little catchup or walnut pickle.

*Mackarel a la Maitre d'Hotel.*

BROIL your Mackarel whole: the sauce is sweet herbs, chopped fine, in melted butter.

*Haddocks and Whitings.*

WHEN you have gutted and clean washed them, dry them well in a cloth, and rub a little vinegar over them, which will prevent the skin from breaking. Having done this, dredge them well with flour, and before you put them on, rub the gridiron well with beef suet. Let your gridiron be very hot when you lay your fish on, otherwise they will stick to it, and the fish be broke in turning. While they are broiling, turn them two or three times, and when enough serve them up with plain melted butter, or shrimp sauce.

Another, and indeed a very excellent method of broiling these fish is thus: When you have cleaned and dried them as before-mentioned, put them into a tin oven, and set them before a quick fire. As soon as the skins begin



begin to rise, take them from the fire, and having beat up an egg, rub it over them with a feather. Sprinkle a few crumbs of bread over them, dredge them well with flour, and rub your gridiron, when hot, with suet or butter. Lay on your fish, and when you have turned them, rub over a little butter, and keep turning them till they are done, which will be known by their appearing of a nice brown colour; when done, serve them up either with shrimp sauce, or plain melted butter, and garnish with melted butter or red cabbage.

*Eels.*

HAVING skinned, cleansed, and dried your eels, rub them with the yolk of an egg; strew over them some crumbs of bread, chopped parsley and sage, and season them with pepper and salt. Baste them well with butter, and then put them on the gridiron over a clear fire. When done, serve them up with melted butter and parsley.

*Eels pitch-cocked.*

TAKE a large eel, and scour it well with salt, to clean off the slime; then slit it down the back, take out the bone, and cut it into three or four pieces. Take the yolk of an egg, and put it over the inside, sprinkle on crumbs of bread, with some sweet herbs and parsley chopped very fine, a little nutmeg grated, and some pepper and salt mixed together. Then put it on a gridiron over a clear fire, broil it of a fine light brown, and when enough, serve it up with anchovy sauce, and parsley and butter. Garnish with raw parsley, and horseradish.

Another method of pitch-cocking eels is, when you have gutted, cleansed, and properly dried them, sprinkle them with pepper, salt, and a little dried sage, turn them backward and forward, and skewer them. Rub your gridiron with beef-suet, broil them a good brown, and when done, put them into your dish, and serve them up with plain melted butter for sauce. Garnish your dish with fried parsley.

*Herrings.*



*Herrings.*

SCALE, gut, and cut off their heads; wash them clean, and dry them in a cloth; then dust them well with flour and broil them. Take the heads, mash them, and boil them in small beer or ale, with a little whole pepper and onion. When it is boiled a quarter of an hour strain it off, thicken it with butter and flour, and a good deal of mustard. Lay the herrings, when done, in a plate or dish, pour the sauce into a boat, and serve them up.

CHAP. VI.

FRYING.

SECT. I.

BUTCHER'S MEAT, &c.

*Venison.*

CUT your meat into slices, and make gravy of the bones. Fry it of a nice brown, and when done take it up, and keep it hot before the fire. Then put some butter, well rolled in flour into the pan, and keep stirring it till it is quite thick and brown; but be careful that it does not burn. Stir in half a pound of fine sugar beat to powder, put in the gravy made from the bones, and some red wine. Make it the thickness of a fine cream; squeeze in the juice of a lemon, warm the venison in it, put it in the dish and pour the sauce over it.

*Veal Cutlets.*

CUT your veal into slices of a moderate thickness, dip them in the yolk of eggs beat up fine, and strew over them crumbs of bread, a few sweet-herbs, some lemon-peel, and a little grated nutmeg. Then put them into your pan, and fry them with fresh butter. While they are frying, make a little good gravy, and when the meat is done, take it out, and lay it in a dish before the fire.

Shake



Shake a little flour into the pan, and stir it round ; put in the gravy, with the juice of a lemon, stir the whole well together, and pour it over the cutlets. Garnish your dish with sliced lemon.

*Neck or Loin of Lamb,*

CUT your lamb into chops, rub both sides with the yolk of an egg, and sprinkle over them some crumbs of bread, mixed with a little parsley, thyme, marjoram, winter savory, and a little lemon-peel, all chopped very fine. Fry them in butter till they are of a nice light brown, then put them into your dish, and garnish with crisped parsley.

Or you may dress them thus:

Put your steaks into the pan with half a pint of ale, and a little seasoning, and cover them close. When enough take them out of the pan, lay them in a plate before the fire, to keep hot, and pour all out of the pan into a bason ; then put in half a pint of white wine, a few capers, the yolks of two eggs beat fine, with a little nutmeg and salt ; add to this the liquor they were fried in, and keep stirring it one way all the time till it is thick ; then put in the chops, keep shaking the pan for a minute or two, lay the chops in the dish, and pour the sauce over them. Garnish with crisped parsley and lemon.

*Sweetbreads.*

CUT them into long slices, beat up the yolk of an egg, and rub it over them with a feather. Make a seasoning of pepper, salt, and grated bread, strew this over them, and fry them in butter. Serve them up with melted butter and catchup, and garnish with crisped parsley, and very small thin slices of toasted bacon.

*Calf's Brains.*

CUT the brains into four pieces, and soak them in broth and white wine, with two slices of lemon put into it, a little pepper and salt, thyme, laurel, cloves, parsley, and shalots. When they have remained in this about half an hour, take them out and soak them in batter made of white wine, a little oil, and a little salt, and fry



fry them of a fine colour. You may likewise strew over them crumbs of bread mixed with the yolks of eggs. Serve them up with plain melted butter, and garnish with parsley.

*Beef Steaks.*

FRY your steaks over a brisk fire, with a little butter in the pan, and when they are of a nice light brown take them out, and put them in a dish before the fire.— Then take half a pint of hot gravy, and put it into the pan with a little pepper and salt, and two or three shalots chopped fine. Boil them up in the pan for two or three minutes, and then pour the whole over the steaks. Garnish with scraped horse-radish.

*Ox Tongues.*

WHEN you have boiled the tongue till it is tender, cut it into slices, and season them with a little nutmeg, cinnamon and sugar. Then beat up the yolk of an egg with a little lemon juice, and rub it over the slices with a feather. Make some butter boiling hot in the frying-pan, and then put in the slices. When done, serve them up with melted butter, sugar, and white wine, all well mixed together.

*Ox Feet, or Cow-Heel.*

SPLIT the feet asunder, then take out all the bones, and put the meat into the frying-pan with some butter. When it has fried a few minutes, put in some mint and parsley shred small, a little salt, and some beaten butter. Add likewise the yolks of two eggs beat fine, half a pint of gravy, the juice of a lemon or orange, and a little nutmeg. When the foot is done, take it out, put it into your dish, and pour the sauce over it.

*Tripe.*

CUT your tripe into pieces about three inches square; dip them in some small beer batter, or yolks of eggs, and have a good quantity of mutton or beef dripping in your pan. Fry it till it is of a nice light brown, then take it out, let it drain for a minute, put it into your dish, and serve it up with plain melted butter in a boat, and mustard.



*Sausages.*

THE mode of frying sausages is so simple, and generally known, that it needs no description. However, we shall notice one way, of which the cook may not be informed. Take six apples, and slice four of them as thick as a crown piece; cut the other two into quarters, and take the cores clean out. Fry the slices with the sausages till they are of a nice light brown colour. When done put the sausages into the middle of the dish, and the apples round them. Garnish with the apples quartered.

*Chickens.*

CUT your chickens into quarters, and rub them with the yolk of an egg; then strew on some crumbs of bread, with pepper, salt, grated nutmeg, and lemon-peel, and chopped parsley. Fry them in butter, and when done put them into your dish before the fire. For sauce thicken some gravy with a little flour, and put into it a small quantity of chyan pepper, some mushroom powder or catchup, and a little lemon-juice. When it is properly heated, pour it over the chickens, and serve it up.

*Artichoke Bottoms.*

BLANCH them in water, then flour them, and fry them in fresh butter. Lay them in your dish, and pour melted butter over them for sauce. Or you may put a little red wine into the butter, and season with nutmeg, pepper and salt.

*Celery.*

TAKE six or eight heads of fresh celery, and cut off the green tops, with the outside stalks. Wash them well, and have the roots clean. Have ready a pint of white wine, the yolks of three eggs beat fine, and a little salt and nutmeg. Mix all well together with flour, and make it into a batter, then dip every head into it, put them into a pan, and fry them with butter. When enough, lay them in your dish, and pour melted butter over them for sauce.

*Potatoes.*



*Potatoes.*

CUT your potatoes into thin slices, and fry them in butter till they are nicely brown. Then lay them in a dish or plate, and pour melted butter over them for sauce.

Potatoes are likewise fried by the French in batter, and served up with powdered sugar thrown over them. You must fry all your batter in sweet oil or hog's lard. Any kind of fruit may be fried in the same manner, and served up as a corner dish in the second course.

## SECT. II.

## FRYING FISH.

AS a necessary prelude to our directions for frying fish, it may not be improper to make the few following general observations: When you fry any kind of fish, first dry them in a cloth, and then flour them. Put into your frying-pan plenty of dripping, or hog's lard, and let it boil before you put it into a dish. When they are properly fried, lay them in a dish, or hair sieve, to drain. If you fry parsley, be sure to pick it very cautiously, wash it well, dip it into cold water, and throw it into a pan of boiling fat. This will make it very crisp, and of a fine green, provided you do not let it remain too long in the pan; but this you may prevent by its appearance while doing.

*Turbot.*

HAVING properly cleansed your fish (which in this mode of dressing must be small) and thoroughly dried it, strew on some flour, and put it into your pan, with a sufficient quantity of hot lard to cover it. When it is fried nice and brown, take it carefully out, and thoroughly drain the fat from it. In the mean time clean the pan, put into it as much claret and white wine as will nearly cover the fish, with an anchovy, salt, nutmeg, and a little ginger. Put in the turbot, and let it remain in the liquor till it is half wasted; then take it out, and



put in a piece of butter rolled in flour, and a minced lemon. Let them simmer together till of a proper thickness, then rub a hot dish with a piece of shalot, lay the turbot in the dish, pour over the sauce, and serve it up. You may likewise add plain melted butter in a bason.

*Carp.*

AFTER having cleaned your fish, lay them in a cloth to dry, then flour them, put them into the pan, and fry them of a light brown. Take some crusts of bread, cut them three-corner ways, and fry them with the roes of the fish. When your fish are nicely fried, lay them on a coarse cloth to drain, and prepare anchovy sauce, with the juice of a lemon. Lay your carp in the dish, with the roes on each side, and garnish with the fried crust, and slices of lemon.

*Tench.*

SPLIT the fish along the backs, and raise the flesh from the bone: then cut the skin across at the head and tail, strip it clean off, and take out the bone. Having thus prepared them for frying, take one of them, and mince the flesh very small, with mushrooms, chives, and parsley chopped fine; a little salt, pepper, beaten mace, nutmeg, and a few savory herbs. Mix these well together, then pound them in a mortar, and crumbs of bread soaked in cream, the yolks of three or four eggs, and a piece of butter; and with this composition stuff your fish. Put clarified butter into your pan, set it over the fire, and when it is hot strew some flour on your fish, and put them in one by one. When they have fried till they are of a nice brown colour, take them up, and lay them in a coarse cloth before the fire, to keep hot. Then pour all the fat out of the pan, put in a quarter of a pound of butter, and shake in some flour. Keep it stirring with a spoon till the butter is a little brown, and then put in half a pint of white wine. Stir them together, and put in half a pint of boiling water, an onion shred with cloves, a bunch of sweet herbs, and two blades of mace. Cover these close, and let them  
stew



stew as gently as you can for a quarter of an hour ; then strain off the liquor, and put them into the pan again, adding two spoonsful of catchup, an ounce of truffles or morels boiled tender in half a pint of water, a few mushrooms, and half a pint of oysters, washed clean in their own liquor. When your sauce is properly heated, and has a good flavour, put in your tench, and let them lay in it till they are thoroughly hot ; then take them out, lay them in your dish, and pour the sauce over them. Garnish with sliced lemon. The same methods may be used in frying of carp.

*Soals.*

TAKE off the skin, rub the fish over with the yolk of an egg, and strew on some crumbs of bread. Fry them in hog's lard over a brisk fire, till they are of a fine light brown. Then take them up, drain them, put them into your dish, and serve them up with plain melted butter in a boat. Garnish with green pickles.

*Smelts.*

BE careful to take away the gills, but leave in the roes. After you have washed them, dry them well in a cloth, then beat up an egg very fine, rub it over them with a feather, and strew on crumbs of bread. Fry them in hog's lard over a brisk fire, and put them in when the fat is boiling hot. When they are done of a fine brown, take them out, and drain the fat from them, and when you dish them up, put a bason with the bottom upwards, into the middle of your dish, and lay the tails of your fish on the side of it. Garnish with fried parsley.

*Eels.*

AFTER having properly cleaned them, and taken off the heads, cut them into pieces, season them with pepper and salt, strew on some flour, and fry them till they are of a fine brown colour. Drain them properly before you lay them in the dish. Serve them up with melted butter and the juice of a lemon squeezed into it. Garnish with crisped parsley.

*Lampreys.*

WHEN you cut them open to clean them, be carefu



to save the blood, and wash them thoroughly clean in warm water. Fry them in clean dripping, and when nearly enough, put out the fat, put a little white wine, and give the pan a shake round. Throw a little pepper, with some sweet herbs, a few capers, a piece of butter rolled in flour, and the blood you saved from the fish. Cover the pan close, and shake it often. When they are enough, take them out, strain the sauce, put it into the pan again, and give it a quick boil. Squeeze in the juice of a lemon, stir all together, and when it is just upon the boil, pour it over the fish, and serve it up. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Mullets.*

SCORE the fish across the back, and dip them in melted butter. Fry them in butter clarified, and when enough, lay them on a warm dish. Serve them up with plain melted butter or anchovy sauce.

*Herrings.*

FIRST scrape off all the scales, then wash them, dry them well in a cloth, and dredge them with flour. Fry them in butter over a brisk fire, and when done, set their tails up one against another in the middle of the dish. Fry a large handful of parsley crisp, take it out before it loses its colour; lay it round the fish, and serve them up with melted butter, parsley, and mustard.

*Oysters.*

THE largest oysters you can get should be chosen for frying. When you have properly cleaned and rinsed them strew over them a little grated nutmeg, a blade of mace pounded, a spoonful of flour, and a little salt. Dip your oysters singly into this, and fry them in hog's lard till they are of a nice brown colour. Then take them out of the pan, pour them into your dish, and pour over them a little melted butter, with crumbs of bread mixed.



## CHAP. VII.

## S T E W I N G.

## S E C T. I.

## B U T C H E R ' s M E A T.

*Fillet of Veal.*

**T**AKE the fillet of a cow-calf, stuff it well under the udder, and at the bone-end quite through to the shank. Put it into the oven, with a pint of water under it, till it is of a fine brown; then put into a stew-pan, with three pints of gravy. Stew it till it is tender, and then put a few morels, truffles, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, a large one of browning, one of catchup, and a little chyan pepper. Thicken it with a lump of butter rolled in flour. Take out your veal, and put it into your dish, then strain the gravy, pour it over, and lay round force-meat balls. Garnish with sliced lemon and pickles.

*Breast of Veal.*

**P**UT a breast of veal into the stew-pan, with a little broth, a glass of white wine, a bunch of sweet herbs, a few mushrooms, two or three onions, with some pepper and salt. Stew it over a gentle fire till it is tender; and when done strain and scum the sauce. Garnish with force-meat balls.

*Knuckle of Veal.*

**L**AY at the bottom of your saucepan four wooden skewers cross-ways, then put in the veal, with two or three blades of mace, a little whole pepper, a piece of thyme, a small onion, a crust of bread, and two quarts of water. Cover it down close, make it boil, and then only let it simmer for two hours. When enough, take it up, put it into your dish, and strain the liquor over it. Garnish with lemon.

*Neck of Veal.*

**L**ARD it with large pieces of bacon rolled in pepper, and salt, shalots and spices. Put it into your stew-pan with



with about three pints of broth, two onions, a laurel leaf, and a little brandy. Let it simmer gently till it is tender, then put it into your dish, take the scum clean off the liquor, and then pour it on the meat.

*Calf's Head.*

AFTER having properly cleaned the head, put it into cold water, and let it lay for an hour; then carefully take out the brains, the tongue, the eyes and the bones. Then take a pound of veal and a pound of beef suet, a very little thyme, a good deal of lemon-peel minced, a nutmeg grated, and two anchovies; chop all very fine, then grate two stale rolls, and mix the whole together with the yolks of four eggs; save enough of this to make about twenty balls. Take half a pint of fresh mushrooms clean peeled and washed, the yolks of six eggs, beat fine, half a pint of oysters clean washed, or pickled cockles; mix these all together, after first stewing your oysters. Put the force-meat into the head and close it; tie it tight with packthread, and put it into a deep stew-pan, with two quarts of gravy and a blade or two of mace. Cover it close and let it stew two hours. In the mean time, beat up the brains with some lemon-peel cut fine, a little parsley chopped, half a nutmeg grated, and the yolk of an egg. Have some dripping boiling, and fry half the brains in little cakes; fry all the force-meat balls, and keep them both hot by the fire. Take half an ounce of truffles and morels, then strain the gravy the head was stewed in, and put the truffles and morels to it, with a few mushrooms. Boil all together, then put in the rest of the brains, stew them together for a minute or two, pour the whole over the head, and lay the cakes of fried brains and forcemeat balls round it. Garnish with lemons—For a small family, the half of a head may be done equally fine, only properly proportioning the quantity of the respective articles.—A lamb's head must be done in the very same manner.

*Calf's Liver.*

LARD the liver, and put it into a stew-pan, with some salt, whole pepper, a bunch of sweet-herbs, an onion



onion, and a blade of mace. Let it stew till tender, then take it up, and cover it to keep hot. Strain the liquor it was stewed in, scum off all the fat, thicken it with a piece of butter rolled in flour, and pour it over the liver.

*Rump of Beef.*

HALF roast your beef, then put it into a stew-pan, with two quarts of water, and one of red wine, two or three blades of mace, a shalot, one spoonful of lemon-pickle, two of walnut catchup, and the same of browning. Put in chyan pepper and salt to your taste.—Cover it close, and let it stew over a gentle fire for two hours; then take up your beef, and lay it in a deep dish, scum off the fat, and strain the gravy; put in an ounce of morels, and half a pint of mushroom; thicken your gravy, and pour it over the beef. Garnish with forcemeat balls and horse-radish.

*Beef Steaks.*

PEPPER and salt your steaks, and lay them in a stew-pan. Put in half a pint of water, a blade or two of mace, an anchovy, a small bunch of herbs, a piece of butter rolled in flour, a glass of white wine, and an onion. Cover the whole close, and let it stew till the steaks are tender; then take them out, strew some flour over them, fry them in fresh butter till they are of a nice brown, and then pour off all the fat. Strain the sauce they were stewed in, pour it into the pan, and toss it up all together till the sauce is quite hot and thick. Then lay your steaks in the dish, pour the sauce over them, and garnish with horse-radish and pickles.

*Beef Gobbets.*

TAKE any piece of beef, except the leg, cut it into small pieces, and put them into a stew-pan. Cover them with water, and when they have stewed an hour, put in a little mace, cloves, and whole pepper, tied loosely in a muslin rag, with some celery cut small. Then add some salt, turnips and carrots pared and cut in slices, a little parsley, a bunch of sweet-herbs, a large crust of bread, and an ounce either of barley or rice. Cover it close, and let it stew till it is tender. Then



take out the herbs, spices, and bread, and have ready a French roll nicely toasted and cut into four parts. Put these into your dish, pour in the meat and sauce, and send it hot to table.

*Neat's Tongue.*

PUT the tongue into your stew-pan with a sufficient quantity of water to cover it. When it has stewed about two hours, take it out, peel it, and put it in again, with a pint of strong gravy, half a pint of white wine, a bunch of sweet herbs, a little pepper and salt, some mace, cloves, and whole pepper, tied in a muslin rag; add likewise a spoonful of capers chopped fine, some turnips and carrots sliced, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Let the whole stew together very gently for two hours; then take out the spice and sweet-herbs, put the tongue into your dish, strain the sauce, pour it over, and serve it up.

*To dress Ox Palates.*

HAVING cleansed and boiled your palates, take off the skin, and pick out all that part that is black, and cut them in bits: turn some onions a few times over the fire with a bit of butter, and when it is half done put it in the palates. Moisten your ragout with some good broth, and a little cullis; season it to your taste, and add a bunch of sweet herbs: when it is well skimmed, and the sauce of a proper consistence, put in a little mustard, and serve it up.

*Ox Palates forced.*

STEW your palates whole with forcemeat rolled up; when done, cut them in half; serve them up with a good sauce of truffles.

*To marinate Ox Palates.*

HAVING boiled some palates in water till tender, cut them in pieces of what shape you please, and steep them two or three hours with some vinegar, with salt, pepper, a clove of garlic, a little flour and butter, a laurel leaf, and three cloves. The whole marinade  
must



must be made lukewarm, then take them out, dry, flour, and fry them, and serve them up with fried parsley.

## SECT. II.

## STEWING POULTRY, &amp;c.

*Turkey en Pain.*

TAKE a fine turkey, bone it, and put into the carcass a ragout composed of large livers, mushrooms, and streaked bacon, all cut in small dice, and mingled with salt, fine spices, and shred parsley and onions. Sew the turkey up, but take care to shape it nicely; then put a thin slice of bacon upon the breast, and wrap it in a cloth. Stew it in a pot, but not too large a one, with good broth, a glass of white wine, and a bunch of sweet herbs; when it is done, strain the liquor the turkey was done in into a stew-pan, after having taken off the fat; reduce it to a sauce, adding a spoonful of cullis; then unwrap your turkey, take off the bacon, dry away the grease, and serve it up with the sauce.

*Fowls.*

PURSUE the same method, at first, in stewing fowls as you do turkies; that is to say, put skewers cross-ways at the bottom of your stew-pan. When you have laid in your fowl, put to it a quart of gravy, a bunch of celery clean washed and cut very small, with two or three blades of mace. Let it stew gently till the liquor is reduced to a quantity only sufficient for sauce; then add a large piece of butter rolled in flour, two spoonfuls of red wine, the same quantity of catchup, with pepper and salt to season it. Lay your fowl in the dish, pour the sauce over it, and send it to table.

*Chickens.*

HALF boil them in as much water as will just cover them, then take them out, cut them up, and take out the breast-bones. Put them into your stew-pan with the



liquor, and add a blade of mace, and a little salt. Cover the pan close, and set it over a slow fire. Let it stew till the chickens are enough, then put the whole into your dish, and serve it to table.

*Goose Giblets.*

PUT them into scalding water, by which you will be enabled to make them properly clean. When this is done, cut the neck into four pieces, the pinions in two, and slice the gizzard. Put them into your stew-pan with two quarts of water, or, if you have it, mutton broth, with some sweet-herbs, an anchovy, a few pepper corns, three or four cloves, a spoonful of catchup, and an onion. When the giblets are tender, put in a spoonful of good cream, thicken it with flour and butter, then pour the whole into a soup-dish, with sippets of bread at the bottom, and serve it up.

*Ducks.*

TAKE two ducks, properly picked and drawn, dust them with flour, and set them before the fire to brown. Then put them into a stew-pan, with a quart of water, a pint of red wine, a spoonful of walnut catchup, the same of browning, an anchovy, half a lemon, a clove of garlic, a bunch of sweet-herbs, with chyan pepper and salt to your taste. Let them stew gently for half an hour, or till you find them tender; then lay them on a dish, and keep them hot. Skim off the fat from the liquor in which they were stewed, strain it through a hair sieve, add to it a few morels and truffles, boil it quick till reduced to little more than half a pint, then pour it over your ducks, and serve them up.

*Duck with green Peas.*

PUT into your stew-pan a piece of fresh butter, and set it on the fire; then put in your duck, and turn it in the pan two or three minutes: take out the fat, but let the duck remain. Put to it a pint of good gravy, a pint of peas, two lettuces cut small, a bunch of sweet-herbs, and a little pepper and salt. Cover them close, and let them stew for half an hour, now and then shaking



the pan. When they are just done, grate in a little nutmeg, with a small quantity of beaten mace, and thicken it either with a piece of butter rolled in flour, or the yolk of an egg beat up with two or three spoonsful of cream. Shake it all together for two or three minutes, then take out the sweet-herbs, lay the duck in the dish, and pour the sauce over it. Garnish with boiled mint chopped very fine.

*Pigeons.*

PUT into the bodies of your pigeons a seasoning made with pepper and salt, a few cloves and mace, some sweet herbs, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Tie up the necks and vents, and half roast them. Then put them into a stew-pan, with a quart of good gravy, a little white wine, a few pepper corns, three or four blades of mace, a bit of lemon, a bunch of sweet-herbs, and a small onion. Stew them gently till they are enough; then take the pigeons out, and strain the liquor through a sieve; scum it and thicken it in your stew-pan with a piece of butter rolled in flour; then put in the pigeons with some picked mushrooms; stew it about five minutes; put the pigeons into a dish, and pour the sauce over them.

*Pheasants.*

PUT into your stew-pan with the pheasant as much veal broth as will cover it, and let it stew till there is just enough liquor left for sauce. Then scum it, and put in artichoke bottoms parboiled, a little beaten mace, a glass of wine and some pepper and salt. If it is not sufficiently substantial, thicken it with a piece of butter rolled in flour, and squeeze in a little lemon-juice. Then take up the pheasant, pour the sauce over it, and put force-meat balls into the dish.

*Partridges.*

TRUSS your partridges in the same manner as for roasting, stuff the craws, and lard them down each side of the breast; then roll a lump of butter in pepper, salt, and beaten mace, and put into the bellies. Sew up the  
the



the vents, and then put them into a stew-pan, with a quart of good gravy, a spoonful of Madeira wine, the same of catchup, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, half the quantity of mushroom powder, one anchovy, half a lemon, and a sprig of sweet-marjoram. Cover the pan close, and stew them half an hour; then take them out, and thicken the gravy. Boil it a little, and pour it over the partridges, and lay round them artichoke bottoms boiled and cut in quarters, and the yolks of four hard eggs. Woodcocks must be stewed in the same manner.

*Cucumbers.*

PARE twelve middle-sized cucumbers, slice them about the thickness of half a crown, and lay them in a coarse cloth to drain. When quite dry, flour them, and fry them in fresh butter till they are brown; then take them out with an egg-slice and lay them on a plate before the fire. Take a large cucumber, cut a long piece out of the side, and scoop out all the pulp. Have ready some onions nicely fried, fill the cucumber with these, and season with pepper and salt, then put in the piece that was cut out, and tie it round with packthread. Flour it, and fry it till it is brown; then take it out of the pan, and keep it hot. Let the pan remain on the fire, and while you are putting in a little flour with one hand, keep stirring it with the other. When it is thick, put in two or three spoonsful of water, half a pint of white or red wine, and two spoonsful of catchup. Stir them together, and add three blades of mace, four cloves, half a nutmeg grated, and a little pepper and salt, all beat fine together. Stir it into the saucepan, and then throw in your cucumbers. Let them stew for two or three minutes, then lay the whole cucumber in the middle of your dish, having first untied it, the rest round it, and pour the sauce all over. Garnish the dish with fried onions.

*Peas and Lettuce.*

PUT a quart of green peas, and two large lettuces washed clean, and cut small across, into a stew-pan, with a quart of gravy, and stew them till they are tender.

Put



Put in a piece of butter rolled in flour, and seasoned with pepper and salt. When of a proper thickness, dish them up, and send them to table. Instead of butter you may thicken them with the yolks of four eggs, and if you put two or three thin rashers of lean ham at the bottom of the stew-pan, it will give the whole a very fine flavour.

## SECT. III.

## STEWING FISH.

*Carp and Tench.*

HAVING scaled and gutted your fish, wash them thoroughly clean, dry them with a cloth. Then put them into a stew-pan, with a quart of water, the same quantity of red wine, a large spoonful of lemon-pickle, another of browning, a little mushroom-powder, chyan pepper, a large onion stuck with cloves, and a stick of horse-radish. (If carp, add the blood, which you must be careful to save when you kill them.) Cover your pan close to keep in the steam; and let them stew gently over a slow fire till your gravy is reduced to just enough to cover them. Then take the fish out, and put them into the dish you intend for table. Set the gravy again on the fire, and thicken it with a large lump of butter rolled in flour; boil it a little, and then strain it over your fish. Garnish with pickled mushrooms, scraped horse-radish, and the roes of the fish, some of them fried and cut into small pieces, and the rest boiled. Just before you send it up, squeeze into the sauce the juice of a lemon.

*Barbel.*

TAKE a large barbel, scale, gut, and wash it in vinegar and salt, and afterwards in clear water. Then put it into a stew-pan, with a sufficiency of eel broth to cover it, and add some cloves, a bunch of sweet-herbs, and a bit of cinnamon. Let them stew gently till the fish is done, then take it out, thicken the sauce with butter and flour, pour it over the fish, and serve it up.

*Small*



*Small Barbel.*

THE small barbel is stewed like a carp, and when large may be done on the gridiron, served up with a white sauce.

*Trout.*

MAKE a stuffing with grated bread, a piece of butter, chopped parsley, lemon-peel grated, pepper, salt, nutmeg, savory herbs, and the yolk of an egg, all well mixed together. Fill the belly of your fish with this, and then put it into a stew-pan with a quart of good boiled gravy, half a pint of Madeira wine, an onion, a little whole pepper, a few cloves, and a piece of lemon-peel. Stew it very gently over a slow fire, and when done, take out the fish and add to the sauce a little flour mixed in some cream, a little catchup, and the juice of a lemon. Let it just boil up, then strain it over your fish, and serve it up.

*Pike.*

MAKE a browning with butter and flour, and put it into your stew-pan with a pint of red wine, a faggot, four cloves, a dozen of small onions half boiled, with some pepper and salt. Cut your pike into pieces, put it in, and let it stew very gently. When done, take it out, and add to the sauce two anchovies and a spoonful of capers chopped fine. Boil it for a minute or two, and then pour it over the fish. Garnish with bread nicely fried, and cut three-corner ways.

*A Fricandeau of Pike.*

CUT a pike into slices, according to its size; after having scaled, gutted, and washed it, lard all the upper part with bacon, cut small, and put it into a stew-pan with a glass of white wine, some good broth, a bunch of sweet-herbs, and some fillet of veal cut into small dice: when it is stewed, and the sauce strained off, glaze it like other fricandeaus. It may also be fricaf-feed like chickens (as a side dish); or you may stew it, and serve it up with a white sauce.

*Cod.*



*Cod.*

CUT some slices of cod, as for boiling, and season them with grated nutmeg, pepper, salt, and sweet-herbs. Put them into a stew-pan with half a pint of white wine and a quarter of a pint of water. Cover them close, and let them simmer for five or six minutes. Then squeeze in the juice of a lemon, and add a few oysters with their liquor strained, a piece of butter rolled in flour, and a blade or two of mace. Let them stew very gently, and frequently shake the pan to prevent its burning.—When the fish is done, take out the onion and sweet-herbs, lay the cod in a warm dish, and strain the sauce over it.

*Soals, Plaise, and Flounders.*

THE same methods must be taken for stewing either of these kinds of fish. Half fry them in butter, then take them out of the pan, and put to the butter a quart of water, two anchovies, and an onion sliced. When they have boiled slowly for about a quarter of an hour, put your fish in again, and let them stew gently about twenty minutes; then take out the fish, and thicken the sauce with butter and flour. Give the whole a gentle boil, then strain it through a hair-sieve over the fish, and serve them up with oyster, cockle, or shrimp sauce.

*Lampreys and Eels.*

HAVING skinned, gutted, and thoroughly washed your fish, season them with salt, pepper, a little lemon-peel shred fine, mace, cloves, and nutmeg. Put some thin slices of butter into your stew-pan, and having rolled your fish round, put them in, with half a pint of good gravy, a gill of white wine, a bunch of marjoram, winter savory, thyme, and an onion sliced. Let them stew over a gentle fire, and keep turning them till they are tender. Then take them out, and put an anchovy into the sauce. Thicken it with the yolk of an egg beat very fine, or a piece of butter rolled in flour. When it boils, pour it over the fish, and serve them to table.



*Prawns, Shrimps, and Cray-fish.*

TAKE about two quarts of either of these fish, and pick out the tails. Put the bodies into your stew-pan, with about a pint of white wine (or water with a spoonful of vinegar) and a blade of mace. Stew these a quarter of an hour, then stir them together and strain them. Having done this, wash out your pan, and put into it the strained liquor and tails. Grate into it a small nutmeg, put in a little salt, a quarter of a pound of butter rolled in flour, and shake it all together. Cut a thin slice of bread round a quartern loaf, toast it brown on both sides, cut it into six pieces, lay it close together in the bottom of your dish, pour your fish and sauce hot over it, and send it hot to table.—If cray-fish, garnish the dish with some of their biggest claws laid thick round.

*Oysters.*

STRAIN the liquor of your oysters, and put it into your saucepan with a little beaten mace, and thicken it with flour and butter. Boil this three or four minutes, then toast a slice of bread, cut it in three-cornered pieces, and lay them round the dish into which you intend to put the oysters. Then put into the pan a spoonful of cream with your oysters, shake them round, and let them stew till they are quite hot, but be careful they do not boil. Pour them into a deep plate, or soup-dish, and serve them up. Most kinds of shell-fish may be stewed in the same manner.

*Oysters scolloped.*

WASH them thoroughly clean in their own liquor, and then put them into your scollop shells; strew over them a few crumbs of bread. Lay a slice of butter on the first you put in, then more oysters, and bread and butter successively till the shell is full. Put them into a Dutch oven to brown, and serve them up hot in the shells.

*Muscles.*

WASH them very clean in several waters, then put them into a stew-pan, and cover them close. Let them  
stew



stew till the shells open, and then pick out the fish clean, one by one. Look under the tongue to see if there be a crab, and if you find one, throw that muscle away. You will likewise find a little tough article under the tongue, which you must pick off. Having thus properly cleansed them, put them into a saucepan, and to a quart of muscles, put half a pint of the liquor strained through a sieve; add a few blades of mace, a small piece of butter rolled in flour, and let them stew gently. Lay some toasted bread in the dish, and when the muscles are done, pour them on it, and serve them up.

---

## CHAP. VIII.

### *HASHING AND MINCING.*

#### S E C T. I.

#### BUTCHER'S MEAT.

##### *Calf's Head.*

**A**S a whole calf's head is rather too large for the consumption of most families at one time, and as we mean to confine our receipts within such compass as may with equal convenience and pleasure suit all, so we shall here give directions for only hashing *one-half*, observing, that should there be occasion for doing the whole, it is only doubling the ingredients here given for a part.

Wash the head as clean as possible, and then boil it a quarter of an hour. When cold, cut the meat, as also the tongue, into thin broad slices, and put them into a stewing-pan, with a quart of good gravy. When it has stewed three quarters of an hour, put in an anchovy, a little beaten mace, chyan pepper, two spoonsful of lemon pickle, the same quantity of walnut catchup, half an ounce of truffles and morels, a slice or two of lemon, some sweet herbs, and a glass of white wine. Mix a quarter of a pound of butter with some flour, and put it



in a few minutes before the meat is done. In the mean time put the brains into hot water, and beat them fine in a bason; then add two eggs, a spoonful of flour, a bit of lemon-peel shred fine, and a little parsley, thyme, and sage chopped small. Beat them all well together, and strew in a little pepper and salt; then drop them in little cakes into a pan with boiling lard; fry them of a light brown, and lay them on a sieve to drain. Take your hash out of your pan with a fish slice, and lay it in your dish. Strain your gravy over it, and lay upon it a few mushrooms, forcemeat balls, the yolks of two eggs boiled hard, and the brain cakes. Garnish with sliced lemon and pickles.—If the company is so large that there should be a necessity for dressing the whole head, in order to make a pleasing variety, do the other half thus:—When it is parboiled, hack it cross and cross with a knife, and grate some nutmeg all over it. Take the yolks of two eggs, a little salt and pepper, a few sweet-herbs, some crumbs of bread, and a little lemon-peel chopped very fine. Strew this over the head, and then put it into a deep dish before a good fire. Baste it with butter, and keep the dish turning till all parts are equally brown. Then take it up, and lay it on your hash. Blanch the half of the tongue, and lay it on a soup-plate; boil the brains with a little sage and parsley, chop them fine, and mix them with some melted butter, and a spoonful of cream; make it quite hot, then pour it over the tongue, and serve it up with the head.—The mode of doing this half is usually termed *grilling*.

*Veal minced.*

FIRST cut your veal into thin slices, and then into small bits. Put it into a saucepan with half a pint of gravy, a little pepper and salt, a slice of lemon, a good piece of butter rolled in flour, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, and a large spoonful of cream.—Keep shaking it over the fire till it boils, have sippets of bread ready in the dish, and then pour the whole over them. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Mutton*



*Mutton Hashed.*

CUT your meat into small pieces, as thin as possible; then boil the bones with an onion, a few sweet-herbs, a blade of mace, a very little whole pepper, a little salt, and a piece of crust toasted very crisp. Let it boil till there is just enough for sauce; then strain it, and put it into a saucepan, with a piece of butter rolled in flour; then put in the meat, and when it is very hot it is enough. Season with pepper and salt. Have ready some thin bread toasted brown and cut three corner-ways, lay them in the dish, and pour over the hash. Garnish with pickles and horse-radish.

## SECT. II.

## HASHING POULTRY AND GAME.

*Turkies.*

CUT the flesh into pieces, and take off all the skin, otherwise it will give the gravy a greasy disagreeable taste. Put it into a stew-pan with a pint of gravy, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, a slice of the end of a lemon, and a little beaten mace. Let it boil about six or seven minutes, and then put it into your dish. Thicken your gravy with flour and butter, mix the yolks of two eggs with a spoonful of thick cream, put it into your gravy, and shake it over the fire till it is quite hot, but do not let it boil; then strain it, and pour it over your turkey. Lay sippets round, serve it up, and garnish with lemon and parsley.

*Or you may do it thus :*

CUT the remains of a roasted turkey into pieces, and put them into a stew-pan with a glass of white wine, chopped parsley, shalots, mushrooms, truffles, salt, and pepper, and about half a pint of broth. Let it boil half an hour, which will be sufficient to do it; then add a pounded anchovy and a squeeze of lemon. Scum the fat clear from the sauce, then pour the whole into your dish over sippets made of toasted bread cut thin.—Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Fowls.*



*Fowls.*

CUT up your fowl as for eating, then put it into a stew-pan with half a pint of gravy, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, a little catchup, and a slice of lemon. Thicken it with flour and butter; and just before you dish it up, put in a spoonful of good cream. Lay sippets in the dish, and pour the hash over them.

*Chickens.*

CUT a cold chicken into pieces, and if you have no gravy, make a little with the long bones, onion, spice, &c. Flour the chicken, and put into the gravy, with white pepper, salt, nutmeg, and grated lemon. When it boils, stir in an egg, and mix it with a little cream. As soon as it is thoroughly hot, squeeze in a little lemon-juice, then put the whole into a dish, strew over it some crumbs of bread, brown them with a salamander, and then serve it up hot to table.

*Partridges or Woodcocks.*

HAVING cut it up in the usual manner as when first brought to the table, work the entrails very fine with the back of a spoon, put in a spoonful of red wine, the same of water, and half a spoonful of vinegar; cut an onion in slices, and put it into rings; roll a little butter in flour, put them all into your pan, and shake it over the fire till it boils: then put in your bird, and when it is thoroughly hot, lay it in your dish, with sippets round it. Strain the sauce over the bird, and lay the onions in rings. This will make a delicate dish for two people either for dinner or supper; and where there is a large company is an ornamental addition to other articles provided.

*Wild Ducks.*

CUT up your duck in the usual manner, then put it into a pan, with a spoonful of good gravy, the same of red wine, and an onion sliced exceeding thin. When it has boiled two or three minutes, lay the duck in the dish and pour the gravy over it. You may add a tea-spoonful of caper liquor, or a little browning.

*Hares.*



*Hares.*

CUT your hare into small pieces, and if you have any of the pudding left, rub it small, and put to it a gill of red wine, the same quantity of water, half an anchovy chopped fine, an onion stuck with four cloves, and a quarter of a pound of butter rolled in flour. Put these all together into a saucepan, and set it over a slow fire, shaking it at times that the whole may be equally heated. When it is thoroughly hot (for you must not let any kind of hash boil, as it will harden the meat) take out the onion, lay sippets in and round the dish, pour in your hash, and serve it hot to table.

*Hare Jugged.*

AFTER you have cut your hare into small pieces, lard them here and there with very thin slips of bacon; season them with a little pepper and salt, and put them into an earthen jug, with a blade or two of mace, an onion stuck with cloves, and a bunch of sweet-herbs. Cover the jug close, that the steam may be retained; set it in a pot of boiling water, and about three hours will do it. Then turn it out of the jug into the dish, take out the onion and sweet-herbs, and send it hot to table. With respect to the larding, it may be used or omitted, at your own discretion. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Venison.*

CUT your venison into very thin slices, and put it into a stewing-pan, with a large glass of red wine, a spoonful of catchup, the same of browning, an onion stuck with cloves, and half an anchovy chopped fine. When it boils, put in your venison, and let it remain till it is thoroughly heated. Then pour the whole together into a soup dish, with sippets underneath. Garnish with red cabbage or currant jelly.



## CHAP. IX.

## FRICASSEEING.

## SECT. I.

BUTCHER'S MEAT, POULTRY, &amp;c.

*Neat's Tongue.*

**H**AVING boiled the tongue till it is tender, take it up, peel it, and cut it into slices. Put them into a frying-pan with a proper quantity of butter, and let them fry till they are brown. Then pour the butter clean out of the pan, and put in some good gravy, with a bunch of sweet-herbs, an onion, some pepper and salt, a blade or two of mace, and a gill of wine. When they have all simmered together about half an hour, take out the slices of tongue, strain the gravy and put all again into the pan, with the yolks of two eggs beat fine, a little nutmeg grated, and a small piece of butter rolled in flour. Shake the whole well together, and when it has simmered for about five minutes, put the tongue into your dish, pour over the sauce, and serve it to table.

*Sweetbreads White.*

**THESE** must be likewise first scalded, and then cut into long slices; when done, thicken some veal gravy with a piece of butter rolled in flour, a little cream, some grated lemon-peel and nutmeg, white pepper, salt, and a little mushroom powder. When these have stewed together about ten minutes, put in the sweetbreads, shake the pan, and let them simmer; then squeeze in a little lemon-juice, pour the whole into your dish, and serve it up.

*Lamb's Stones.*

**FRY** them in hog's lard till they are of a nice brown colour, then take them out, and put them into a plate before the fire till you have prepared the following sauce: Thicken about half a pint of veal gravy with some flour, put to it a slice of lemon, a little catchup, a tea-spoonful



of lemon-pickle, grated nutmeg, the yolk of an egg beat fine, and two spoonsful of thick cream. Put these into a saucepan over the fire, and keep shaking it till it looks white and thick; then put in the lamb's stones, give them a shake, and when the whole is properly heated, put it into your dish with boiled forcemeat-balls round, intermixed with thin slices of lemon by way of garnish.

*Calf's Feet a-la-Carmagot.*

PARBOIL them, then take out the long bones, split them, and put them into a stew-pan, with some veal gravy, and a glass of white wine. Add likewise the yolks of two or three eggs beat up with a little cream, grated nutmeg, salt, and a piece of butter. Stir it till it is of a good thickness; and when the whole has gently simmered for about ten minutes, put the feet into your dish, and pour the sauce over them. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Tripe.*

CUT your tripe into pieces about two inches square, and put them into your stew-pan, with as much white wine as will half cover them, a little white pepper, sliced ginger, a blade of mace, a bunch of sweet-herbs, and an onion. When it has stewed a quarter of an hour (which will be a sufficient time to do it), take out the herbs and onion, and put in a little shred parsley, the juice of a lemon, half an anchovy cut small, a cup full of cream, and either the yolk of an egg, or a piece of butter. Season it to your taste; and when you dish it up, garnish with lemon.

*Chickens.*

SKIN your chickens, and then cut them into small pieces, after which wash them with warm water, and thoroughly dry them with a cloth. Season them with salt and pepper, and put them into a stew-pan with a little water, a large piece of butter, a bunch of thyme and sweet-marjoram, an onion stuck with cloves, a little lemon-pickle, a glass of wine, an anchovy, a little mace and nutmeg. When the chickens have stewed till they are



tender, take them up, and lay them in your dish. Thicken your gravy with butter rolled in flour, and then strain it. Beat up the yolks of three eggs, and mix them with a gill of rich cream; put this into your gravy and shake it over the fire till it is quite hot, but do not suffer it to boil. Pour this over your chickens, and serve them up. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Rabbits White.*

TO fricassée rabbits white, you must cut them up as for eating, and then put them into a stew-pan, with a pint of veal gravy, a little beaten mace, a slice of lemon, an anchovy, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, a little chyan pepper and salt. Let them stew over a gentle fire till they are enough, then take them out, and lay them in your dish. Thicken the gravy with butter and flour; then strain it, and add the yolks of two eggs, mixed with a gill of thick cream, and a little grated nutmeg. Stir these well together, and when it begins to simmer, pour it quite hot over your rabbits, and serve them to table.

*Rabbits Brown.*

CUT them into pieces as before directed, and fry them in butter of a light brown. Then put them into a stew-pan, with a pint of water, a slice of lemon, an anchovy, a large spoonful of browning, the same of catchup, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, and a little chyan pepper and salt. Stew them over a slow fire till they are enough, then thicken your gravy with butter and flour, and strain it. Dish up your rabbits, and pour the gravy over them. Garnish with sliced lemon.

SECT. II.

FRICASSEEING FISH, &c.

*Cod Sounds.*

HAVING properly cleaned them, cut them into small pieces, boil them in milk and water, and then set them to drain. Then put them into a clean saucepan, and



and season them with beaten mace, grated nutmeg, and a little pepper and salt. Add to them a cup full of cream, with a good piece of butter rolled in flour, and keep shaking the whole till it is thoroughly hot, and of a good thickness. Then pour all into your dish, and serve it up, with a sliced lemon for garnish.

*Soals.*

WHEN you have skinned, gutted, and thoroughly washed them, cut off their heads, and dry the fish in a cloth. Then cut the flesh very carefully from the bones and fins on both sides; cut it first longways and then across, in such divisions that each fish may make eight pieces. Put the heads and bones into a stew-pan, with a pint of water, a bunch of sweet herbs, an onion, a little whole pepper, two or three blades of mace, a small piece of lemon-peel, a little salt, and a crust of bread. Cover it close, and let it boil till it is half wasted: then strain it through a fine sieve, and put it into a stew-pan with your fish. Add to them half a pint of white wine, a little parsley chopped fine, a few mushrooms cut small, a little grated nutmeg, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Set all together over a slow fire, and keep shaking the pan till the fish are enough: then dish them up with the gravy, and serve them to table. Garnish with lemon.

*Eels.*

SKIN three or four large eels, and notch them from end to end. Cut them into four or five pieces each, and lay them in some spring water for half an hour to crimp: then dry them in a cloth, and put them into your pan, with a piece of fresh butter, a green onion or two, and a little chopped parsley. Set the pan on the fire, and shake them about for a few minutes: then put in about a pint of white wine, and as much good broth, with pepper, salt, and a blade of mace. Stew all together about half an hour: and then add the yolks of four or five eggs beat smooth, and a little grated nutmeg, and chopped parsley. Stir the whole well together, and let it simmer four or five minutes, then squeeze in the juice



of a lemon, give the whole a good shake, pour it into pour dish, and serve it up hot. Garnish with lemon.

Tench are exceeding fine dressed in the same manner.

*Flounders.*

TAKE a sharp knife, and carefully raise the flesh on both sides from head to tail; then take the bone clear out, and cut the flesh into pieces in the same manner as directed for soals, only let the pieces of each consist of six instead of eight. Dry your fish well, then sprinkle them with salt, dredge them with flour, and fry them in a pan of hot beef dripping, so that the fish may be crisp. When so done, take them out of the pan, drain the fat from them, and set them before the fire to keep warm. Then clean the pan, and put into it some minced oysters, with their liquor clean strained, some white wine, a little grated nutmeg, and three anchovies. Stew these together a few minutes, and then put in your fish, with about a quarter of a pound of fresh butter. Shake them well together, and when quite hot, dish up your fish with the sauce, and serve them to table. Garnish with yolks of eggs, boiled hard and minced, and sliced lemon. You may fricassée salmon, or any other firm fish, in the same manner.

*Skait or Thornback.*

THESE must be prepared for dressing in the same manner as directed for soals and flounders; after which put them into your stew-pan. To one pound of the fish put a quarter of a pint of water, a little beaten mace, and grated nutmeg; a small bunch of sweet-herbs, and a little salt. Cover it close, and let it boil about a quarter of an hour. Then take out the sweet-herbs, put in a quarter of a pint of good cream, a piece of butter, the size of a walnut, rolled in flour, and a glass of white wine. Keep shaking the pan all the time one way till your fricassée is thick and smooth; then dish it up, and garnish with lemon.

*Oysters.*

PUT a little butter into your stew-pan, with a slice of ham, a faggot of parsley and sweet-herbs, and an onion



onion stuck with two cloves. Let them stew over a slow fire a few minutes, and then add a little flour, some good broth, and a piece of lemon-peel; then put in your oysters, and let them simmer till they are thoroughly hot. Thicken with the yolks of two eggs, a little cream, and a bit of good butter, take out the ham, faggot, onion, and lemon-peel, and add the squeeze of a lemon. Give the whole a shake in the pan, and when it simmers put it into your dish, and serve it up.

### *Eggs.*

BOIL your eggs hard, and take out some of the yolks whole; then cut the rest in quarters, yolks and whites together. Set on some gravy with a little shred thyme and parsley in it, and let it boil about a minute. Then put in your eggs, with a little grated nutmeg, and shake them up with a piece of butter till it is of a proper thickness. Pour it into your dish, and serve it up.

### *Eggs with Onions and Mushrooms.*

WHEN you have boiled the eggs hard, take out the yolks whole, and cut the whites in slips, with some onions and mushrooms. Fry the onions and mushrooms, throw in the whites, and turn them about a little. If there is any fat pour it off. Flour the onions, &c. and put to them a little good gravy. Boil this up, then put in the yolks, and add a little pepper and salt. Let the whole simmer for about a minute, and then dish it up.

### *Mushrooms.*

IF your mushrooms are very small (such as are usually termed buttons) you must only wipe them with a flannel; but, if large, peel them, scrape the insides, and throw them into some salt and water. After laying some time take them out, and boil them in water with some salt in it; and when they are tender, put in a little shred parsley, an onion stuck with cloves, and a glass of wine. Shake them up with a good piece of butter rolled in flour, and put in three spoonsful of thick cream, and a little nutmeg cut in pieces. When the whole has stood two or three minutes, take out the onion and nutmeg, then



then pour the mushrooms with their sauce into your dish, and serve them to table.

*Skirrits.*

WASH them thoroughly clean, and when you have boiled them till they are tender, skin the roots, and cut them into slices. Have ready a little cream, a piece of butter rolled in flour, the yolk of an egg beaten fine, a little grated nutmeg, two or three spoonful of white wine, with a very little salt, and stir all together. Put your roots into the dish, and pour the sauce over them.

*Artichoke Bottoms.*

THESE may be fricasseed either dried or pickled.— If dried, lay them in warm water for three or four hours, shifting the water two or three times. Having done this, put some cream into your saucepan, with a large piece of fresh butter, and stir them together one way till the butter is melted. Then put in the artichokes, and when they are hot dish them up.

---

C H A P. X.

*RAGOOS.*

S E C T. I.

BUTCHER'S MEAT.

*Breast of Veal.*

HALF roast it, then take out the bones, and put the meat into a stew-pan, with a quart of veal gravy, an ounce of morels, and the same quantity of truffles. When the meat has stewed till it is tender, and just before you thicken the gravy, put in a few oysters, some pickled mushrooms, and pickled cucumbers, all cut in small square pieces, and the yolks of four eggs boiled hard.— In the mean time, cut your sweet-bread into pieces, and fry it of a light brown. When the veal is properly stewed,



stewed, dish it up, and pour the gravy hot upon it. Lay your sweet-bread, morels, truffles, and eggs round it, and garnish with pickled barberries. In placing this dish on the table, if the company is large, and the provisional entertainment designed to be set out in taste, if for supper, it must be placed at the bottom of the table, but if for dinner, either on the top or on one side. It may likewise be stewed tender, and served with a white sauce of young peas or button mushrooms.

*Neck of Veal.*

CUT your veal into steaks, and flatten them with a rolling-pin; then season them with salt, pepper, cloves, and mace; lard them with bacon stewed with lemon-peel and thyme, and dip them in the yolks of eggs. Having done this, make up a sheet of strong cap-paper at the four corners in the shape of a dripping-pan, butter it all over, as also the gridiron, and set over a charcoal fire, put in your meat, and let it do leisurely, keep turning it often, and baste it well in order to keep in the gravy. When it is enough have ready half a pint of strong gravy, season it high, and put into it mushrooms and pickles, forcemeat balls dipped in the yolks of eggs, oysters stewed and fried, to lay round, and at the top of your dish, and then serve it up. If for white ragoo, put in a gill of white wine, with the yolks of two eggs beat up with two or three spoonsful of cream; but if a brown ragoo, put in red wine.

*Sweetbreads Brown.*

FIRST scald your sweetbreads, and then cut them into slices. Beat up the yolk of an egg very fine, with a little flour, pepper, salt and nutmeg. Dip your slices of sweetbread into this, and fry them of a nice light brown. Then thicken a little good gravy with some flour; boil it well, and add catchup or mushroom powder, a little juice of a lemon, and chyan pepper. Put your sweetbreads into this, and when they have stewed in it about five minutes, put the whole into your dish, and serve it up. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Calf's*



*Calf's Feet.*

AFTER boiling the feet, take out the bones, cut the meat into slices, and brown then in a frying-pan; then put them into some good beef gravy, with morels, truffles, pickled mushrooms, and the yolks of four eggs boiled hard, some salt, and a little butter rolled in flour. Let them stew together about five minutes, and then put all into your dish. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Pig's Feet and Ears.*

FIRST boil then till they are tender, then cut the ears into long narrow slices. And split the feet down the middle. Put into a stew-pan about half a pint of beef gravy, a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle, a large one of catchup, the same of browning, and a little salt. Thicken these with a piece of butter rolled in flour, and let the feet and ears be yolked over with egg, then roll them in bread-crumbs and seasoning; let the feet be nicely browned with a salamander, or fried; then let them boil gently, and when enough, lay the feet in the middle of the dish, and the ears round them. Then strain your gravy, pour it over them, and garnish with curled parsley.

*Fore Quarter of House Lamb.*

TAKE off the knuckle-bone, and then, with a sharp knife cut off the skin. Lard it well with bacon, and fry it of a nice light brown. Then put it into a stew-pan, and just cover it over with mutton gravy, a bunch of sweet herbs, some pepper, salt, beaten mace, and a little whole pepper. Cover it close, and let it stew half an hour. Then pour out the liquor, and take care to keep the lamb hot. Strain off the gravy, and have ready half a pint of oysters fried brown. Pour all the fat from them, and put them into the gravy, with two spoonfuls of red wine, a few mushrooms, and a bit of butter rolled in flour. Boil all together, with the juice of half a lemon. Lay the lamb in the dish, pour the sauce over it, and send it to table.

*Beef.*

TAKE any piece of beef that has got some fat to it, cut the meat clean from the bones, strew some flour over it,



it, and fry it in a large stew-pan with butter till it is of a nice brown: then cover it in the pan with gravy made in the following manner: Take about a pound of coarse beef, half a pound of veal cut small, a bunch of sweet-herbs, an onion, some whole black and white pepper, two or three blades of mace, four or five cloves, a piece of carrot, a slice of lean bacon steeped in vinegar, and a crust of bread toasted brown. Add to these a quart of wine, and let it boil till it is half wasted. In the mean time pour a quart of boiling water into the stew-pan, cover it close, and let it stew gently. As soon as the gravy is done, strain it, and pour it into the stew-pan with the beef. Then take an ounce of truffles and morels cut small, with some fresh or dried mushrooms, and two spoonsful of catchup. Cover it close, and let it stew till the sauce is thick and rich. Have ready some artichoke bottoms quartered, and a few pickled mushrooms. Boil the whole together, and when your meat is tender, and the sauce rich, lay the meat in a dish, pour the sauce over it, and serve it hot to table.

*Mutton.*

CUT some thin slices, the right way of the grain, off a fine leg of mutton, and pare off all the skin and fat. Then put a piece of butter into your stew-pan, and shake some flour over it; add to these two or three slices of lemon, with half an onion cut very small, a bunch of sweet-herbs, and a blade of mace. Put your meat with these into the pan, stir them together for five or six minutes, and then put in half a pint of gravy, with an anchovy minced small, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Stir the whole well together, and when it has stewed about ten minutes, dish it up, and serve it to table. Garnish with pickles and sliced lemon.

SECT. II.

RAGOOS OF POULTRY, VEGETABLES, &c.

*A Goose.*

SKIN your goose, dip it into boiling water, and break the breast-bone, so that it may lay quite flat. Season it



with pepper and salt, and a little mace beaten to powder; lard it, and then flour it all over. Having done this, take about a pound of beef suet, and put into your stew-pan, and when melted, boiling hot, put in the goose. As soon as you find the goose brown all over, put in a quart of beef gravy boiling hot, a bunch of sweet-herbs and a blade of mace, a few cloves, some whole pepper, two or three small onions, and a bay-leaf. Cover the pan quite close, and let it stew gently over a slow fire. If the goose is small, it will be done in an hour, but if large, an hour and a half. Make a ragoo for it in the following manner: Cut some turnips and carrots into small pieces, with three or four onions sliced, boil all enough, put them, with half a pint of rich beef gravy, into a saucepan, with some pepper, salt, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Let them stew about a quarter of an hour. When the goose is done, take it out of the stew-pan, drain the liquor it was stewed in well from it, put it into a dish, and pour the ragoo over it.

*Livers of Poultry.*

TAKE the liver of a turkey, and the livers of six fowls, and put them into cold water. When they have laid in it some time, take them out, and put the fowls livers into a saucepan, with a quarter of a pint of gravy, a spoonful of mushrooms either pickled or fresh, the same quantity of catchup, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Season them to your taste with pepper and salt, and let them stew gently about ten minutes. In the mean time, broil the turkey's liver nicely, and lay it in the middle, with the stewed livers round it. Pour the sauce over all, and garnish with lemon.

*Oysters.*

WHEN the oysters are opened, save as much of the liquor as you can, and strain it through a sieve; wash your oysters clean in warm water, and then make a batter as follows: Beat up the yolks of two eggs with half a nutmeg grated, cut a little lemon-peel small, a good deal of parsley, and add a spoonful of the juice of spinach, two spoonsful of cream or milk, and beat the whole



whole up with flour till it is a thick batter. Having prepared this, put a piece of fresh butter into a stew-pan, and when it is thoroughly hot, dip your oysters one by one into the batter, then roll them in crumbs of bread grated fine, and fry them quick and brown, which done, take them out of the pan, and set them before the fire. Have ready a quart of chesnuts, shelled and skinned, and fry them in the batter. When enough, take them up, pour the fat out of the pan, shake a little flour all over the pan, and rub a piece of butter all round with a spoon. Then put in the oyster-liquor, three or four blades of mace, the chesnuts, and half a pint of white wine. Let them boil, and have ready the yolks of two eggs beat up, with four spoonsful of cream. Stir all well together, and when it is thick and fine, lay the oysters in the dish, and pour the ragoo over them. Garnish with chesnuts and lemon.

*Muscles.*

PUT your muscles into a saucepan, and let them stew till they are open. Then take them out of the shells, and save the liquor. Put into your stew-pan a bit of butter, a few mushrooms chopped, a little parsley and grated lemon-peel. Stir these together, and then put in some gravy, with pepper and salt; thicken it with a little flour, boil it up, put in the muscles with their liquor, and let them be hot; then pour them into your dish, and serve them up. There are some muscles of a pernicious quality; to know which, when you stew them, put a half-crown into the saucepan, and if it is discoloured, the muscles are not wholesome.

*Mushrooms.*

TAKE some large mushrooms, peel them, and cut the inside. Then broil them on a gridiron, and when the outside is brown, put them into a stew-pan, with a sufficient quantity of water to cover them. When they have stewed ten minutes, put to them a spoonful of white wine, the same of browning, and a little vinegar.—Thicken it with butter and flour, give it a gentle boil, and serve it up with sippets round the dish.



*Artichoke Bottoms.*

SOAK them in warm water for two or three hours, changing the water. Then put them into the stew-pan, with some good gravy, mushroom catchup or powder, and a little chyan pepper and salt. When they boil, thicken with a little flour, put them into your dish, pour the sauce over them, and serve them up hot to table.

*Asparagus.*

TAKE an hundred of grafs, scrape them clean, and put them into cold water; then cut them as far as is good and green, and take two heads of endive, with a young lettuce, and an onion, and cut them all very small. Put a quarter of a pound of butter into your stew-pan, and when it is melted, put in the grafs, with the other articles. Shake them about, and when they have stewed ten minutes, season them with a little pepper and salt, strew in a little flour, shake them about, and then pour in half a pint of gravy. Let them stew till the sauce is very good and thick, and then pour all into your dish. Garnish with a few of the small tops of the grafs.

*Cucumbers.*

SLICE two cucumbers and two onions, and fry them together in a little butter. Then drain them in a sieve, and put them into a saucepan, with a gill of gravy, two spoonsful of white wine, and a blade of mace. When they have stewed five or six minutes, put in a piece of butter, about the size of a walnut, rolled in flour, a little salt and chyan pepper. Shake them well together till the whole is of a good thickness, then put them into your dish, and serve them up.

*Cucumbers*

May likewise be stewed with forcemeat. Cut your cucumbers into two or three pieces, according to the size; take all the inside out with a cutter, put in your forcemeat, then put some butter into your stew-pan along with the cucumbers: after they have stewed some time add some good gravy, a glass of white wine, and let them go on till tender; then strain off  
the



the gravy, season and thicken it with cullis. Put it into the dish with the cucumbers; the dish must be glazed.

*Cauliflowers.*

TAKE a large cauliflower, wash it thoroughly clean, and separate in into pieces, in the same manner you would do for pickling. Stew them in a nice brown cullis till they are tender. Season with pepper and salt, and put them into the dish with the sauce over them. Garnish with a few sprigs of the cauliflower nicely boiled.

*French Beans.*

TAKE a quarter of a peck of beans, string them clean, but do not split them. Cut them across in three parts, and lay them in salt and water. After remaining thus about a quarter of an hour, dry them well in a cloth, then put them into a pan, and when you have fried them of a nice brown colour, take them out, pour all the fat from the pan, and put into it a quarter of a pint of hot water. Stir it into the pan by degrees, and let it boil. Then take a quarter of a pound of fresh butter rolled in a little flour, two spoonsful of catchup, one of mushroom pickle, four of white wine, an onion stuck with six cloves, two or three blades of beaten mace, a little grated nutmeg, and a little pepper and salt. Stir it altogether for a few minutes, and then put in the beans. Shake the pan till the whole is well mixed together, then take out the onion, and pour all into your dish. Garnish with what most pleases your fancy; but pickles may be preferred. This makes a very pretty side dish.

*Endive.*

TAKE three heads of fine white endive, wash them thoroughly clean, and then put them into salt and water for three hours. Cut off the green heads of a hundred of asparagus, chop the rest small as far as it runs tender and throw it likewise into salt and water. Then take a bunch of celery, wash and scrape it clean, and cut it into pieces about three inches long. Put it into a saucepan with a pint of water, three or four blades of mace, and



and some white pepper tied in a cloth. When it has stewed till it is quite tender, put in the asparagus, shake the saucepan, and let it simmer till the grass is enough. Take the three heads of endive out of the water, drain them, and leave the largest whole. Pull the others asunder, leaf by leaf, and put them into the stew-pan, with a pint of white wine. Cover the pan close, and let it boil till the endive is just enough. Then put in a quarter of a pound of butter rolled in flour, cover the pan again, and keep shaking it. When the endive is enough, take it up, and lay the whole head in the middle; then with a spoon take out the celery and grass, and lay them round it, and the other parts of the endive over that. Pour the liquor out of the saucepan into the stew-pan, stir the whole together, and season it with salt. Have ready the yolks of two eggs, beat up with a quarter of a pint of cream, and a little grated nutmeg. Mix this with the sauce, keep stirring it one way till it is thick, then pour it over the ragoo, and serve it to table.

*Cabbage Force Meagre.*

TAKE a fine white-heart cabbage, wash it clean, and boil it about five minutes. Then drain it, cut the stalk flat to stand in a dish, carefully open the leaves, and take out the inside, leaving the outside leaves whole. Cut what you take out very fine: then take the flesh of two or three flounders or plaice, and chop it with the cabbage, the yolks and whites of four eggs boiled hard, and a handful of picked parsley. Beat all together in a mortar, with a quarter of a pound of melted butter. Then mix it up with the yolk of an egg, and a few crumbs of bread. Fill the cabbage with this, and tie it together: put it into a deep stew-pan, with half a pint of water, a quarter of a pound of butter rolled in a little flour, the yolks of four eggs boiled hard, an onion stuck with six cloves, some whole pepper and mace tied in a piece of muslin, half an ounce of truffles and morels, a spoonful of catchup, and a few pickled mushrooms. Cover it close, and let it simmer an hour. When it is done, take out the  
onion



onion and spice, lay the cabbage in your dish, untie it, pour over the sauce, and serve it to table.

*Asparagus forced in French Rolls.*

CUT a piece out of the crust of the tops of three French rolls, and take out all the crumb; but be careful that the crusts fit again in the places from whence they were taken. Fry the rolls brown in fresh butter: then take a pint of cream, the yolks of six eggs beat fine, and a little salt and nutmeg. Stir them well together over a slow fire till it begins to be thick. Have ready an hundred of small grass boiled, and save tops enough to stick the rolls with. Cut the rest of the tops small, put them into the cream, and fill the loaves with them. Before you fry the rolls, make holes thick in the top crusts to stick the grass in, which will make it look as if it was growing. This makes a very handsome side dish at a second course.

*Peas Francois.*

SHELL a quart of peas, cut a large Spanish onion small, and two cabbage or Silesia lettuces. Put them into a stew-pan, with half a pint of water, a little salt, pepper, mace, and nutmeg, all beaten. Cover them close, and let them stew a quarter of an hour. Then put in a quarter of a pound of fresh butter rolled in a little flour, a spoonful of catchup, and a piece of butter about the size of a nutmeg. Cover them close, and let it simmer a quarter of an hour, observing frequently to shake the pan. Have ready four artichoke bottoms fried, and cut in two, and when you pour the peas with their sauce into a dish, lay them round it. If you chuse to make a pleasing addition, do a cabbage in the manner directed in the article *Cabbage Force-maigre*, and put in the middle of the dish.



## CHAP. XI.

## GRAVIES, CULLISES, and other SAUSES.

**I**N the preceding chapters we have, where a proper opportunity offered, directed the necessary sauces to be made for each respective article ; but as there are many others which are used for different purposes, and on various occasions, we shall place them in the present chapter, beginning with

*Gravies.*

**TO** make beef gravy, take a piece of the chuck, or neck, and cut it into small pieces ; then strew some flour over it, mix it well with the meat, and put it into the saucepan, with as much water as will cover it, an onion, a little all-spice, a little pepper, and some salt. Cover it close, and when it boils take off the scum, then throw in a hard crust of bread, or some raspings, and let it stew till the gravy is rich and good, then strain it off, and pour it into your sauce-boat.

*A very rich Gravy.*

**TAKE** a piece of lean beef, a piece of veal, and a piece of mutton, and cut them into small bits : then take a large saucepan with a cover, lay your beef at the bottom, then your mutton, then a very little piece of bacon, a slice or two of carrot, some mace, cloves, whole black and white pepper, a large onion cut in slices, a bundle of sweet-herbs, and then lay on your veal. Cover it close, and set it over a slow fire for six or seven minutes, and shake the saucepan often. Then dust some flour into it, and pour in boiling water till the meat is something more than covered. Cover your saucepan close, and let it stew till it is rich and good. Then season it to your taste with salt, and strain it off. This gravy will be so good as to answer most purposes.

*Brown Gravy.*

**PUT** a piece of butter, about the size of a hen's egg, into a saucepan, and when it is melted shake in a little flour,



flour, and let it be brown. Then by degrees stir in the following ingredients: Half a pint of water, and the same quantity of ale or small beer that is not bitter; an onion and a piece of lemon-peel cut small, three cloves, a blade of mace, some whole pepper, a spoonful of mushroom-pickle, the same quantity of catchup, and an anchovy. Let the whole boil together a quarter of an hour, then strain it, and it will be good for sauce for various dishes.

*Sauce Italien.*

PUT a piece of fresh butter into your stew-pan, with some mushrooms, onions, parsley, and the half of a laurel leaf, all cut fine; turn the whole over the fire some time, and shake in a little flour; moisten it with a glass of white wine, as much good broth, adding salt, pepper, and a little mace beat fine. Let it boil half an hour; then skim away the fat and serve it up. You may give it a fine flavour while boiling, by putting in a bunch of sweet-herbs, but take them out before you serve the sauce.

*Sauce Piquante.*

PUT a bit of butter with two sliced onions into a stew-pan, a carrot, a parsnip, a little thyme, laurel, basil, two cloves, two shallots, a clove of garlick, and some parsley; turn the whole over the fire till it be well coloured; then shake in some flour, and moisten it with some broth and a spoonful of vinegar. Let it boil over a slow fire, and skim and strain it through a sieve. Season it with salt and pepper, and serve it with any dish you wish to be heightened.

*Sauce Piquante, to serve cold.*

CUT some sallad herbs very fine, with half a clove of garlick, and two shallots: mix the whole with mustard, sweet oil, a dash of vinegar, some salt, and pepper.

*A Cullis for all Sorts of Ragoos and rich Sauces.*

TAKE about two pounds of leg of veal, and two slices of lean ham, and put them into a stew-pan, with two or three cloves, a little nutmeg, a blade of mace,



some parsley roots, two carrots cut in pieces, some shalots, and two bay-leaves. Set them over a slow fire, cover them close, and let them do gently for half an hour, taking care they do not burn: then put in some beef broth, let it stew till it is as rich as required, and then strain it off for use.

*A Family Cullis.*

TAKE a piece of butter rolled in flour, and stir it in your stew-pan till your flour is of a fine yellow colour; then put in some thin broth, a little gravy, a glass of white wine, a bundle of parsley, thyme, laurel and sweet-basil, two cloves, a little nutmeg or mace, a few mushrooms, and pepper and salt. Let it stew an hour over a slow fire, then skim all the fat clean off, and strain it through a lawn sieve.

*A White Cullis.*

CUT a piece of veal into thin bits, and put it into a stew-pan, with two or three slices of lean ham, and two onions, each cut into four pieces; then put in some broth, and season with mushrooms, parsley, green onions, and cloves. Let it stew till the virtues of all are pretty well extracted, then take out all your meat and roots with a skimmer, put in a few crumbs of bread, and let it stew softly. Take the white part of a young fowl, and pound it in a mortar till it is very fine, put this into your cullis, but do not let it boil; if it does not appear sufficiently white, you must add two dozen of blanched almonds. When it has stewed till it is of a good rich taste strain it off.

*A Cullis for Fish.*

BROIL a jack or pike till it is properly done, then take off the skin, and separate the flesh from the bones. Boil six eggs hard, and take out the yolks; blanch a few almonds, beat them to a paste in a mortar, and then add the yolks of the eggs: mix these well with butter, then put in the fish, and pound all together. Then take half a dozen of onions, and cut them into slices, two parsnips, and three carrots. Set on a stew-pan, put into it a piece of butter to brown, and when it boils put  
in



in the roots; turn them till they are brown, and then pour in a little broth to moisten them. When it has boiled a few minutes, strain it into another saucepan; then put in a whole leek, some parsley, sweet basil, half a dozen cloves, some mushrooms and truffles, and a few crumbs of bread. When it has stewed gently a quarter of an hour, put in the fish, &c. from the mortar. Let the whole stew some time longer, but be careful it does not boil. When sufficiently done, strain it through a coarse sieve. This is a very proper sauce to thicken all made dishes.

*Ham Sauce.*

CUT some thin slices of the lean part of a dressed ham, and beat it with a rolling-pin to a mash. Put it into a saucepan, with a tea-cup full of gravy, and set it over a slow fire: but keep stirring it to prevent its sticking at the bottom. When it has been on some time, put in a bunch of sweet-herbs, half a pint of beef gravy, and some pepper. Cover it close, let it stew over a gentle fire, and when it is quite done, strain it off. This is a very good sauce for any kind of veal.

*Essence of Ham.*

TAKE three or four pounds of lean ham, and cut it into pieces about an inch thick. Lay them in the bottom of a stew-pan, with slices of carrots, parsnips, and three or four onions cut thin. Let them stew till they stick to the pan, but do not let it burn. Then pour on some strong veal gravy by degrees, some fresh mushrooms cut in pieces, (but if not to be had mushroom powder,) truffles and morels, cloves, basil, parsley, a crust of bread, and a leek. Cover it down close, and when it has simmered till it is of a good thickness and flavour, strain it off. If you have preserved the gravy from a dressed ham, you may use it with the before-mentioned ingredients, instead of the ham, which will make it equally good, but not quite so high flavoured.

*A Sauce for Lamb.*

TAKE a bit of butter, and mix it with shred parsley, shallots, and a little crumb of bread grated very fine.



Put the whole into a stew-pan with a glass of good broth, and as much white wine, and let it boil some little time. Season it with pepper and salt; and when you use it squeeze a lemon into it.

*Sauce for any Kind of Roast Meat.*

TAKE an anchovy, wash it clean, and put to it a glass of red wine, some gravy, a shalot cut small, and a little juice of a lemon. Stew these together, strain it off, and mix it with the gravy that runs from the meat.

*A White Sauce.*

PUT some good meat broth into a stew-pan, with a good piece of crumb of bread, a bunch of parsley, shalots, thyme, laurel, basil, a clove, a little grated nutmeg, some whole mushrooms, a glass of white wine, salt, and pepper. Let the whole boil till half is consumed, then strain it through a sieve; and when you are ready to use it, put in the yolks of three eggs, beat up with some cream, and thicken it over the fire, taking care that the eggs do not curdle. This sauce may be used with all sorts of meat or fish that is done white.

*Sauce for most Kinds of Fish.*

TAKE some mutton or veal gravy, and put to it a little of the liquor that drains from your fish. Put it into a saucepan, with an onion, an anchovy, a spoonful of catchup, and a glass of white wine. Thicken it with a lump of butter rolled in flour, and a spoonful of cream. If you have oysters, cockles, or shrimps, put them in after you take it off the fire, but it will be exceeding good without. If you have no cream, instead of white wine you must use red.

*Sauce Nonpareil.*

TAKE a turnip, carrot, and some mushrooms, cut them into a dish, and put them into a stew-pan with some butter. Let them go gently on till tender, then add some good gravy, a glass of white wine, some salt, mace, and pepper, with a few girkins and a dash of vinegar. Roll a little butter in flour to thicken your sauce. This sauce is very good for braised lamb.

*Sauce*



*Sauce a-la-Menehout.*

PUT a little cullis into a stew-pan, with a piece of butter rolled in flour, salt and pepper, the yolks of two eggs, three or four shallots cut small, and thicken it over the fire. This sauce should be thick, and may be used with every dish that is done a-la-Saint Menehout. It is spread over the meat or fish, which is afterwards covered with grated bread, and browned with a hot salamander.

*Egg Sauce.*

BOIL two eggs till they are hard: first chop the whites, then the yolks, but neither of them very fine, and put them together. Then put them into a quarter of a pound of good melted butter, and stir them well together.

*Bread Sauce.*

CUT a large piece of crumb from a stale loaf, and put it into a saucepan, with half a pint of water, an onion, a blade of mace, and a few pepper corns in a bit of cloth. Boil them a few minutes, then take out the onion and spice, mash the bread very smooth, and add to it a piece of butter and a little salt.

*Anchovy Sauce.*

TAKE an anchovy, and put into it half a pint of gravy, with a quarter of a pound of butter rolled in a little flour, and stir all together till it boils. You may add, at your discretion, a little lemon-juice, catchup, red wine, or walnut liquor.

*Shrimp Sauce.*

WASH half a pint of shrimps very clean, and put them into a stew-pan, with a spoonful of anchovy liquor, and half a pound of butter melted thick. Boil it up for five minutes, and squeeze in half a lemon. Toss it up, and pour it into your sauce-boat.

*Oyster Sauce.*

WHEN the oysters are opened, preserve the liquor, and strain it through a fine sieve. Wash the oysters very clean, and take off the beards. Put them into a  
stew-



stew-pan, and pour the liquor over them. Then add a large spoonful of anchovy liquor, half a lemon, two blades of mace, and thicken it with butter rolled in flour. Put in half a pound of butter, and boil it up till the butter is melted. Then take out the mace and lemon, and squeeze the lemon-juice into the sauce. Give it a boil, stirring it all the time, and put it into your sauce-boat.

*To melt Butter.*

KEEP a plated or tin saucepan for the purpose only of melting butter. Put a little water at the bottom, and a dust of flour. Shake them together, and cut the butter in slices. As it melts shake it one way; let it boil up, and it will be smooth and thick.

*Caper Sauce.*

TAKE some capers, chop half of them very fine, and put the rest in whole. Chop also some parsley, with a little grated bread, and some salt; put them into butter melted very smooth, let them boil up, and then pour it into your sauce-boat.

*Shalot Sauce.*

CHOP five or six shalots very fine, put them into a saucepan with a gill of gravy, a spoonful of vinegar, and some pepper and salt. Stew them for a minute, and then pour them into your dish or sauce-boat.

*Lemon Sauce for boiled Fowls.*

TAKE a lemon and pare off the rind, then cut it into slices, take the kernels out, and cut it into small square bits; blanch the liver of the fowl, and chop it fine; mix the lemon and liver together in a boat, pour on some hot melted butter, and stir it up.

*Gooseberry Sauce.*

PUT some coddled gooseberries, a little juice of sorrel, and a little ginger, into some melted butter.

*Fennel Sauce.*

BOIL a bunch of fennel and parsley, chop it very small, and stir it into some melted butter.

*Mint*



*Mint Sauce.*

WASH your mint perfectly clean from grit or dirt, then chop it very fine, and put to it vinegar and sugar.

*A relishing Sauce.*

PUT into a small stew-pan two slices of ham, a clove of garlick, a laurel leaf, and two sliced onions; let them heat, and then add a little broth, two spoonsful of cullis, and a spoonful of tarragon vinegar. Stew them an hour over a slow fire, then strain it through a sieve, and pour it into your sauce-boat.

*To crisp Parsley.*

WHEN you have picked and washed your parsley quite clean, put it into a Dutch oven, or on a sheet of paper. Set it at a moderate distance from the fire, and keep turning it till it is quite crisp. Lay little bits of butter on it, but not to make it greasy.—This is a much better method than that of frying.

*Sauce for Wild Ducks, Teal, &c.*

TAKE a proper quantity of veal gravy, with some pepper and salt; squeeze in the juice of two Seville oranges, and add a little red wine; let the red wine boil some time in the gravy.

*Pontiff Sauce.*

PUT two or three slices of lean veal, and the same of ham, into a stew-pan, with some sliced onions, carrot, parsley, and a head of celery. When brown, add a little white wine, some good broth, a clove of garlick, four shalots, two cloves, a little coriander, and two slices of lemon-peel. Boil it over a slow fire till the juices are extracted from the meat, then skim it, and strain it through a sieve. Just before you use it, add a little cullis, with some parsley chopped very fine.

*Aspic Sauce.*

INFUSE chervil, tarragon, burnet, garden-cress, and mint, into a little cullis for about half an hour; then strain it, and add a spoonful of garlick-vinegar, with a little pepper and salt.

*Force-*



*Forcemeat Balls.*

TAKE half a pound of veal and half a pound of suet cut fine, and beat them in a marble mortar or wooden bowl, shred a few sweet-herbs fine, a little mace dried, a small nutmeg grated, a little lemon-peel cut very fine, some pepper and salt, and the yolks of two eggs. Mix all these well together, then roll some of it in small round balls, and some in long pieces. Roll them in flour, and fry them of a nice brown. If they are for the use of white sauce, instead of frying, put a little water into a saucepan, and when it boils, put them in, and a few minutes will do them.

*Lemon Pickle.*

TAKE about a score of lemons, grate off the out-rinds very thin, and cut them into quarters, but leave the bottoms whole. Rub on them equally half a pound of bay-salt, and spread them on a large pewter dish. Either put them in a cool oven, or let them dry gradually by the fire, till the juice is all dried into the peels: then put them into a well glazed pitcher, with an ounce of mace, and half an ounce of cloves beat fine, an ounce of nutmeg cut into thin slices, four ounces of garlick peeled, half a pint of mustard-seed bruised a little, and tied in a muslin bag. Pour upon them two quarts of boiling white wine vinegar, close the pitcher well up, and let it stand five or six days by the fire. Shake it well up every day, then tie it close, and let it stand three months to take off the bitter. When you bottle it, put the pickle and lemon into a hair-sieve, press them well to get out the liquor, and let it stand till another day; then pour off the fine, and bottle it. Let the other stand three or four days, and it will refine itself. Pour it off and bottle it; let it stand again, and bottle it till the whole is refined. It may be put into any white sauce and will not hurt the colour. It is very good for fish sauce and made dishes. One tea-spoonful is enough for white, and two for brown sauce for a fowl. It is a most useful pickle, and gives a pleasant flavour. Always put it in before you thicken the sauce, or put any cream in, lest the sharpness should make it curdle.



## CHAP. XII.

## MADE DISHES.

## SECT. I.

## BUTCHER'S MEAT.

*Bombarded Veal.*

TAKE a fillet of veal, and having clean cut out the bone, make a forcemeat thus: Take the crumb of a penny loaf, half a pound of fat bacon scraped, an anchovy, two or three sprigs of sweet-marjoram, a little lemon-peel, thyme, and parsley. Chop these well together, and season them to your taste with salt, chyan pepper, and a little grated nutmeg. Mix up all together with an egg, and a little cream; and with this forcemeat fill up the place from whence the bone was taken. Then make cuts all round the fillet at about an inch distance from each other. Fill one nich with forcemeat, a second with spinach that has been well boiled and squeezed, and a third with crumbs of bread, chopped oysters, and beef marrow, and thus fill up the holes round the fillet. Wrap the caul close round it, and put it into a deep pot, with a pint of water. Make a coarse paste to lay over it in order to prevent the oven giving it a disagreeable taste. When it is taken out of the oven, skim off the fat, and put the gravy into a stew-pan, with a spoonful of mushroom catchup, another of lemon-pickle, five boiled artichoke bottoms cut into quarters, two spoonsful of browning, and half an ounce of morels and truffles. Thicken it with butter rolled in flour, give it a gentle boil, put your veal into the dish, and pour your sauce over it.

*Fricandeau of Veal.*

TAKE the thick part of the leg of veal, shape it nicely oval, lard it well, and put it into boiling water. Let it boil up once, then take it out, and put into your stew-pan some slices of veal, roots, sweet-herbs, with



salt, pepper, and mace. Put in half a pint of gravy, then put in your fricandeau, covering it with some pepper and butter. Let it go gently on for three hours, then take it out and glaze it. You may serve it with sorrel sauce, which is almost always used, or glazed onions, or endive sauce. If the larded fricandeau lays a few hours in water, it will be a great deal the whiter.

*Veal Olives.*

CUT some large collops off a fillet of veal, and hack them well with the back of a knife. Spread very thinly force-meat over each, then roll them up, and either toast or bake them. Make a ragoo of oysters or sweet-breads cut in square bits, a few mushrooms and morels, and lay them in the dish with rolls of veal. Put nice brown gravy into the dish, and send them up hot, with force-meat balls round them. Garnish with lemon.

*Grenadines of Veal.*

THESE are done the same as the fricandeau, excepting that the veal is cut into slices. Three pieces make a dish; and they are served with the same sauces.

*Veal Cutlets, en Papilotes.*

CUT them thin, and put them in square pieces of white paper, with salt, pepper, parsley, shalots, mushrooms, all shred fine, with butter; twist the paper round the cutlets; letting the end remain uncovered; rub the outside of the paper with butter; lay the cutlets upon the gridiron over a slow fire, with a sheet of buttered paper under them. Serve them in the papers.

*Porcupine of a Breast of Veal.*

TAKE a fine large breast of veal, bone it, and rub it over with the yolks of two eggs. Spread it on a table, and lay over it a little bacon cut as thin as possible, a handful of parsley shred fine, the yolks of five hard boiled eggs chopped small, a little lemon-peel cut fine, the crumb of a penny loaf steeped in cream, and season to your taste with salt, pepper and nutmeg. Roll the breast of veal close, and skewer it up. Then cut some fat bacon, the lean of ham that has been a little boiled, and pickled cucumbers,



cucumbers, about two inches long. Lard the veal with this in rows; first ham, then bacon, and then cucumbers, till you have larded every part of it. Put it into a deep earthen pot, with a pint of water, cover it close, and set it in a slow oven for two hours. When it comes from the oven, skim off the fat, and strain the gravy through a sieve into a stew-pan. Put into it a glass of white wine, a little lemon pickle and caper liquor, and a spoonful of mushroom catchup. Thicken it with a little butter rolled in flour, lay your porcupine on the dish, and pour your sauce over it. Have ready a roll of force-meat made thus: take the crumb of a penny loaf, half a pound of beef suet shred fine, the yolks of four eggs, and a few chopped oysters. Mix these well together, and season it to your taste with chyan pepper, salt, and nutmeg. Spread it on a veal caul, and having rolled it up close like a coloured eel, bind it in a cloth, and boil it an hour. This done, cut it into four slices, lay one at each end and the others on the sides. Have ready your sweetbread cut in slices and fried, and lay them round it with a few mushrooms.—This makes a grand bottom dish at that time of the year when game is not to be had.

*Fricandeau of Veal a-la-Bourgeois.*

CUT some lean veal into thin slices, lard them with streaked bacon, and season them with pepper, salt, beaten mace, cloves, nutmeg, and chopped parsley. Put in the bottom of your stew-pan some slices of fat bacon, lay the veal upon them, cover the pan, and set it over the fire for eight or ten minutes, just to be hot, and no more. Then with a brisk fire, brown your veal on both sides, and shake some flour over it. Pour in a quart of good broth or gravy, cover it close, and let it stew gently till it is enough. Then take out the slices of bacon, skim all the fat off clean, and beat up the yolks of three eggs, with some of the gravy. Mix all together, and keep it stirring one way till it is smooth and thick. Then take it up, lay your meat in the dish, pour the sauce over it, and garnish with lemon.



*Calf's Head Surprise.*

WHEN you have properly cleansed it for dressing, scrape a pound of fat bacon very fine, take the crumbs of two penny loaves, a small nutmeg grated, and season it to your taste with salt, chyan pepper, and a little lemon-peel. Beat up the yolks of six eggs, and mix all together into a rich force-meat. Put a little of it into the ears, and the rest into the head. Then put it into a deep pot, just wide enough to admit it, and put to it two quarts of water, half a pint of white wine, a blade or two of mace, a bundle of sweet-herbs, an anchovy, two spoonsful of walnut and mushroom catchup, the same quantity of lemon-pickle, and a little salt and chyan pepper. Lay a coarse paste over it to keep in the steam, and put it for two hours and a half into a very quick oven. When you take it out, lay your head in a soup-dish, skim off the fat from the gravy, and strain it through a hair sieve into a stew-pan. Thicken it with a lump of butter rolled in flour, and when it has boiled a few minutes, put in the yolks of six eggs well beaten, and mixed with half a pint of cream. Have ready boiled a few force-meat balls, and half an ounce of truffles and morels, but do not stew them in the gravy. Pour the gravy over the head, and garnish with truffles and morels, forcemeat-balls, barberries and mushrooms. This makes an elegant top dish, and is not very expensive,

*A Calf's Pluck.*

ROAST the heart stuffed with suet, sweet-herbs and a little parsley, all chopped small, a few crumbs of bread, some pepper, salt, nutmeg, and a little lemon-peel, all mixed up with the yolk of an egg. Boil the lights with part of the liver, and when they are enough, chop them very small, and put them into a saucepan with a piece of butter rolled in flour, some pepper and salt, and a little juice of lemon. Fry the other part of the liver with some thin slices of bacon. Lay the mince at the bottom of the dish, the heart in the middle, and the fried liver and bacon round, with some crisped parsley. Serve them up with plain melted butter in a sauce-boat.

*Loin*



*Loin of Veal en Epigram.*

**ROAST** a loin of veal properly for eating, then take it up, and carefully cut off the skin from the back part without breaking it. Cut out the lean part, but leave the ends whole, to contain the following mincemeat: Mince all the veal very fine with the kidney part, put it into a little gravy, enough to moisten it with the gravy that comes from the loin. Put in a little pepper and salt, some lemon-peel shred fine, the yolks of three eggs, and a spoonful of catchup. Thicken it with a little butter rolled in flour. Give it a shake or two over the fire, put it into the loin, and pull the skin gently over it. If the skin should not quite cover it, give the part wanting a brown with a hot iron, or put it into an oven for about a quarter of an hour. Send it up hot, and garnish with lemon and barberries.

*Pillow of Veal.*

**HALF** roast a neck or breast of veal, then cut it into six pieces, and season it with pepper, salt, and nutmeg. Take a pound of rice, and put to it a quart of broth, some mace, and a little salt. Stew it over a stove on a very slow fire, till it is thick; but butter the bottom of the pan you do it in. Beat up the yolks of six eggs, and stir them into it. Then take a little round deep dish, butter it, and lay some of the rice at the bottom. Then lay the veal in a round heap, and cover it over all with rice. Rub it over with the yolks of eggs, and bake it an hour and a half. Then open the top, and pour in a pint of good rich gravy. Send it hot to table, and garnish with a Seville orange cut in quarters.

*Shoulder of Veal a la Piedmontoise.*

**CUT** the skin of a shoulder of veal, so that it may hang at one end; then lard the meat with bacon or ham, and season it with pepper, salt, mace, sweet-herbs, parsley, and lemon-peel. Cover it again with the skin, stew it with gravy, and when it is tender, take it up. Then take sorrel, some lettuce chopped small, and stew them in some butter with parsley, onions, and mushrooms. When the herbs are tender, put to them some of the liquor, some sweet-breads



bread and bits of ham. Let all stew together a short time; then lift up the skin, lay the stewed herbs over and under, cover it again with the skin, moisten it with melted butter, strew over it crumbs of bread, and send it to the oven to brown. Serve it up hot, with some good gravy in the dish.

*Sweetbreads of Veal a la Dauphine.*

TAKE three of the largest sweetbreads you can get, and open them in such a manner that you can stuff in forcemeat. Make your forcemeat with a large fowl or young cock: skin it, and pick off all the flesh. Then take half a pound of fat and lean bacon, cut it very fine, and beat them in a mortar. Season it with an anchovy, some nutmeg, a little lemon-peel, a very little thyme, and some parsley. Mix these up with the yolks of two eggs, fill your sweetbreads with it, and fasten them together with fine wooden skewers. Put layers of bacon at the bottom of a stew-pan, and season them with pepper, salt, mace, cloves, sweet-herbs, and a large onion sliced. Lay upon these thin slices of veal, and then your sweetbreads. Cover it close, let it stand eight or ten minutes over a slow fire, and then pour in a quart of boiling water or broth, and let it stew gently for two hours. Then take out the sweetbreads, keep them hot, strain the gravy, skim all the fat off, and boil it up till it is reduced to about half a pint. Then put in the sweetbreads, and let them stew two or three minutes in the gravy. Lay them in a dish, and pour the gravy over them. Garnish with lemon.

*Sweetbreads en Gordineere.*

PARBOIL three sweetbreads; then take a stew-pan, and put into it layers of bacon, or ham and veal; over which lay the sweetbreads, with the upper sides downwards. Put in a layer of veal and bacon over them, a pint of veal broth, and three or four blades of mace. Stew them gently three quarters of an hour; then take out the sweetbreads, strain the gravy through a sieve, and skim off the fat. Make an amulet of yolks of eggs, in the following manner. Beat up four yolks of eggs, put  
two



two on a plate, and set them over a stew-pan of boiling water, with another plate over it, and it will be soon done. Put a little spinach juice into the other half, and serve it the same. Cut it out in sprigs of what form you please, put it over the sweetbreads in the dish, and keep them as hot as you can. Thicken the gravy with butter rolled in flour and two yolks of eggs beat up in a gill of cream. Put it over the fire, and keep stirring it one way till it is thick and smooth. Pour it over the sweetbreads, and send it to table. Garnish with lemon and beet-root.

*Sweetbreads a-la-daub.*

TAKE three of the largest and finest sweetbreads you can get, and put them for five minutes into a saucepan of boiling water. Then take them out, and when they are cold, lard them with small pieces of bacon. Put them into a stew-pan with some good veal gravy, a little lemon-juice, and a spoonful of browning. Stew them gently a quarter of an hour, and a little before they are ready thicken with flour and butter. Dish them up and pour the gravy over them. Lay round them bunches of boiled celery, or oyster patties; and garnish with barberries or parsley.

*Scotch Collops.*

CUT your collops off the thick part of a leg of veal, about the size and thickness of a crown piece, and put a piece of butter browned into your frying-pan, then lay in your collops, and fry them over a quick fire. Shake and turn them, and keep them on a fine froth. When they are of a nice light brown take them out, put them into a pot, and set them before the fire to keep warm. Then put cold butter again into your pan, and fry the collops as before. When they are done and properly brown, pour the liquor from them into a stew-pan, and add to it half a pint of gravy, half a lemon, an anchovy, half an ounce of morels, a large spoonful of browning, the same of catchup, two spoonful of lemon-pickle, and season it to your taste with salt and chyan pepper. Thicken it with butter and flour, let it boil five or six minutes, and then put in your collops, and shake them over the fire,



fire, but be careful not to let them boil. When they have simmered a little, take them out, and lay them in the dish. Then strain your gravy, and pour it hot on them. Lay on them forcemeat balls, and little slices of bacon curled round a skewer and boiled. Throw a few mushrooms over them, and garnish with barberries and lemon.

*Beef Collops.*

TAKE a large rump steak, or any piece of beef that is tender, and cut it into pieces in the form of Scotch collops, but larger. Hack them a little with a knife, then flour them, and having melted a little butter in your stew-pan, put in your collops, and fry them quick for about two minutes. Then put in a pint of gravy, a bit of butter rolled in flour, and season it with pepper and salt. Cut four pickled cucumbers into thin slices, a few capers, half a walnut, and a little onion shred fine. Put these into the pan, and having stewed the whole together about five minutes, put them all hot into your dish, and send them to table. Garnish with lemon.

*Beef a-la-daub.*

TAKE a rump of beef, and cut out the bone, or a part of the leg of mutton piece, or what is usually called the mouse-buttock, and cut some fat bacon into slices as long as the beef is thick, and about a quarter of an inch square. Take four blades of mace, double that number of cloves, a little all-spice, and half a nutmeg grated fine. Chop a good handful of parsley, and some sweet-herbs of all sorts very fine, and season with salt and pepper. Roll the bacon in these, and then take a large larding-pin, and with it thrust the bacon through the beef. Having done this, put it into a stew-pan, with a quantity of brown gravy sufficient to cover it. Chop three blades of garlick very fine, and put in some fresh mushrooms, two large onions, and a carrot. Stew it gently for six hours, then take it out, strain off the gravy, and skim off all the fat. Put your meat and gravy into the pan again, and add to it a gill of white wine; and if you find it not sufficiently seasoned, add a  
little



little more pepper and salt. Stew it gently for half an hour more, and then add some artichoke bottoms, morels and truffles, some oysters, and a spoonful of vinegar. Then put the meat into a soup-dish, and pour the sauce over it.

*Beef Tremblent.*

TAKE a brisket of beef, and tie up the fat end quite tight. Put it into a pot of water, and let it boil gently for six hours. Season the water with a little salt, a handful of all-spice, two onions, two turnips, and a carrot. In the mean time, put a piece of butter into a stew-pan, and melt it, then put in two spoonsful of flour, and stir it till it is smooth. Put in a quart of gravy, a spoonful of catchup, the same of browning, a gill of white wine, and some turnips and carrots cut into small pieces. Stew them gently till the roots are tender, and season with pepper and salt. Skim the fat clean off, put the beef in the dish, and pour the sauce over it.—Garnish with any kind of pickles.

*Beef Kidneys a-la-Bourgeoise.*

CUT them in thin slices, and set them over the fire, with a bit of butter, salt, pepper, parsley, onions, and a small clove of garlick; the whole shred small: when done, take them off the fire, but do not let them lie long as they will become tough. Add a few drops of vinegar and a little cullis. Beef kidneys may also be served a-la-braise, with sauce piquante.

*Beef a-la-mode.*

THE most proper parts for this purpose are, a small buttock, a leg of mutton piece, a clod, or part of a large buttock. Being furnished with your meat, take two dozen of cloves, as much mace, and half an ounce of all-spice beat fine: chop a large handful of parsley, and all sorts of sweet-herbs fine; cut some fat bacon as long as the beef is thick, and about a quarter of an inch square, and put it into the spice, &c. and into the beef the same. Then put the beef into a pot, and cover it with water. Chop four large onions very fine, and six

V. \*

R

cloves



cloves of garlic, six bay-leaves, and a handful of champignons, or fresh mushrooms, put all into the pot, with a pint of porter or ale, and half a pint of red wine; put in some pepper and salt, some chyan pepper, a spoonful of vinegar, strew three handfuls of bread raspings, sifted fine, all over; cover the pot close, and stew it for six hours, or according to the size of the piece; if a large piece, eight hours. Then take the beef out, put it into a deep dish, and keep it hot over some boiling water; strain the gravy through a sieve, and pick out the champignons or mushrooms; skim all the fat off clean, put it into your pot again, and give it a boil up; if not seasoned enough, season it to your liking; then put the gravy into your beef, and send it hot to table. If you like it best cold, cut it in slices with the gravy over it, which will be a strong jelly.

*Beef a-la-Royal.*

TAKE all the bones out of a brisket of beef, and make holes in it about an inch from each other. Fill one hole with fat bacon, a second with chopped parsley, and a third with chopped oysters. Season these stuffings with pepper, salt and nutmeg. When the beef is completely stuffed, put it into a pan, pour upon it a pint of wine boiling hot, dredge it well with flour, and send it to the oven. Let it remain there three hours, and when it is taken out, skim off all the fat, put the meat into your dish, and strain the gravy over it. Garnish with pickles.

*Beef Olives.*

CUT some steaks from a rump of beef about half an inch thick, as square as you can, and about ten inches long; then cut a piece of fat bacon as wide as the beef, and about three parts as long. Put part of the yolk of an egg on the bacon. Lay some good savory forcemeat on that, some of the yolk of an egg on the forcemeat, and then roll them up, and tie them round with a string in two places. Strew on some crumbs of bread, and over them some of the yolk of an egg. Then fry them brown



brown in a large pan, with some beef dripping, and when they are done take them out, and lay them to drain. Melt some butter in a stew-pan, put in a spoonful of flour, and stir it well till it is smooth. Then put in a pint of good gravy, with a gill of white wine, and then the olives, and let them stew an hour. Add some mushrooms, truffles, and morels, forcemeat balls, sweet-breads cut in small pieces, and some ox-palates. Squeeze in the juice of half a lemon, and season it with pepper and salt. Shake them up, and having carefully skimmed off the fat, lay your olives in the dish, and pour the gravy over them. Garnish with lemon and beet root.

*Bouille Beef*

PUT the thick end of a brisket of beef into a kettle and cover it with water. Let it boil fast for two hours, then stew it close by the fire side for six hours more, and fill up the kettle as the water decreases. Put in with the beef some turnips cut in little balls, some carrots, and some celery. About an hour before the meat is done, take out as much broth as will fill your soup dish, and boil in it for an hour, turnips and carrots cut in little round or square pieces, with some celery, and season it to your taste with salt and pepper. Serve it up in two dishes, the beef in one dish, and the soup in another. You may put pieces of fried bread in your soup, and boil in a few knots of greens; and when you would have your soup very rich add a pound or two of mutton chops to your broth when you take it from the beef, and let them stew in it for half an hour; but remember to take out the mutton before you serve the soup up.

*Sirloin of Beef en Epigram.*

ROAST a sirloin of beef, and when it is done, take it off the spit, carefully raise the skin, and draw it off. Then cut out the lean part of the beef, but observe not to touch either the ends or sides. Hash the meat in the following manner: cut it into pieces about the size of a crown piece, put half a pint of gravy into a stew-pan, an onion chopped fine, two spoonsful of catchup, some pepper and salt, six small pickled cucumbers cut in thin



slices, and the gravy that comes from the beef, with a little butter rolled in flour. Put in the meat, and shake it up for five minutes. Then put it on the sirloins, draw the skin carefully over, and send it to table. Garnish with lemon and pickles.

*The Inside of a Sirloin of Beef forced.*

LIFT up the fat of the inside, cut out the meat quite close to the bone, and chop it small. Take a pound of suet, and chop that small; then put to them some crumbs of bread, a little lemon-peel, thyme, pepper and salt, half a nutmeg grated, and two shalots chopped fine. Mix all together with a glass of red wine, and then put the meat into the place you took it from; cover it with the skin and fat, skewer it down with fine skewers, and cover it with paper. The paper must not be taken off till the meat is put on the dish, and your meat must be spitted before you take out the inside. Just before the meat is done, take a quarter of a pint of red wine, and two shalots shred small; boil them, and pour it into the dish, with the gravy that comes from the meat. Send it hot to table, and garnish with lemon.

The inside of a *rump of beef forced* must be done nearly in the same manner, only lift up the outside skin, take the middle of the meat, and proceed as before directed. Put it into the same place, and skewer it down close.

*A Round of Beef forced.*

RUB your meat first with common salt, then a little bay-salt, some salt-petre, and coarse sugar. Let it lay a full week in this pickle, turning it every day. On the day it is to be dressed, wash and dry it, lard it a little, and make holes, which fill with bread crumbs, marrow, or suet, parsley, grated lemon-peel, sweet-herbs, pepper, salt, nutmeg, and the yolk of an egg, made into stuffing. Bake it with a little water and some small beer, whole pepper, and an onion. When it comes from the oven, skim the fat clean off, put the meat into your dish, and pour the liquor over it.—Instead of baking, you may boil it, but it must be done gradually over a slow fire. When cold, it makes a handsome side-board dish for a large company.

*Beef*



*Beef Steaks rolled.*

TAKE some beef steaks, and beat them with a cleaver till they are tender; make some forcemeat with a pound of veal beat fine in a mortar, the flesh of a fowl, half a pound of cold ham, or gammon of bacon, fat and lean; the kidney fat of a loin of veal, and a sweetbread, all cut very fine; some truffles and morels stewed, and then cut small, two shalots, some parsley, and a little thyme, some lemon-peel, the yolks of four eggs, a nutmeg grated, and half a pint of cream. Mix all these together, and stir them over a slow fire for ten minutes. Put them upon the steaks, and roll them up; then skewer them tight, then put them into the frying-pan, and fry them of a nice brown. Then take them from the fat, and put them into a stew-pan, with a pint of good drawn gravy, a spoonful of red wine, two of catchup, a few pickled mushrooms, and let them stew for a quarter of an hour. Take up the steaks, cut them into two, and lay the cut side uppermost. Garnish with lemon.

*Beef Rump en Matelotte.*

TAKE your beef rump and cut it in pieces; parboil them, and then boil them in some broth without any seasoning; when about half done, stir in a little butter with a spoonful of flour over the fire till brown, and moisten it with the broth of your rumps; then put your rumps in with a dozen of large parboiled onions, a glass of white wine, a bunch of parsley, a laurel leaf, with a bunch of sweet herbs, and pepper and salt. Let them stew till the rump and onions are done; then skim it well, and put an anchovy cut small and some capers cut into the sauce. Put the rump in the middle of the dish with the onions round it. A beef rump will take four hours doing.

*Beef Escarlot.*

THE proper piece of beef for this purpose is the brisket, which you must manage as follows: Take half a pound of coarse sugar, two ounces of bay salt, and a pound of common salt. Mix these well together, rub the beef with it, put it into an earthen pan, and turn it  
every



every day. It may lie in this pickle a fortnight, then boil it, and serve it up with favoys; but it eats much better when cold, and cut into slices.

*Tongue and Udder forced.*

FIRST parboil them, then blanch the tongue, and stick it with cloves; then fill the udder with forcemeat made with veal. First wash the inside with the yolk of an egg, then put in the forcemeat, tie the ends close, and spit them, roast them, and baste them with butter. When they are done, put good gravy into the dish, sweet sauce into a cup, and serve them up.

*Tripe a-la Kilkenny.*

TAKE a piece of double tripe, and cut it into square pieces; peel and wash ten large onions, cut each into two, and put them on to boil in water till they are tender. Then put in your tripe, and boil it ten minutes. Pour off almost all the liquor, shake a little flour into it, and put in some butter, with a little salt and mustard. Shake all over the fire till the butter is melted, then put it into your dish, and send it to table, as hot as possible. Garnish with lemon or barberries. This dish is greatly admired in Ireland.

*Harrico of Mutton.*

CUT the best end of a neck of mutton into chops, in single ribs, flatten them, and fry them of a light brown. Then put them into a large saucepan, with two quarts of water, and a large carrot cut in slices; and when they have stewed a quarter of an hour, put in two turnips cut in square pieces, the white part of a head of celery, two cabbage lettuces fried, a few heads of asparagus, and seasoned all with a little chyan pepper. Boil all together till tender, and put it into a tureen or soup-dish, without any thickening to the gravy:

*Shoulder of Mutton surprised.*

HALF boil a shoulder of mutton, and then put it into a stew-pan with two quarts of veal gravy, four ounces of rice, a little beaten mace, and a tea spoonful of mushroom powder. Stew it an hour, or till the rice is enough, and then



then take up your mutton and keep it hot. Put to the rice half a pint of cream, and a piece of butter rolled in flour; then shake it well, and boil it a few minutes. Lay your mutton on the dish, and pour your gravy over it. Garnish with pickles or barberries.

*To dress the Umbles of Deer.*

TAKE the kidney of a deer, with the fat of the heart; season them with a little pepper, salt, and nutmeg. First fry, and then stew them in some good gravy till they are tender. Squeeze in a little lemon; take the skirts, and stuff them with the forcemeat made with the fat of the venison, some fat of bacon, grated bread, pepper, mace, sage, and onion chopped very small. Mix it with the yolk of an egg. When the skirts are stuffed with this, tie them to the spit to roast; but first strew over them some thyme and lemon-peel. When they are done, lay the skirts in the middle of the dish, and then fricassée round it.

*Mutton Kebobbed.*

CUT a loin of mutton into four pieces, then take off the skin, rub them with the yolk of an egg, and strew over them a few crumbs of bread and a little parsley shred fine. Spit and roast them, and keep basting them all the time with fresh butter, in order to make the froth rise. When they are properly done, put a little brown gravy under them, and send them to table. Garnish with pickles.

*Leg of Mutton a-la-haut Gout.*

TAKE a fine leg of mutton that has hung a fortnight (if the weather will permit) and stuff every part of it with some cloves of garlick, rub it with pepper and salt, and then roast it. When it is properly done, send it up with some good gravy, and red wine in the dish.

*Leg of Mutton roasted with Oysters.*

TAKE a fine leg of mutton that has hung two or three days, stuff every part of it with oysters, roast it, and when done, pour some good gravy into the dish, and garnish with horse-radish. If you prefer cockles you must proceed in the same manner.

*Shoulder*



*Shoulder of Mutton en Epigram.*

ROAST a shoulder of mutton till it is nearly enough, then carefully take off the skin about the thickness of a crown-piece, and also the shank-bone at the end. Season both the skin and shank-bone with pepper, salt, a little lemon-peel cut small, and a few sweet-herbs and crumbs of bread: lay this on the gridiron till it is of a fine brown; and in the mean time, take the rest of the meat, and cut it like a hash, in pieces about the bigness of a shilling. Save the gravy and put to it, with a few spoonfuls of strong gravy, a little nutmeg, half an onion cut fine, a small bundle of herbs, a little pepper and salt, some girkins cut very small, a few mushrooms, two or three truffles cut small, two spoonful of wine, and a little flour dredged into it. Let all these stew together very slowly for five or six minutes, but be careful it does not boil. Take out the sweet-herbs, lay the hash in the dish, and the broiled upon it. Garnish with pickles.

*Sheeps Rumps and Kidnies.*

BOIL six sheeps rumps in veal gravy; then lard your kidnies with bacon, and set them before the fire in a tin oven, as soon as the rumps become tender, rub them over with the yolk of an egg, a little grated nutmeg, and some chyan pepper. Skim the fat from the gravy, and put the gravy in a stew-pan, with three ounces of boiled rice, a spoonful of good cream, and a little catchup and mushroom powder. Thicken it with flour and butter, and give it a gentle boil. Fry your rumps till they are of a light brown; and when you dish them up, lay them round on the rice, so that the ends may meet in the middle; lay a kidney between every rump, and garnish with barberries and red cabbage. This makes a pretty side or corner dish.

*Mutton Rumps a-la Braise.*

BOIL six mutton rumps for fifteen minutes in water, then take them out, and cut them into two, and put them into a stew-pan, with half a pint of good gravy, a gill of white wine, an onion stuck with cloves, and a little salt and chyan pepper. Cover them close and stew them till they



they are tender. Take them and the onion out, and thicken the gravy with a little butter rolled in flour, a spoonful of browning, and the juice of half a lemon. Boil it up till it is smooth but not too thick. Then put in your rumps, give them a shake or two, and dish them up hot. Garnish with horse-radish and beet-root. For variety, you may leave the rumps whole, and lard six kidneys on one side, and do them the same as the rumps, only not boil them, and put the rumps in the middle of the dish, and kidneys round them, with the sauce over all.

*Mutton Chops in Disguise.*

RUB the chops over with pepper, salt, nutmeg, and a little parsley. Roll each in half a sheet of white paper, well buttered within-side, and close the two ends. Boil some hog's lard, or beef dripping, in a stew-pan, and put the steaks into it. Fry them of a fine brown, then take them out, and let the fat thoroughly drain from them. Lay them in your dish, and serve them up with good gravy in a sauce-boat. Garnish with horse-radish and fried parsley.

*A Shoulder of Mutton called Hen and Chickens.*

HALF roast a shoulder, then take it up, and cut off the blade at the first joint, and both the flaps, to make the blade round; score the blade round in diamonds, throw a little pepper and salt over it, and set it in a tin oven to broil. Cut the flaps and meat off the shank in thin slices, and put the gravy that came out of the mutton into a stew-pan, with a little good gravy, two spoonful of walnut catchup, one of browning, a little chyan pepper, and one or two shalots. When your meat is tender, thicken it with flour and butter, put it into the dish with the gravy, and lay the blade on the top. Garnish with green pickles.

*A Quarter of Lamb forced.*

TAKE a large leg of lamb, cut a long slit on the back side, and take out the meat; but be careful you do not deface the other side. Then chop the meat small with marrow, half a pound of beef suet, some oysters, an anchovy



chovy washed, an onion, some sweet-herbs, a little lemon-peel, and some beaten mace and nutmeg. Beat all these together in a mortar, stuff up the leg in the shape it was before, sew it up, and rub it all over with the yolks of eggs beaten; spit it, flour it all over, lay it to the fire, and baste it with butter. An hour will roast it. In the mean time, cut the loin into steaks, season them with pepper, salt, and nutmeg, lemon-peel cut fine, and a few herbs. Fry them in fresh butter of a fine brown, then pour out all the butter, put in a quarter of a pint of white wine, shake it about, and then add half a pint of strong gravy, wherein good spice has been boiled, a quarter of a pint of oysters, and the liquor, some mushrooms, and a spoonful of the pickle, a piece of butter rolled in flour, and the yolk of an egg beat fine; stir all these together till thick, then lay your leg of lamb in the dish, and the loin round it. Pour the sauce over them, and garnish with lemon.

*Lamb's Bits.*

SKIN the stones, and split them; then lay them on a dry cloth with the sweetbreads and the liver, and dredge them well with flour. Fry them in lard or butter till they are of a light brown, and then lay them in a sieve to drain. Fry a good quantity of parsley, lay your bits on the dish. the parsley in lumps over them, and pour round them melted butter.

*Lamb a-la-Bechamel.*

LA Bechamel is nothing more than to reduce any thing to the consistence of cream, till it is thick enough to make a sauce. When it begins to thicken, put in the meat cut in slices, warm it without boiling, season it to your taste, and serve it up.—All slices a-la-bechamel are done in the same manner.

*Lamb Chop's en Cafarole.*

HAVING cut a loin of lamb into chops, put yolks of eggs on both sides, and strew bread crumbs over them, with a few cloves and mace, pepper and salt mixed; fry them of a nice light brown, and put them round in a dish, as close as you can; leave a hole in the middle to put  
the



the following sauce in: all sorts of sweet-herbs and parsley chopped fine, and stewed a little in some good thick gravy. Garnish with fried parsley.

*Barbacued Pig.*

PREPARE a pig about ten weeks old as for roasting. Make a forcemeat of two anchovies, six sage leaves and the liver of the pig, all chopped very small; then put them into a mortar with the crumb of half a penny loaf, four ounces of butter, half a tea-spoonful of chyan pepper, and half a pint of red wine. Beat them all together to a paste, put it into the pig's belly, and sew it up. Lay your pig down at a good distance before a large brisk fire, singe it well, put into your dripping pan three bottles of red wine, and baste it well with this all the time it is roasting. When it is half done, put under the pig two penny loaves, and if you find your wine too much reduced, add more. When your pig is near enough, take the loaves and sauce out of your dripping-pan, and put to the sauce one anchovy chopped small, a bundle of sweet-herbs, and half a lemon, Boil it a few minutes, then draw your pig, put a small lemon or apple in the pig's mouth, and a leaf on each side. Strain your sauce, and pour it on boiling hot. Send it up whole to table, and garnish with barberries and sliced lemon.

*A Pig au Pere Duillet.*

CUT off the head, and divide the body into quarters, lard them with bacon, and season them well with salt, pepper, nutmeg, cloves, and mace. Put a layer of fat bacon at the bottom of a kettle, lay the head in the middle, and the quarters round it. Then put in a bay-leaf, an onion shred, a lemon, with some carrots, parsley, and the liver, and cover it again with bacon. Put in a quart of broth, stew it for an hour, and then take it up. Put your pig into a stew-pan, pour in a bottle of white wine, cover it close, and let it stew very gently an hour. In the mean time, while it is stewing in the wine, take the first gravy it was stewed in, skim off the fat, and strain it. Then take a sweetbread cut into five or six slices, some truffles, morels, and mushrooms, and stew all together till they



are enough. Thicken it with the yolks of two eggs, or a piece of butter rolled in flour; and when your pig is enough, take it out, and lay it in your dish. Put the wine it was stewed in to the sauce, then pour it all over the pig, and garnish with lemon. If it is to be served up cold, let it stand till it is so, then drain it well, and wipe it, that it may look white, and lay it in a dish, with the head in the middle, and the quarters round it. Throw some green parsley over all. Either of the quarters separately make a pretty dish.

*A Pig Matelote.*

HAVING taken out the entrails, and scalded your pig, cut off the head and pettitoes; then cut the body into four quarters, and put them, with the head and toes, into cold water. Cover the bottom of a stew-pan with slices of bacon, and place the quarters over them, with the pettitoes, and the head cut in two. Season the whole with pepper and salt, a bay-leaf, a little thyme, an onion, and add a bottle of white wine. Then lay on more slices of bacon, put over it a quart of water, and let it boil. Skin and gut two large eels, and cut them in pieces about five or six inches long. When your pig is half done, put in your eels; then boil a dozen of large craw-fish, cut off the claws, and take off the shells of the tails. When your pig and eels are enough, lay your pig in the dish, and your pettitoes round it; but do not put in the head, as that will make a pretty cold dish. Then lay your eels and craw-fish over them, and take the liquor they were stewed in, skim off the fat, and add to it half a pint of strong gravy, thickened with a little piece of burnt butter. Pour this over it, and garnish with lemon and craw-fish. Fry the brains and lay them round, and all over the dish. At grand entertainments this will do for a first course or remove.

*Sheep's Trotters en Gratten.*

BOIL them in water, and then put them into a stew-pan with a glass of white wine, half a pint of broth, as much cullis, a bunch of sweet-herbs, with salt, whole pepper, and mace. Stew them by a slow fire till the  
2
sauce



sauce is reduced, then take out the herbs, and serve them upon a grattan.—Sheeps trotters may be served with a ragoo of cucumbers.

## SECT. II.

## MADE DISHES OF POULTRY, &amp;c.

*Turkey a-la-daub.*

BONE your turkey, but let it be so carefully done as not to spoil the look of it, and then stuff it with the following forcemeat: Chop some oysters very fine, and mix them with some crumbs of bread, pepper, salt, shalots, and very little thyme, parsley, and butter. Having filled your turkey with this, sew it up, tie it in a cloth, and boil it white, but be careful not to boil it too much. Serve it up with good oyster sauce. Or you may make a rich gravy of the bones, with a piece of veal, mutton, and bacon, season with salt, pepper, shalots, and a little mace. Strain it off through a sieve; and having before half-boiled your turkey, stew it in this gravy just half an hour. Having well skimmed the gravy, dish up your turkey in it, after you have thickened it with a few mushrooms stewed white, or stewed palates, forcemeat-balls, sweet-breads, or fried oysters, and pieces of lemon. Dish it with the breasts upwards. You may add a few morels and truffles to your sauce.

*Turkey in a Hurry.*

TRUSS a turkey with the legs inward, and flatten it as much as you can: then put it into a stew-pan, with melted lard, chopped parsley, shalots, mushrooms, and a little garlick: give it a few turns on the fire, and add the juice of half a lemon to keep it white. Then put it into another stew-pan, with slices of veal, one slice of ham, and melted lard, and every thing as used before; adding whole pepper and salt: cover it over with slices of lard, and set it about half an hour over a slow fire: then add a glass of white wine and a little broth, and finish the brazing; skim and sift the sauce, add a little  
cullis



cullis to make it rich, reduce it to a good consistence, put the turkey into your dish, and pour the sauce over it, Garnish with lemon.

*Fowls a-la-Braze.*

TRUSS your fowl as for boiling, with the legs in the body; then lay over it a layer of fat bacon cut in thin slices, wrap it round in beet-leaves, then in a caul of veal, and put it into a large saucepan with three pints of water, a glass of Madeira wine, a bunch of sweet-herbs, two or three blades of mace, and half a lemon; stew it till it is quite tender, then take it up and skim off the fat; make your gravy pretty thick with flour and butter, strain it through a hair sieve, and put to it a pint of oysters and a tea-cupful of thick cream; keep shaking your pan over the fire, and when it has simmered a short time, serve up your fowl with the bacon, beet-leaves, and caul on, and pour your sauce hot upon it. Garnish with barberries and red beet-root.

*Fowls forced.*

TAKE a large fowl. pick it clean, draw it, cut it down the back, and take the skin off the whole; cut the flesh from the bones, and chop it with half a pint of oysters, one ounce of beef marrow, and a little pepper and salt. Mix it up with cream; then lay the meat on the bones, draw the skin over it, and sew up the back. Cut large thin slices of bacon, lay them on the breast of your fowl, and tie them on with packthread in diamonds. It will take an hour roasting by a moderate fire. Make a good brown gravy sauce, pour it into your dish, take the bacon off, lay in your fowl, and serve it up. Garnish with pickles, mushrooms, or oysters.—It is proper for a side-dish at dinner, or top dish for supper.

*Fowls marinaded.*

RAISE the skin from the breast-bone of a large fowl with your finger; then take a veal sweetbread and cut it small, a few oysters, a few mushrooms, an anchovy, some pepper, a little nutmeg, some lemon-peel, and a little thyme; chop all together small, and mix it with the yolk of an egg, stuff it in between the skin and the flesh, but  
take



take great care you do not break the skin; and then put what oysters you please in the body of the fowl. Paper the breast, and roast it. Make good gravy, and garnish with lemon. You may add a few mushrooms to the sauce.

*Chickens chiringrate.*

FLATTEN the breast-bones of your chickens with a rolling-pin, but be careful you do not break the skin. Strew some flour over them, then fry them in butter of a fine light brown, and drain all the fat out of the pan, but leave the chickens in. Lay a pound of gravy beef, with the same quantity of veal cut into thin slices, over your chickens, together with a little mace, two or three cloves, some whole pepper, an onion, a small bunch of sweet-herbs, and a piece of carrot. Then pour in a quart of boiling water, cover it close, and let it stew a quarter of an hour. Then take out the chickens, and keep them hot: let the gravy boil till it is quite rich and good; then strain it off, and put it into your pan again, with two spoonfuls of red wine, and a few mushrooms. Put in your chickens to heat, then take them up, lay them in your dish, and pour your sauce over them. Garnish with lemon, and a few slices of cold ham broiled.

*Chickens a-la-braze.*

TAKE a couple of fine chickens, lard them, and season them with pepper, salt, and mace; then put a layer of veal in the bottom of a deep stew-pan, with a slice or two of bacon, an onion cut in pieces, a piece of carrot, and a layer of beef; then put in the chickens with the breast downwards, and a bundle of sweet-herbs; after that a layer of beef, and put in a quart of broth or water, cover it close, and let it stew very gently for an hour. In the mean time get ready a ragoo made thus: Take two veal sweetbreads, cut them small, and put them into a saucepan, with a very little broth or water, a few cock's-combs, truffles, and morels, cut small, with an ox-palate. Stew them all together, and when your chickens are done, take them up, and keep them hot; then strain the liquor they were stewed in, skim off the fat, and pour it into your ragoo; add a glass of red wine, a spoonful of catch-up,



up, and a few mushrooms; then boil all together with a few artichoke bottoms cut in four, and asparagus tops. If your sauce is not thick enough, put in a piece of butter rolled in flour; and when properly done, lay your chickens in the dish, and pour the ragoo over them. Garnish with lemon.

*Chickens in savoury Jelly.*

TAKE two chickens, and roast them. Boil some calf's feet to a strong jelly; then take out the feet, and skim off the fat; beat up the whites of three eggs, and mix them with half a pint of white wine vinegar, and the juice of three lemons, a blade or two of mace, a few pepper-corns, and a little salt. Put them to your jelly; and when it has boiled five or six minutes, strain it several times through a jelly-bag till it is very clear. Then put a little in the bottom of a bowl large enough to hold your chickens, and when they are cold and the jelly set, lay them in with their breasts down. Then fill your bowl quite full with the rest of your jelly, which you must take care to keep from setting, so that when you pour it into your bowl it will not break. Let it stand all night; and the next day put your bason into warm water, pretty near the top. As soon as you find it loose in the bason, lay your dish over it, and turn it out whole.

*Chickens and Tongues.*

BOIL six small chickens very white; then take six hogs tongues boiled and peeled, a cauliflower boiled whole in milk and water, and a good deal of spinach boiled green. Then lay your cauliflower in the middle, the chickens close all round, and the tongues round them with the roots outwards, and the spinach in little heaps between the tongues. Garnish with small pieces of bacon toasted, and lay a piece on each of the tongues. This is a good dish for a large company.

*Pullets a-la-Sainte Menchout.*

HAVING trussed the legs in the body, slit them down the back, spread them open on a table, take out the



the thigh bones, and beat them with a rolling pin.—Season them with pepper, salt, mace, nutmeg, and sweet-herbs. Then take a pound and a half of veal, cut it into thin slices, and lay it in a stew-pan. Cover it close, and set it over a slow fire, and when it begins to stick to the pan, stir in a little flour, shake it about till it is a little brown, and then pour in as much broth as will stew the fowls. Stir them together, and put in a little whole pepper, an onion, and a slice of bacon or ham. Then lay in your fowls, cover them close, and when they have stewed half an hour, take them out, lay them on the gridiron to brown on the inside, and then lay them before the fire to do on the outside. Strew over them the yolk of an egg, and some crumbs of bread, and baste them with a little butter. Let them be of a fine brown, and boil the gravy till there is about enough for sauce; then strain it, and put into it a few mushrooms, with a small piece of butter rolled in flour. Lay the pullets in the dish, pour the sauce over them, and garnish with lemon.

*Ducks a-la-Braise.*

HAVING dressed and singed your ducks, lard them quite through with bacon rolled in shred parsley, thyme, onions, beaten mace, cloves, pepper, and salt. Put in the bottom of a stew-pan a few slices of fat bacon, the same of ham or gammon of bacon, two or three slices of veal or beef: lay your ducks in with the breast down, and cover them with slices, the same as put under them; cut a carrot or two, a turnip, one onion, a head of celery, a blade of mace, four or five cloves, and a little whole pepper. Cover them close down, and let them simmer a little over a gentle fire till the breasts are a light brown; then put in some broth or water, cover them as close down again as you can; stew them gently two or three hours till enough. Then take some parsley, an onion or shallot, two anchovies, and a few gerkins or capers; chop them all very fine, put them into a stew-pan with part of the liquor from the ducks, a little browning, and the juice of half a lemon; boil it up, and cut the ends of the bacon even with the breasts



of your ducks, lay them in your dish, pour the sauce hot upon them, and serve them up.

*Ducks a-la-mode.*

TAKE a couple of fine ducks, cut them into quarters, and fry them in butter till they are of a light brown. Then pour out all the fat, dust a little flour over them, and put in half a pint of good gravy, a quarter of a pint of red wine, an anchovy, two shallots, and a bundle of sweet herbs: cover them close, and let them stew a quarter of an hour. Take out the herbs, skim off the fat, and thicken your sauce with a bit of butter rolled in flour. Put your ducks into the dish, strain your sauce over them, and send them to table. Garnish with lemon or barberries.

*Ducks a-la-Francoise.*

PUT two dozen of roasted chesnuts peeled into a pint of rich gravy, with a few leaves of thyme, two small onions, a little whole pepper, and a bit of ginger. Take a fine tame duck, lard it, and half roast it, then put it into the gravy, let it stew ten minutes, and add a quarter of a pint of red wine. When the duck is enough take it out, boil up the gravy to a proper thickness, skim it very clean from the fat, lay the duck in the dish, and pour the sauce over. Garnish with lemon.

*A Goose a-la-mode.*

PICK a large fine goose clean, skin and bone \* it nicely, and take off the fat. Then take a dried tongue, and boil and peel it. Take a fowl, and treat it in the same manner as the goose; season it with pepper, salt, and beaten mace, and roll it round the tongue. Season the goose in the same manner, and put both tongue and fowl into the goose. Put it into a little pot that will just hold

\* It may not be amiss to inform the cook, that the best method of boning a goose, or fowls of any sort, is, to begin at the breast, and to take out the bones without cutting the back; for without this method, when it is sewed up, and you come to stew it, it generally bursts in the back, whereby the shape of it is spoiled.



hold it, with two quarts of beef gravy, a bundle of sweet-herbs, and an onion. Put some slices of ham, or good bacon, between the fowl and goose; then cover it close, and stew it over a fire for an hour very slowly. Then take up your goose, and skim off all the fat, strain it, and put in a glass of red wine, two spoonful of cat-chup, a veal sweetbread cut small, some truffles, mushrooms, and morels, a piece of butter rolled in flour, and, if wanted, some pepper and salt. Put the goose in again, cover it close, and let it stew half an hour longer. Then take it up, pour the ragoo over it, and garnish with lemon. You must remember to save the bones of the goose and fowl, and put them into the gravy when it is first set on. It will be an improvement if you roll some beef marrow between the tongue and the fowl, and between the fowl and the goose, as it will make them mellow, and eat the finer.

*A Goose marinaded.*

BONE your goose, and stuff it with forcemeat made thus: take ten or twelve sage leaves, two large onions, and two or three large sharp apples; chop them very fine, and mix them with the crumb of a penny loaf, four ounces of beef marrow, one glass of red wine, half a nutmeg grated, pepper, salt, and a little lemon-peel shred small, and the yolks of four eggs. When you have stuffed your goose with this, sew it up, fry it of a light brown, and then put it into a deep stew-pan, with two quarts of good gravy. Cover it close, and let it stew two hours; then take it out, put it into a dish, and keep it warm. Skim the fat clean off from the gravy, and put into it a large spoonful of lemon-pickle, one of browning, and one of red-wine; an anchovy shred fine, a little beaten mace, with pepper and salt to your palate. Thicken it with flour and butter, dish up your goose, strain the gravy over it, and send it to table.

*Pigeons Compote.*

TRUSS six young pigeons in the same manner as for boiling, and make a forcemeat for them thus:—Grate the crumb of a penny loaf, and scrape a quar-



ter of a pound of fat bacon, which will answer the purpose better than suet. Chop a little parsley and thyme, two shalots, or an onion, some lemon-peel, and a little nutmeg grated; season them with pepper and salt, and mix them up with eggs. Put this forcemeat into the craws of the pigeons, lard them down the breast, and fry them brown. Then put them into a stew-pan, with some good brown gravy, and when they have stewed three quarters of an hour, thicken it with a piece of butter rolled in flour. When you serve them up, strain your gravy over them, and lay forcemeat balls round them.

*French Pupton of Pigeons.*

PUT savory forcemeat, rolled out like paste, into a butter-dish. Then put a layer of very thin slices of bacon, squab pigeons, sliced sweetbread, asparagus tops, mushrooms, cocks-combs, a palate boiled tender, and cut into pieces, and the yolks of four eggs boiled hard. Make another forcemeat and lay it over the whole like a pie-crust. Then bake it, and when it is enough, turn it into a dish, and pour in some good rich gravy.

*Pigeons a-la-Braze.*

PICK, draw, and truss some large pigeons, then take a stew-pan, and lay at the bottom some slices of bacon, veal, and onions; season the pigeons with pepper, salt, some spice beat fine, and sweet-herbs. Put them into the stew-pan, and lay upon them some more slices of veal and bacon; let them stew very gently over a stove, and cover them down very close. When they are stewed, make a ragoo with veal sweetbreads, truffles, morels, champignons; the sweetbreads must be blanched and put into a stew-pan, with a ladle full of gravy, a little cullis, the truffles, morels, &c. Let them all stew together with the pigeons. When they are enough, put them into a dish, and pour the ragoo over them.

*Pigeons au Poise.*

CUT off the feet of your pigeons, and stuff them with forcemeat in the shape of a pear; roll them in the yolk  
of



of an egg, and then in crumbs of bread. Put them into a dish well buttered, but do not let them touch each other, and send them to the oven. When they are enough, lay them in a dish, and pour in good gravy thickened with the yolk of an egg, or butter rolled in flour; but do not pour your gravy over the pigeons. Garnish with lemon.—This is a very genteel dish, and may be improved by the following variation: Lay one pigeon in the middle, the rest round, and stewed spinach between, with poached eggs on the spinach. Garnish with notched lemon and orange cut in quarters, and have melted butter in boats.

*Fricandeau of Pigeons.*

AFTER having larded all the upper part of your pigeons with bacon, stew them in the same manner as the fricandeau a-la-Bourgeoise, page 123.

*Pigeons a-la-daub.*

PUT a layer of bacon into a large saucepan, then a layer of veal, a layer of coarse beef, and another little layer of veal, about a pound of beef, and a pound of veal, cut very thin, a piece of carrot, a bundle of sweet-herbs, an onion, some black and white pepper, a blade or two of mace, and four or five cloves. Cover the sauce-pan close, set it over a slow fire, and draw it till it is brown, to make the gravy of a fine light brown. Then put a quart of boiling water, and let it stew till the gravy is quite rich and good. Strain it off, and skim off all the fat. In the mean time, stuff the bellies of the pigeons with forcemeat made thus: Take a pound of veal, and a pound of beef suet, and beat both fine in a mortar; an equal quantity of crumbs of bread, some pepper, salt, nutmeg, beaten mace, a little lemon-peel cut small, some parsley cut small, and a very little thyme stripped. Mix all together with the yolks of two eggs, fill the pigeons with this, and flat the breasts down. Flour them, and fry them in fresh butter a little brown. Then pour the fat clean out of the pan, and put the gravy to the pigeons. Cover them close, and let them stew a quarter of an hour, or till they are quite enough.

Then



Then take them up, lay them in a dish, and pour in your sauce. On each pigeon lay a bay-leaf, and on each leaf a slice of bacon. Garnish with a lemon notched.

*Pigeons a-la-Souffle.*

BONE four pigeons, and make a forcemeat as for pigeons compote. Stuff them, and put them into a stew-pan with a pint of veal gravy. Stew them half an hour very gently, and then take them out. In the mean time make a veal forcemeat, and wrap it all round them. Rub it over with the yolk of an egg, and fry them of a nice brown in good dripping. Take the gravy they were stewed in, skim off the fat, thicken with a little butter rolled in flour, the yolk of an egg, and a gill of cream beat up. Season it with pepper and salt, mix it all together, and keep it stirring one way till it is smooth. Strain it into your dish, and put the pigeons on. Garnish with plenty of fried parsley.

*Pigeons in a Hole.*

PICK, draw, and wash four young pigeons, stick their legs in their bellies as you do boiled pigeons, and season them with pepper, salt, and beaten mace. Put into the belly of each pigeon a lump of butter the size of a walnut. Lay your pigeons in a pie-dish, pour over them a batter made of three eggs, two spoonsful of flour, and half a pint of good milk. Bake them in a moderate oven, and serve them to table in the same dish.

*Jugged Pigeons.*

PLUCK and draw six pigeons, wash them clean, and dry them with a cloth; season them with beaten mace, white pepper, and salt. Put them into a jug with half a pound of butter upon them. Stop up the jug close with a cloth, that no steam can get out, then set in a kettle of boiling water, and let it boil an hour and a half. Then take out your pigeons, put the gravy that is come from them into a pan, and add to it a spoonful of wine, one of catchup, a slice of lemon, half an anchovy chopped, and a bundle of sweet-herbs. Boil it a little, and then thicken it with a piece of butter rolled in flour;



lay your pigeons in the dish, and strain your gravy over them. Garnish with parsley and red cabbage.—This makes a very pretty side or corner dish.

*Partridges a-la-braze.*

TAKE two brace of partridges, and truss the legs into the bodies; lard them, and season with beaten mace, pepper, and salt. Take a stew-pan, lay slices of bacon at the bottom, then slices of beef, and then slices of veal, all cut thin, a piece of carrot, an onion cut small, a bundle of sweet-herbs, and some whole pepper. Put in the partridges with the breasts downwards, lay some thin slices of beef and veal over them, and some parsley shred fine. Cover them, and let them stew eight or ten minutes over a slow fire; then give your pan a shake, and pour in a pint of boiling water. Cover it close, and let it stew half an hour over a little quicker fire; then take out your birds, keep them hot, pour into the pan a pint of thin gravy, let them boil till there is about half a pint, then strain it off, and skim off all the fat. In the mean time have a veal sweetbread cut small, truffles and morels, cocks-combs, and fowls livers stewed in a pint of good gravy half an hour, some artichoke-bottoms and asparagus-tops, both blanched in warm water, and a few mushrooms. Then add the other gravy to this, and put in your partridges to heat. If it is not thick enough, put in a piece of butter rolled in flour. When thoroughly hot, put in your partridges into the dish, pour the sauce over them, and serve them to table.

*Pheasants a-la-braze.*

COVER the bottom of your stew-pan with a layer of beef, a layer of veal, a little piece of bacon, a piece of carrot, an onion stuck with cloves, a blade or two of mace, a spoonful of pepper, black and white, and a bundle of sweet-herbs. Having done this, put in your pheasant, and cover it with a layer of beef and a layer of veal. Set it on the fire for five or six minutes, and then pour in two quarts of boiling gravy. Cover it close, and let it stew very gently an hour and a half. Then take up your pheasant, and keep it hot; let the gravy boil till  
it



it is reduced to about a pint, then strain it off, and put it in again. Put in a veal sweetbread that has been stewed with the pheasant, some truffles and morels, livers of fowls, artichoke bottoms, and (if you have them) asparagus tops. Let these simmer in the gravy about five or six minutes, and then add two spoonsful of catchup, two of red wine, a spoonful of browning, and a little piece of butter rolled in flour. Shake all together, then put in your pheasant, with a few mushrooms, and let them stew about five or six minutes more. Then take up your pheasant, pour the ragoo over it, and lay forcemeat-balls round. Garnish with lemon.

*Snipes, or Woodcocks, in furtout.*

TAKE some forcemeat made of veal, as much beef-suet chopped and beat in a mortar, with an equal quantity of crumbs of bread; mix in a little beaten mace, pepper and salt, some parsley, a few sweet-herbs, and the yolk of an egg. Lay some of this meat round the dish, and then put in the snipes, being first drawn and half roasted. Take care of the trail, chop it, and scatter it all over the dish. Take some good gravy, according to the bigness of your furtout, some truffles and morels, a few mushrooms, a sweetbread cut into pieces, and artichoke bottoms cut small. Let all stew together, shake them, and take the yolks of two or three eggs, beat them up with a spoonful or two of white wine, and stir all together one way. When it is thick, take it off, let it cool, and pour it into the furtout. Put in the yolks of a few hard eggs here and there, season with beaten mace, pepper and salt, to your taste; cover with the forcemeat all over, then rub on the yolks of eggs to colour it, and send it to the oven. Half an hour will do it sufficiently.

*Snipes, with Purslain Leaves.*

DRAW your snipes, and make a forcemeat for the inside, but preserve your ropes for your sauce; spit them across upon a lark-spit, covered with bacon and paper, and roast them gently. For sauce, you must take some prime thick leaves of purslain, blanch them well in water, put them into a ladle of cullis and gravy, a bit of shallot, pepper,



pepper, salt, nutmeg, and parsley, and stew all together for half an hour gently. Have the ropes ready blanched and put in. Dish up your snipes upon thin slices of bread fried, squeeze the juice of an orange into your sauce, and serve them up.

*Larks a-la-Francoise.*

TRUSS your larks with the legs across, and put a sage-leaf over the breasts. Put them on a long thin skewer, and between every lark put a thin bit of bacon. Then tie the skewer to a spit, and roast them before a clear brisk fire; baste them with butter, and strew over them some crumbs of bread mixed with flour. Fry some crumbs of bread of a fine brown in butter. Lay the larks round the dish, and the bread-crumbs in the middle.

*Florendine Hares.*

LET your hare be a full grown one, and let it hang up four or five days before you case it. Leave on the ears, but take out all the bones except those of the head, which must be left entire. Lay your hare on the table, and put into it the following forcemeat: Take the crumb of a two-penny loaf, the liver shred fine, half a pound of fat bacon scraped, a glass of red wine, an anchovy, two eggs, a little winter savory, some sweet-marjoram, thyme, and a little pepper, salt, and nutmeg. Having put this into the belly, roll it up to the head, and fasten it with packthread, as you would a collar of veal. Wrap it in a cloth, and boil it an hour and a half in a saucepan, covered with two quarts of water. As soon as the liquor is reduced to about a quart, put in a pint of red wine, a spoonful of lemon-pickle, one of catchup, and the same of browning. Then stew it till it is reduced to a pint, and thicken it with butter rolled in flour. Lay round your hare a few morels, and four slices of forcemeat boiled in a caul of a leg of veal. When you dish it up, draw the jaw-bones, and stick them in the sockets of the eyes. Let the ears lie back on the roll, and stick a sprig of myrtle in the mouth. Strain your sauce over it, and garnish with barberries and parsley.



*Florendine Rabbits.*

SKIN three young rabbits, but leave on the ears, and wash and dry them with a cloth. Take out the bones as carefully as you can, but leave the head whole, and proceed in the same manner as before directed for the hare. Have ready a white sauce made of veal gravy, a little anchovy, and the juice of half a lemon, or a tea-spoonful of lemon-pickle. Strain it, and then put in a quarter of a pound of butter rolled in flour, so as to make the sauce pretty thick. Beat up the yolk of an egg, put to it some thick cream, nutmeg, and salt, and mix it with the gravy. Let it simmer a little over the fire, but not boil, then pour it over your rabbits, and serve them up. Garnish with lemon and barberries.

*Jugged Hare.*

CUT your hare into small pieces, and lard them here and there with little slips of bacon, season them with pepper and salt, and put them in an earthen jug, with a blade or two of mace, an onion stuck with cloves, and a bunch of sweet-herbs. Cover the jug close, that nothing may get in; set it in a pot of boiling water, and three hours will do it. Then turn it into the dish, take out the onion and sweet-herbs, and send it hot to table.

*Rabbits surprised.*

TAKE two young rabbits, skewer them, and put the same kind of pudding in them as for roasted rabbits. When they are roasted, take off the meat clean from the bones; but leave the bones whole. Chop the meat very fine, with a little shred parsley, some lemon-peel, an ounce of beef marrow, a spoonful of cream, and a little salt. Beat up the yolks of two eggs boiled hard, and a small piece of butter, in a marble mortar: then mix all together, and put it into a stew-pan. Having stewed it five minutes, lay it on the rabbits, where you took the meat off, and put it close down with your hand, to make them appear like whole rabbits. Then with a salamander brown them all over. Pour a good brown gravy, made as thick as cream, into the dish, and slick a bunch  
of



of myrtle in their mouths. Send them up to table, with their livers boiled and frothed.

*Rabbits en Casserole.*

CUT your rabbits into quarters, and then lard them or not, just as you please. Shake some flour over them, and fry them in lard or butter. Then put them into an earthen pipkin, with a quart of good broth, a glass of white wine, a little pepper and salt, a bunch of sweet-herbs, and a small piece of butter rolled in flour. Cover them close, and let them stew half an hour; then dish them up, and pour the sauce over them. Garnish with Seville oranges cut into thin slices and notched.

*Maccaroni.*

BROIL four ounces of maccaroni till it is quite tender, then lay it on a sieve to drain, and put it into a stew-pan, with about a gill of cream, and a piece of butter rolled in flour. Boil it five minutes, pour it on a plate. Lay Parmesan cheese roasted all over it, and send it up in a water-plate.

*Amulets.*

TAKE six eggs, beat them up as fine as you can, strain them through a hair sieve, and put them into a frying-pan, in which must be a quarter of a pound of hot butter. Throw in a little ham scraped fine, with shred parsley, and season them with pepper, salt, and nutmeg. Fry it brown on the under side, and lay it on your dish, but do not turn it. Hold a hot salamander over it for half a minute, to take off the raw look of the eggs. Stick curled parsley in it, and serve it up.

*Amulets of Asparagus.*

BEAT up six eggs with cream, boil some of the largest and finest asparagus, and, when boiled, cut off all the green in small pieces. Mix them with the eggs, and put in some pepper and salt. Make a slice of butter hot in the pan, put them in, and serve them up on buttered toast.

*Oyster Loaves.*

MAKE a hole in the top of some little round loaves, and take out all the crumb. Put some oysters into a



stew-pan, with the oyster liquor, and the crumbs that were taken out of the loaves, and a large piece of butter; stew them together five or six minutes, then put in a spoonful of good cream, then fill your loaves. Lay a bit of crust carefully on the top of each, and put them in the oven to crisp.

*Mushroom Loaves.*

TAKE some small buttons, and wash them as for pickling. Boil them a few minutes in a little water, and put to them two large spoonsful of cream, with a bit of butter rolled in flour, and a little salt and pepper. Boil these up, then fill your loaves, and do them in the same manner as directed in the preceding article.

*Eggs in Surtout.*

BOIL half a pound of bacon cut into thin slices, and fry some bits of bread in butter; put three spoonsful of cullis into your dish, garnish the rim with fried bread, break some eggs in the middle, cover them with the rashers of bacon, and do them over a slow fire.

*Eggs and Brocoli.*

BOIL your brocoli tender, observing to save a large bunch for the middle, and six or eight little thick sprigs to stick round. Toast a bit of bread as large as you would have it for your dish or butter plate. Butter some eggs thus:—Take six eggs, or as many as you have occasion for, beat them well, put them into a sauce-pan, with a good piece of butter and a little salt; keep beating them with a spoon till they are thick enough, and then pour them on the toast. Set the largest bunch of brocoli in the middle, and the other little pieces round and about. Garnish the dish with little sprigs of brocoli. This is a pretty side dish or corner plate.

*Spinach and Eggs.*

PICK and wash your spinach very clean in several waters, then put it into a sauce-pan with a little salt; cover it close, and shake the pan often. When it is just tender, and whilst it is green, throw it into a sieve to drain



drain, and then lay it in your dish. Have ready a stew-pan of water boiling, and break as many eggs into cups as you would poach. When the water boils put in the eggs, have an egg slice ready to take them out with, lay them on the spinach, and serve them up with melted butter in a cup. Garnish with orange cut into quarters.

*To make Ramekins.*

PUT a bit of Parmesan cheese into a stew-pan, bruising it with a quarter of a pound of fresh butter, a gill of water, very little salt, and an anchovy cut small; boil the whole well together, and put in as much flour as the sauce will suck up; keep it over the fire till it forms a thick paste, then put it into a stew-pan with the yolks of a dozen eggs, and beat up the whites quite stiff till they will bear an egg, then mix the whites with the rest. Drop them into square paper cases. If well made, the ramekins will be of a light and of a fine colour.

---

## CHAP. XIII.

### VEGETABLES AND ROOTS.

IN dressing these articles, the greatest attention must be paid to cleanliness. They are, particularly at some times of the year, subject to dust, dirt, and insects, so that if they are not properly cleansed, they will be unsatisfactory to those for whom they are provided, and disreputable to the cook. To avoid this, be careful first to pick off all the outside leaves, then wash them well in several waters, and let them lay some time in a pan of clean water before you dress them. Be sure your saucepan is thoroughly clean, and boil them by themselves in plenty of water. They should always be brought crisp to table, which will be effected by being careful not to boil them too much. Such are the general observations necessary to be attended to in dressing of Vegetables and Roots. We shall now proceed to particulars, beginning with



*Asparagus.*

SCRAPE all the stalks very carefully till they look white, then cut them all even alike, and throw them into a pan of clean water, and have ready a stew-pan with water boiling. Put some salt in, and when they are a little tender take them up. If you boil them too much, they will lose both their colour and taste. Cut the round off a small loaf, about half an inch thick, and toast it brown on both sides: then dip it into the liquor the asparagus was boiled in, and lay it in your dish. Pour a little melted butter over your toast, then lay your asparagus on the toast all round your dish, with the heads inwards, and send it to table, with melted butter in a bason. Some pour melted butter over them, but this is injudicious, as it makes the handling them very disagreeable.

*Artichokes.*

TWIST off the stalks, then put them into cold water, and wash them well. When the water boils, put them in with the tops downwards, that all the dust and sand may boil out. About an hour and a half, or two hours will do them. Serve them up with melted butter in cups.

*Brocoli.*

CAREFULLY strip off all the little branches till you come to the top one, and then with a knife peel off the hard outside skin that is on the stalks and little branches, and throw them into water. Have ready a stew-pan of water, throw in a little salt, and when it boils, put in your brocoli. When the stalks are tender, it is enough. Put in a piece of toasted bread, soaked in the water the brocoli was boiled in, at the bottom of your dish, and put your brocoli on the top of it, as you do asparagus. Send them up to table laid in bunches, with butter in a boat.

*Cauliflowers.*

TAKE off the green part, then cut the flower into four parts, and lay them in water for an hour. Then  
have



have some milk and water boiling, put in the cauliflowers, and be sure to skim the saucepan well. When the stalks feel tender, take up the flowers carefully, and put them in a cullender to drain. Then put a spoonful of water into a clean stew-pan, with a little dust of flour, about a quarter of a pound of butter, a little pepper and salt, and shake it round till the butter is melted, and the whole well mixed together. Then take half the cauliflower, and cut it as you would for pickling. Lay it into the stew-pan, turn it, and shake the pan round for about ten minutes, which will be sufficient time to do it properly. Lay the stewed in the middle of your plate, the boiled round it, and pour over it the butter in which the one-half was stewed. This is a delicate mode of dressing cauliflowers; but the usual way is as follows: cut the stalks off, leave a little green on, and boil them in spring water and salt for about fifteen minutes. Then take them out, drain them, and send them whole to table, with melted butter in a sauce-boat.

*Green Peas.*

LET your peas be shelled as short a time as you can before they are dressed, as otherwise they will lose a great part of their sweetness. Put them into boiling water, with a little salt and a lump of loaf sugar, and when they begin to dent in the middle, they are enough. Put them into a sieve, drain the water clear from them, and pour them into your dish. Put in them a good lump of butter, and stir them about with a spoon till it is thoroughly melted. Mix with them likewise a little pepper and salt. Boil a small bunch of mint by itself, chop it fine and lay it in lumps round the edge of your dish. Melted butter is sometimes preferred to mixing it with the peas.

*Windsor Beans.*

THESE must be boiled in plenty of water, with a good quantity of salt in it, and when they feel tender, are enough. Boil and chop some parsley, put it into good melted butter, and serve them up with boiled bacon and the butter and parsley, in a boat. Remember  
never



never to boil them with bacon, as that will greatly discolour them.

*Kidney Beans.*

FIRST carefully string them, then slit them down the middle, and cut them across. Put them into salt and water, and when the water boils in your saucepan, put them in with a little salt. They will be soon done, which may be known by their feeling tender. Drain the water clear from them, lay them in a plate, and send them up with butter in a sauce-boat.

*Spinach.*

BE careful to pick it exceeding clean, then wash it in five or six waters, put it into a saucepan that will just hold it, without water, throw a little salt over it, and cover it close. Put your saucepan on a clear quick fire, and when you find the spinach shrunk and fallen to the bottom, and the liquor that comes out boils up, it is done. Then put it into a clean sieve to drain, and just give it a gentle squeeze. Lay it on a plate, and send it to table, with melted butter in a boat.

*Cabbages.*

AFTER you have taken off the outer leaves, and well washed them, quarter them, and boil them in plenty of water, with a handful of salt. When they are tender, drain them on a sieve, but do not press them. Savoy and greens must be boiled in the same manner, but always by themselves, by which means they will eat crisp, and be of a good colour.

*Turnips.*

THESE may be boiled in the same pot with your meat, and, indeed, will eat best if so done. When they are enough, take them out, put them into a pan, mash them with butter, and a little salt, and in that state send them to table.

Another method of boiling turnips, is thus: When you have pared them, cut them into little square pieces, then put them into a saucepan, and just cover them with water. As soon as they are enough, take them off the fire,



fire, and put them into a sieve to drain. Then put them into a saucepan, with a good piece of butter, stir them over the fire a few minutes, put them into your dish, and serve them up.

*Carrots.*

SCRAPE your carrots very clean, put them into the pot, and when they are enough, take them out, and rub them in a clean cloth. Then slice them into a plate, and pour some melted butter over them. If they are young, half an hour will sufficiently boil them.

*Parsnips.*

THESE must be boiled in plenty of water, and when they are soft, which you may know by running a fork into them, take them up. Scrape them all fine with a knife, throw away all the sticky part, and send them to table, with melted butter in a sauce-boat.

*Potatoes.*

THESE must be boiled in so small a quantity of water as will be just sufficient to keep the saucepan from burning. Keep them close covered, and as soon as the skins begin to crack, they are enough. Having drained out all the water, let them remain in the saucepan covered for two or three minutes; then peel them, lay them in a plate, and pour some melted butter over them. Or when you have peeled them, you may do thus: lay them on the gridiron till they are of a fine brown, and then send them to table.

*Potatoes scolloped.*

HAVING boiled your potatoes, beat them fine in a bowl, with some cream, a large piece of butter, and a little salt. Put them into scollop-shells, make them smooth on the top, score them with a knife, and lay thin slices of butter on the tops of them. Then put them into a Dutch oven to brown before the fire. This makes a pretty dish for a light supper.

*Hops.*

THEY are to be boiled in water, with a little salt, and eat as a sallad, with salt, pepper, oil, and vinegar.



## CHAP. XIV.

## PUDDINGS.

**I**N this degree of cookery some previous and general observations are necessary, the most material of which are, first, that your cloth be thoroughly clean, and before you put your pudding into it, dip it into boiling water, strew some flour over it, and then give it a shake. If it is a bread pudding, tie it loose; but if a batter pudding, close; and never put your pudding in till the water boils. All bread and custard puddings that are baked require time and a moderate oven; but batter and rice puddings a quick oven. Before you put your pudding into the dish for baking, be careful always to moisten the bottom and sides with butter.

## SECT. I.

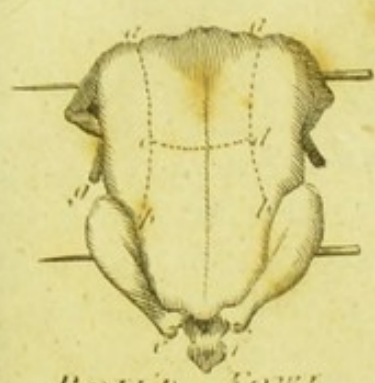
## BOILED PUDDINGS.

*Bread Pudding.*

**TAKE** the crumb of a penny loaf, cut it into very thin slices, put it into a quart of milk, and set it over a chaffing dish of coals till the bread has soaked up all the milk. Then put in a piece of butter, stir it round, and let it stand till it is cold; or you may boil your milk, and pour it over the bread, and cover it up close, which will equally answer the same purpose. Then take the yolks of six eggs, the whites of three, and beat them up with a little rose-water and nutmeg, and a little salt and sugar. Mix all well together, and put it into your cloth, tie it loose to give it room to swell, and boil it an hour. When done, put it into your dish, pour melted butter over, and serve it to table.

Another, but more expensive, way of making a bread-pudding is this; cut thin all the crumb of a stale penny loaf, and put it into a quart of cream, set it over a slow fire, till it is scalding hot, and then let it stand till it is cold. Beat up the bread and the cream well together,  
and

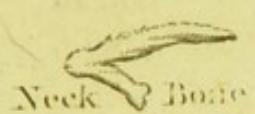




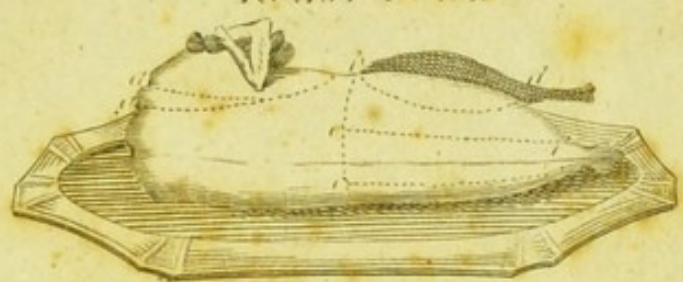
*BOILED FOWL*



*PARTRIDGE*



*ROAST FOWL*



*PIGEON*



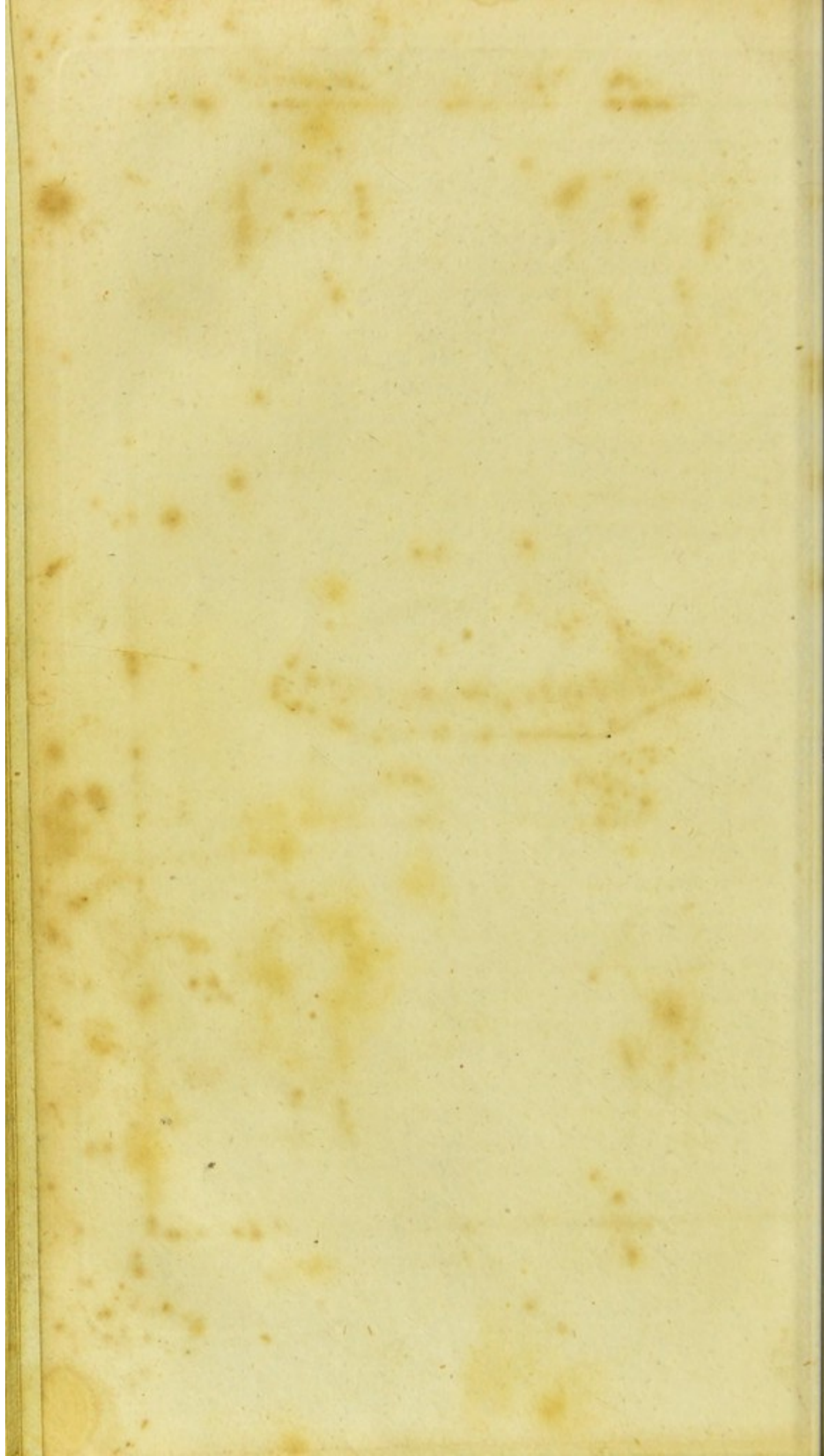
*Nº 1.*

*PIGEON*



*Nº 2.*







and grate in some nutmeg. Take twelve bitter almonds, boil them in two spoonful of water, pour the water to the cream, stir it in with a little salt, and sweeten it to your taste. Blanch the almonds in a mortar, with two spoonful of rose or orange flower water, till they are a fine paste; then mix them by degrees with the cream. Take the yolks of eight eggs, and the whites of four, beat them up well, put them into the cream likewise, and mix the whole well together. Dip your cloth into warm water, and flour it well, before you put in the pudding; tie it loose, and let it boil an hour. Take care the water boils when you put it in, and that it keeps so all the time. When it is enough, turn it into your dish. Melt some butter, and put in it two or three spoonful of white wine or sack; give it a boil, and pour it over your pudding. Then strew a good deal of fine sugar over your pudding and dish, and send it hot to table. Instead of a cloth, you may boil it in a bowl or bason, which is indeed the better way of the two. In this case, when it is enough, take it up in the bason, and let it stand a minute or two to cool; then untie the string, wrap the cloth round the bason, lay your dish over it, and turn the pudding out; then take off the bason and cloth with great care, otherwise a light pudding will be subject to break in turning out.

*Batter Pudding.*

TAKE a quart of milk, beat up the yolks of six eggs, and the whites of three, and mix them with a quarter of a pint of milk. Then take six spoonful of flour, a tea-spoonful of salt, and one of ginger. Put to these the remainder of the milk, mix all well together, put it into your cloth, and boil it an hour and a quarter. Pour melted butter over it when you serve it up.

A batter pudding may be made without eggs, in which case proceed thus: take a quart of milk, mix six spoonful of flour with a little of the milk first, a tea spoonful of salt, two of beaten ginger, and two of the tincture of saffron. Then mix all together, and boil it an hour.



*Custard Pudding.*

PUT a piece of cinnamon into a pint of thick cream, boil it, and add a quarter of a pound of sugar. When cold, put in the yolks of five eggs well beaten: stir this over the fire till it is pretty thick, but be careful it does not boil. When quite cold, butter a cloth well, dust it with flour, tie the custard in it very close, and boil it three quarters of an hour. When you take it up put it into a bason to cool a little; untie the cloth, lay the dish on the bason, and turn it carefully out. Grate over it a little sugar, and serve it up with melted butter and a little wine in a boat.

*Quaking Pudding.*

TAKE a quart of cream, boil it, and let it stand till almost cold; then beat up four eggs very fine, with a spoonful and a half of flour: mix them well with your cream: add sugar and nutmeg to your palate. Tie it close up in a cloth well buttered. Let it boil an hour, and then turn it carefully out. Pour over it melted butter.

*Sago Pudding.*

BOIL two ounces of sago in a pint of milk till tender. When cold, add five eggs, two Naples biscuits, a little brandy, and sugar to the taste. Boil it in a bason, and serve it up with melted butter, and a little wine and sugar.

*Marrow Pudding.*

GRATE a small loaf into crumbs, and pour on them a pint of boiling hot cream. Cut a pound of beef marrow very thin, beat up four eggs well, and then add a glass of brandy, with sugar and nutmeg to your taste. Mix them all well together, and boil it three quarters of an hour. Cut two ounces of citron into very thin bits, and when you dish up your pudding, stick them all over it.

*Biscuit Pudding.*

POUR a pint of boiling milk or cream over six penny Naples biscuits grated, and cover it close. When cold, add the yolks of four eggs, the whites of two, some nutmeg, a little brandy, half a spoonful of flour, and some sugar



sugar. Boil it an hour in a china bason, and serve it up with melted butter, wine, and sugar.

*Almond Pudding.*

TAKE a pound of sweet almonds, and beat them as fine as possible, with three spoonsful of rose water, and a gill of sack or white wine. Mix in half a pound of fresh butter melted, with five yolks of eggs, and two whites, a quart of cream, a quarter of a pound of sugar, half a nutmeg grated, one spoonful of flour, and three spoonsful of crumbs of bread. Mix all well together, and boil it. Half an hour will do it.

*Tansy Pudding.*

PUT as much boiling cream to four Naples biscuits grated as will wet them, beat them with the yolks of four eggs. Have ready a few chopped tansy-leaves, with as much spinach as will make it pretty green. Be careful not to put too much tansy in, because it will make it bitter. Mix all together when the cream is cold, with a little sugar, and set it over a slow fire till it grows thick, then take it off, and, when cold, put it in a cloth, well buttered and floured; tie it up close, and let it boil three quarters of an hour; then take it up in a bason, and let it stand one quarter, then turn it carefully out, and put white wine sauce round it.

*Or you may do it thus :*

TAKE a quarter of a pound of almonds, blanch them, and beat them very fine with rose water; slice a French roll very thin, put in a pint of cream boiling hot; beat four eggs very well, and mix with the eggs when beaten, a little sugar and grated nutmeg, a glass of brandy, a little juice of tansy, and the juice of spinach to make it green. Put all the ingredients into a stew-pan, with a quarter of a pound of butter, and give it a gentle boil. You may either put it into a cloth and boil it, or bake it in a dish.

*Herb Pudding.*

STEEP a quart of gritts in warm water half an hour, and then cut a pound of hog's lard into little bits. Take  
of



of spinach, beets, parsley, and leeks, a handful of each : three large onions chopped small, and three sage leaves cut very fine. Put in a little salt, mix all well together, and tie it close. It will require to be taken up while boiling, in order to loosen the string.

*Spinach Pudding.*

PICK and wash clean a quarter of a peck of spinach, put it into a saucepan with a little salt, cover it close, and when it is boiled just tender, throw it into a sieve to drain. Then chop it with a knife, beat up six eggs, and mix with it half a pint of cream, and a stale roll grated fine, a little nutmeg, and a quarter of a pound of melted butter. Stir all well together, put it into the saucepan in which you boiled the spinach, and keep stirring it all the time till it begins to thicken. Then wet and flour your cloth well, tie it up, and boil it an hour. When done, turn it into your dish, pour melted butter over it, with the juice of Seville orange, and strew on a little grated sugar.

*Cream Pudding.*

BOIL a quart of cream with a blade of mace, and half a nutmeg grated, and then let it stand to cool. Beat up eight eggs, and three whites, and strain them well. Mix a spoonful of flour with them, a quarter of a pound of almonds blanched and beat very fine, with a spoonful of orange-flower or rose water. Then by degrees mix in the cream, and stir all well together. Take a thick cloth, wet and flour it well, pour in your mixture, tie it close, and boil it half an hour. Let the water boil fast all the time, and, when done, turn it in your dish, pour melted butter over it, with a little wine or sack, and strew on the top fine sugar grated.

*Hunting Pudding.*

MIX eight eggs beat up fine with a pint of good cream, and a pound of flour. Beat them well together, and put to them a pound of beef suet finely chopped, a pound of currants well cleaned, half a pound of jar-raifins stoned and chopped small, two ounces of candied orange



cut small, the same of candied citron, a quarter of a pound of powdered sugar, and a large nutmeg grated. Mix all together with half a gill of brandy, put it into a cloth, and boil it for four hours. Be sure to put it in when the water boils, and keep it boiling all the time. When done, turn it into a dish, and strew over it powdered sugar.

*Steak Pudding.*

MAKE a good crust, with flour and suet shred fine, and mix it up with cold water; season it with a little salt, and make it pretty stiff. Take either beef or mutton steaks, well season them with pepper and salt, and make it up as you would an apple pudding, tie it in a cloth, and put it in when the water boils. If a small pudding, it will take three hours; if a large one five hours.

*Calf's-Foot Pudding.*

MINCE very fine a pound of calves feet, first taking out the fat and brown. Then take a pound and a half of suet, pick off all the skin, and shred it small. Take six eggs, all the yolks, and but half the whites, and beat them well. Then take the crumb of a half-penny roll grated, a pound of currants clean picked and washed, and rubbed in a cloth, as much milk as will moisten it with the eggs, a handful of flour, and a little salt, nutmeg, and sugar, to season it to your taste. Boil it four hours; then take it up, lay it in your dish, and pour melted butter over it. If you put white wine and sugar into the butter it will be a pleasing addition.

*Prune Pudding.*

TAKE a few spoonsful from a quart of milk, and beat in it six yolks of eggs and three whites, four spoonsful of flour, a little salt, and two spoonsful of beaten ginger. Then by degrees mix in the rest of the milk, and a pound of prunes. Tie it up in a cloth, boil it an hour, and pour over it melted butter. Damsons done in the same manner are equally good.

*Plumb*



*Plumb Pudding.*

CUT a pound of suet into small pieces, but not too fine, a pound of currants washed clean, a pound of raisins stoned, eight yolks of eggs, and four whites, half a nutmeg grated, a tea-spoonful of beaten ginger, a pound of flour, and a pint of milk. Beat the eggs first, then put to them half the milk, and beat them together; and, by degrees, stir in the flour, then the suet, spice and fruit, and as much milk as will mix it well together, very thick. It will take four hours boiling. When done, turn it into your dish, and strew over it grated sugar.

*Hasty Pudding.*

PUT four bay-leaves into a quart of milk, and set it on the fire to boil. Then beat up the yolks of two eggs with a little salt. Take two or three spoonfuls of milk, and beat up with your eggs, take out the bay-leaves, and stir up the remainder of the milk. Then with a wooden spoon in one hand, and flour in the other, stir it in till it is of a good thickness, but not too thick. Let it boil, and keep it stirring; then pour it into a dish, and stick pieces of butter in different places. Remember, before you stir in the flour to take out the bay-leaves.

*Oatmeal Pudding.*

TAKE a pint of whole oatmeal, and steep it in a quart of boiled milk over night. In the morning take half a pound of beef suet shred fine, and mix with the oatmeal and milk; then add to them some grated nutmeg and a little salt, with three eggs beat up, a quarter of a pound of currants, the same quantity of raisins, and as much sugar as will sweeten it. Stir the whole well together, tie it pretty close, and boil it two hours. When done turn it into your dish, and pour over it melted butter.

*Suet Pudding.*

TAKE six spoonfuls of flour, a pound of suet shred small, four eggs, a spoonful of beaten ginger, a tea-spoonful of salt, and a quart of milk. Mix the eggs and



and flour with a pint of the milk very thick, and with the seasoning mix in the rest of the milk with the suet. Let your batter be pretty thick, and boil it two hours.

*Veal Suet Pudding.*

TAKE a three-penny loaf, and cut the crumb of it into slices. Boil and pour two quarts of milk on the bread, and then put to it one pound of veal suet melted down. Add to these one pound of currants, and sugar to the taste, half a nutmeg, and six eggs well mixed together. This pudding may be either boiled or baked; if the latter, be careful to well butter the inside of your dish.

*Cabbage Pudding.*

TAKE one pound of beef suet, and as much of the lean part of a leg of veal. Then take a little cabbage well washed, and scald it. Bruise the suet, veal, and cabbage together in a marble mortar, and season it with mace, nutmeg, ginger, a little pepper and salt, and put in some green gooseberries, grapes, or barberries. Mix them all well with the yolks of four or five eggs well beaten.— Wrap all up together in a green cabbage leaf, and tie it in a cloth. It will take about an hour boiling.

*A Spoonful Pudding.*

TAKE a spoonful of flour, a spoonful of cream, or milk, an egg, a little nutmeg, ginger, and salt. Mix all together, and boil it in a little wooden dish half an hour. If you think proper you may add a few currants.

*White Puddings in Skins.*

BOIL half a pound of rice in milk till it is soft, having first washed the rice well in warm water. Put it into a sieve to drain, and beat half a pound of Jordan almonds very fine with some rose-water. Wash and dry a pound of currants, cut in small bits a pound of hog's lard, beat up six eggs well, half a pound of sugar, a large nutmeg grated, a stick of cinnamon, a little mace, and a little salt. Mix them well together, fill your skins, and boil them.



*Apple Pudding.*

HAVING made a puff paste, roll it near half an inch thick, and fill the crust with apples pared and cored.—Grate in a little lemon-peel, and, in the winter, a little lemon-juice (as it quickens the apples) put in some sugar, close the crust, and tie it in a cloth. A small pudding will take two hours boiling, and a large one three or four.

*Apple Dumplins.*

WHEN you have pared your apples, take out the core with the apple-corer, and fill up the hole with quince, orange-marmalade, or sugar, as may best suit you. Then take a piece of paste, make a hole in it, lay in your apples, put another piece of paste in the same form over it, and close it up round the side of the apple. Put them into boiling water, and about three quarters of an hour will do them. Serve them up with melted butter poured over them.

*Suet Dumplins.*

TAKE a pint of milk, four eggs, a pound of suet, a little salt and nutmeg, two tea-spoonsful of ginger, and such a quantity of flour, as will make it into a light paste. When the water boils, make the paste into dumplins, and roll them in a little flour. Then put them into the water, and move them gently, to prevent their sticking. A little more than half an hour will boil them.

*Raspberry Dumplins.*

MAKE a good puff paste and roll it. Spread over it raspberry jam, roll it into dumplins, and boil them an hour. Pour melted butter into the dish, and strew over them grated sugar.

*Yeast Dumplins.*

MAKE a light dough with flour, water, yeast, and salt, as for bread, cover it with a cloth, and set it before the fire for half an hour. Then have a saucepan of water on the fire, and when it boils take the dough, and make it into round balls, as big as a large hen's egg. Then  
flatten



flatten them with your hand, put them into the boiling water, and a few minutes will do them. Take care that they do not fall to the bottom of the pot or saucepan, as in that case they will then be heavy, and be sure to keep the water boiling all the time. When they are enough take them up, and lay them in your dish, with melted butter in a boat.

*Norfolk Dumplings.*

TAKE half a pint of milk, two eggs, a little salt, and make them into a good thick batter with flour. Have ready a clean saucepan of water boiling, and drop your batter into it, and two or three minutes will boil them; but be particularly careful that the water boils fast when you put the batter in. Then throw them into a sieve to drain, turn them into a dish, and stir a lump of fresh butter into them.

*Hard Dumplings.*

MAKE some flour and water, with a little salt, into a sort of paste. Roll them in balls in a little flour, throw them into boiling water, and half an hour will boil them. They are best boiled with a good piece of beef.

*Potatoe Pudding.*

BOIL half a pound of potatoes till they are soft, then peel them, mash them with the back of a spoon, and rub them through a sieve to have them fine and smooth.—Then take half a pound of fresh butter melted, half a pound of fine sugar, and beat them well together till they are quite smooth. Beat up six eggs, whites as well as yolks, and stir them in with a glass of sack or brandy. Pour it into your cloth, tie it up, and about half an hour will do it. When you take it out, melt some butter, put into it a glass of wine sweetened with sugar, and pour it over your pudding.

*Black Puddings.*

BEFORE you kill a hog, get a peck of gritts, boil them half an hour in water, then drain them, and put them in a clean tub, or large pan. Then kill your hog, save two quarts of the blood, and keep stirring it till it



is quite cold ; then mix it with your gritts, and stir them well together. Season with a large spoonful of salt, a quarter of an ounce of cloves, mace, and nutmeg together, an equal quantity of each ; dry it, beat it well, and mix in. Take a little winter savoury, sweet-marjoram, and thyme, penny-royal stripped of the stalks, and chopped very fine ; just enough to season them, and to give them a flavour, but no more. The next day take the leaf of the hog, and cut it into dice, scrape, and wash the guts very clean, then tie one end, and begin to fill them ; mix in the fat as you fill them, be sure to put in a good deal of fat, fill the skins three parts full, tie the other end, and make your pudding what length you please ; prick them with a pin, and put them in a kettle of boiling water. Boil them very softly an hour, then take them out, and lay them on clean straw.

## S E C T. II.

## B A K E D P U D D I N G S.

*Vermicelli Pudding.*

TAKE four ounces of vermicelli, and boil it in a pint of new milk till it is soft, with a stick or two of cinnamon. Then put in half a pint of thick cream, a quarter of a pound of butter, the like quantity of sugar, and the yolks of four eggs beaten fine. Bake it without paste in an earthen dish.

*Sweetmeat Pudding.*

COVER your dish with a thin puff-paste, and then take candied orange or lemon-peel, and citron, of each an ounce. Slice them thin, and lay them all over the bottom of the dish. Then beat up eight yolks of eggs, and two whites, and put to them half a pound of sugar, and half a pound of melted butter. Mix the whole well together, put it on the sweetmeats, and send it to a moderate heated oven. About an hour will do it.

*Orange Pudding.*

BOIL the rind of a Seville orange very soft, then beat it in a marble mortar with the juice, and put to it two  
Naples



Naples biscuits grated very fine, a quarter of a pound of sugar, half a pound of butter, and the yolks of six eggs. Mix them well together, lay a good puff-paste round the edge of your dish, and bake it an hour in a gentle oven. Or you may make it thus:

Take the yolks of sixteen eggs, beat them well with half a pint of melted butter, grate in the rinds of two fine Seville oranges, beat in half a pound of fine sugar, two spoonsful of orange flower-water, two of rose-water, a gill of sack, half a pint of cream, two Naples biscuits, or the crumb of a penny loaf soaked in cream, and mix all well together. Make a thin puff-paste, and lay it all round the rim, and over the dish. Then pour in the pudding, and send it to the oven.

*Lemon Pudding.*

TAKE three lemons, cut the rinds off very thin, and boil them in three quarts of water till they are tender. Then pound them very fine in a mortar, and have ready a quarter of a pound of Naples biscuits boiled up in a quart of milk or cream. Mix them and the lemon rind with it, and beat up twelve yolks and six whites of eggs very fine. Melt a quarter of a pound of fresh butter, and put in half a pound of sugar, and a little orange flower water. Mix all well together, put it over the fire, keep it stirring till it is thick, and then squeeze in the juice of half a lemon. Put puff-paste round your dish, then pour in your pudding, cut some candied sweet-meats and strew over it, and bake it three quarters of an hour. Or you may make it in this manner:

Blanch and beat eight ounces of Jordan almonds with orange flower water, and add to them half a pound of cold butter, the yolks of ten eggs, the juice of a large lemon, and half the rind grated fine. Work them in a marble mortar till they look white and light, then put the puff-paste on your dish, pour in your pudding, and bake it half an hour.

*Almond Pudding.*

TAKE a little more than three ounces of the crumb of white bread sliced, or grated, and steep it in a pint and  
1 a half



a half of cream. Then beat half a pint of blanched almonds very fine, till they are like a paste, with a little orange flower water. Beat up the yolks of eight eggs, and the whites of four. Mix all well together, put in a quarter of a pound of white sugar, and stir in about a quarter of a pound of melted butter. Put it over the fire, and keep stirring it till it is thick. Lay a sheet of puff-paste at the bottom of your dish, and pour in the ingredients. Half an hour will bake it.

*Rice Puddings.*

**BOIL** four ounces of ground rice till it is soft, then beat up the yolks of four eggs, and put to them a pint of cream, four ounces of sugar, and a quarter of a pound of butter. Mix them well together, and either boil or bake it. Or you may make it thus :

Take a quarter of a pound of rice, put it into a saucepan, with a quart of new milk, a stick of cinnamon, and stir it often to prevent its sticking to the saucepan.—When boiled till thick, put it into a pan, stir in a quarter of a pound of fresh butter, and sweeten it to your palate. Grate in half a nutmeg, add three or four spoonsful of rose-water, and stir all well together. When it is cold, beat up eight eggs with half the whites, mix them well in, pour the whole in a buttered dish, and send it to the oven.

If you would make a cheap boiled rice pudding, proceed thus : Take a quarter of a pound of rice, and half a pound of raisins, and tie them in a cloth ; but give the rice a good deal of room to swell. Boil it two hours, and when it is enough, turn it into your dish, and pour melted butter and sugar over it, with a little nutmeg. Or you may make it thus : Tie a quarter of a pound of rice in a cloth, but give it room for swelling. Boil it an hour, then take it up, untie it, and with a spoon stir in a quarter of a pound of butter. Grate some nutmeg, and sweeten it to your taste. Then tie it up close, and boil it another hour. Then take it up, turn it into your dish, and pour over it melted butter.



*Millet Pudding.*

WASH and pick clean half a pound of millet-seed, put it into half a pound of sugar, a whole nutmeg grated, and three quarts of milk, and break in half a pound of fresh butter. Butter your dish, pour it in, and send it to the oven.

*Oat Pudding.*

TAKE a pound of oats with the husks off, and lay them in new milk, eight ounces of raisins of the sun stoned, the same quantity of currants well picked and washed, a pound of suet shred fine, and six new laid eggs well beat up. Season with nutmeg, beaten ginger, and salt, and mix them all well together.

*Transparent Pudding.*

BEAT up eight eggs well in a pan, and put to them half a pound of butter, and the same quantity of loaf sugar beat fine, with a little grated nutmeg. Set it on the fire, and keep stirring it till it is the thickness of buttered eggs. Then put it into a basin to cool, roll a rich puff-paste very thin, lay it round the edge of your dish, and pour in the ingredients. Put it into a moderate heated oven, and about half an hour will do it.

*French Barley Pudding.*

BEAT up the yolks of six eggs, and the whites of three, and put them into a quart of cream. Sweeten it to your palate, and put in a little orange flower water, or rose water, and a pound of melted butter. Then put in six handfuls of French barley, having first boiled it tender in milk. Then butter a dish, pour it in, and send it to the oven.

*Potatoe Pudding.*

BOIL two pounds of white potatoes till they are soft, peel and beat them in a mortar, and rub them through a sieve till they are quite fine. Then mix in half a pound of fresh butter melted, beat up the yolks of eight eggs, and the whites of three. Add half a pound of white sugar finely pounded, half a pint of sack, and stir them well together. Grate in half a large nutmeg, and stir  
in



in half a pint of cream. Make a puff paste, lay it all over the dish, and round the edges; pour in your pudding, and bake it till it is of a fine light brown.

*Lady Sunderland's Pudding.*

BEAT up the yolks of eight eggs with the whites of three, add to them five spoonsful of flour, with half a nutmeg, and put them into a pint of cream. Butter the insides of some small basons, fill them half full, and bake them an hour. When done, turn them out of the basons, and pour over them melted butter mixed with wine and sugar.

*Citron Pudding.*

TAKE a spoonful of fine flour, two ounces of sugar, a little nutmeg, and half a pint of cream. Mix them well together, with the yolks of three eggs. Put it into tea-cups, and divide among them two ounces of citron cut very thin. Bake them in a pretty quick oven, and turn them out upon a china dish.

*Chestnut Pudding.*

BOIL a dozen and a half of chestnuts in a saucepan of water for a quarter of an hour. Then blanch and peel them, and beat them in a marble mortar, with a little orange flower or rose water and sack, till they come to a fine thin paste. Then beat up twelve eggs with half the whites, and mix them well. Grate half a nutmeg, a little salt, and mix them with three pints of cream, and half a pound of melted butter. Sweeten it to your palate, and mix all together. Put it over the fire, and keep stirring it till it is thick. Lay a puff paste all over the dish, pour in the mixture and send it to the oven. When you cannot get cream, take three pints of milk, beat up the yolks of four eggs, and stir into the milk. Set it over the fire, stirring it all the time till it is scalding hot, and then mix it instead of cream.

*Quince Pudding.*

SCALD your quinces till they are very tender, then pare them thin, and scrape off all the soft part. Strew sugar on them till they are very sweet, and put to them a  
little



little ginger and a little cinnamon. To a pint of cream put three or four yolks of eggs, and stir your quinces in it till it is of a good thickness. Butter your dish, pour it in, and bake it.—In the same manner you may treat apricots, or white-pear plumbs.

*Cowslip Pudding.*

CUT and pound small the flowers of a peck of cowslips, with half a pound of Naples biscuits grated, and three pints of cream. Boil them a little, then take them off the fire, and beat up sixteen eggs, with a little cream and rose-water. Sweeten to your palate. Mix it all well together, butter a dish, and pour it in. Bake it, and when it is enough, throw fine sugar over it, and serve it up.

*Cheese-curd Puddings.*

TURN a gallon of milk with rennet, and drain off all the curd from the whey. Put the curd into a mortar and beat it with half a pound of fresh butter, till the butter and the curd are well mixed. Beat the yolks of six eggs, and the whites of three, and strain them to the curd. Then grate two Naples biscuits, or a penny roll. Mix all these together, and sweeten to your palate. Butter your patty-pans, and fill them with the ingredients. Bake them in a moderately heated oven, and when they are done, turn them out into a dish.—Cut citron and candied orange-peel into little narrow bits, about an inch long, and blanched almonds cut in long slips. Stick them here and there in the tops of the puddings, according to your fancy. Pour melted butter, with a little sack in it, into the dish, and throw fine sugar all over them.

*Apple Pudding.*

PARE twelve large apples, and take out the cores. Put them into a saucepan, with four or five spoonsful of water, and boil them till they are soft and thick. Then beat them well, stir in a pound of loaf sugar, the juice of three lemons, and the peels of two cut thin and beat fine in a mortar, and the yolks of eight eggs. Mix all well together, and bake it in a slack oven. When done, strew over it a little fine sugar.



*Newmarket Pudding.*

SLICE and butter a French roll: put it into your mould: between every layer put some dried cherries. Take half a pint of cream, and a pint of milk, eight eggs, six ounces of fine sugar, a glass of brandy, some nutmeg, and lemon-peel. Let your dish or mould be nicely buttered; and when done you may turn it out into the dish you serve it in.

A Muffin pudding may be made in the same way.

*A Grateful Pudding.*

TO a pound of flour add a pound of white bread grated. Take eight eggs, but only half the whites; beat them up, and mix with them a pint of new milk. Then stir in the bread and flour, a pound of raisins stoned, a pound of currants, half a pound of sugar, and a little beaten ginger. Mix all well together, pour it into your dish, and send it to the oven. If you can get cream instead of milk it will be a material improvement.

*Carrot Pudding.*

SCRAPE a raw carrot very clean, and grate it. Take half a pound of grated carrot and a pound of grated bread; beat up eight eggs, leave out half the whites, and mix the eggs with half a pint of cream. Then stir in the bread and carrot, half a pound of fresh butter melted, half a pint of sack, three spoonsful of orange-flower water, and a nutmeg grated. Sweeten to your palate. Mix all well together, and if it be not thin enough, stir in a little new milk or cream. Let it be of a moderate thickness, lay a puff-paste all over the dish, and pour in the ingredients. It will take an hour baking.

*Yorkshire Pudding.*

TAKE four large spoonsful of flour, and beat it up well with four eggs and a little salt. Then put to them three pints of milk, and mix them well together. Butter a dripping-pan, and set it under beef, mutton, or a loin of veal. When the meat is about half roasted, put in your pudding, and let the fat drip on it. When it is brown at top, cut it into square pieces and turn it over; and when the under side is browned also, send it to table on a dish.



## CHAP. XV.

## PIES.

**T**HERE are several things necessary to be particularly observed by the cook, in order that her labours and ingenuity under this head may be brought to their proper degree of perfection. One very material consideration must be, that the heat of the oven is duly proportioned to the nature of the article to be baked. Light paste requires a moderate oven; if it is too quick, the crust cannot rise, and will therefore be burned; and if too slow, it will be soddened, and want that delicate light brown it ought to have. Raised pies must have a quick oven, and be well closed up, or they will sink in their sides, and lose their proper shape. Tarts that are iced, should be baked in a slow oven, or the icing will become brown before the paste is properly baked.

Having made these general observations respecting the baking of pies, we shall now direct the cook how to make the different kinds of paste, as they must be proportioned in the qualities according to the respective articles for which they are to be used.

*Puff Paste* must be made thus: Take a quarter of a peck of flour, and rub it into a pound of butter very fine. Make it up into a light paste, with cold water, just stiff enough to work it up. Then roll it out about as thick as a crown piece; put a layer of butter all over, then sprinkle on a little flour, double it up, and roll it out again. Double and roll it, with layers of butter three times, and it will be properly fit for use.

*Short Crust.* Put six ounces of butter to eight of flour and work them well together; then mix it up with as little water as possible, so as to have it a stiffish paste; then roll it out thin for use.

*A good Paste for large Pies.* Take a peck of flour, and put to it three eggs; then put in half a pound of suet, and a pound and a half of butter and suet, and as much of the liquor as will make it a good light crust.—Work it up well, and roll it out.



*A standing Crust for great Pies.* Take a peck of flour and six pounds of butter boiled in a gallon of water : skim it off into the flour, and as little of the liquor as you can. Work it up well into a paste, and then pull it into pieces till it is cold. Then make it up into what form you please.

*Paste for Tarts.* Put an ounce of loaf sugar beat and sifted to one pound of fine flour. Make it into a stiff paste, with a gill of boiling cream, and three ounces of butter. Work it well and roll it very thin.

*Paste for Custards.* To half a pound of flour put six ounces of butter, the yolks of two eggs, and three spoonsful of cream. Mix them together, and let them stand a quarter of an hour ; then work it up and down, and roll it out very thin.

## S E C T. I.

## M E A T P I E S.

*Beef Steak Pie.*

TAKE some rump steaks, and beat them with a rolling-pin, then season them with pepper and salt to your palate. Make a good crust, lay in your steaks, and then pour in as much water as will, fill the dish. Put on the crust, send it to the oven half and let it be well baked.

*Mutton Pie.*

TAKE off the skin and outside fat of a loin of mutton, cut it into steaks, and season them well with pepper and salt. Set them into your dish, and pour in as much water as will cover them. Then put on your crust, and let it be well baked.

*A Mutton Pic a-la-Perigord.*

TAKE a loin of mutton, cut it into chops, leaving the bone that marks the chop ; cover your dish with paste, and put the chops on it : season them with salt and mixed spices : put truffles between them.—Cover them with slices of bacon, and spread over the whole butter the thickness of half a crown. Complete your



your pies with a short crust, and when baked add a good cullis mixed with a glass of white wine. It will take two hours to bake in a moderate oven.

A Veal Pie, made of the brisket part of the breast, may be done in the same manner, letting the veal first be stewed.

*Veal Pie.*

CUT a breast of veal into pieces, season them with pepper and salt, and lay them in your dish. Boil six or eight eggs hard, take the yolks only, and put them into different places in the pie, then pour in as much water as will nearly fill the dish, put on the lid and bake it well. A lamb pie must be done in the same manner.

*A rich Veal Pie.*

CUT a loin of veal into steaks, and season them with salt, pepper, nutmeg and beaten mace. Lay the meat in your dish, with sweetbreads seasoned, and the yolks of six hard eggs, a pint of oysters, and half a pint of good gravy. Lay a good puff-paste round your dish, half an inch thick, and cover it with a lid of the same substance. Bake it an hour and a quarter in a quick oven. When it comes home, take off the lid, cut it into eight or ten pieces, and stick them round the inside of the rim of the dish. Cover the meat with slices of lemon, and send the pie hot to table.

*Lamb or Veal Pies in high Taste.*

CUT your lamb or veal into small pieces, and season with pepper, salt, cloves, mace, and nutmegs beat fine. Make a good puff-paste crust, lay it in your dish, then put in your meat, and strew on it some stoned raisins and currants clean washed, and some sugar. Then lay on some forcemeat balls made sweet, and, if in the summer, some artichoke bottoms boiled; but, if winter, scalded grapes. Add to these some Spanish potatoes boiled, and cut into pieces, some candied citron, candied orange, lemon-peel, and three or four blades of mace. Put butter on the top, close up your pie, and bake it. Have ready against it is done the following composition: mix the yolks of three eggs with a pint of wine, and stir them well together



ther over the fire one way, till it is thick. Then take it off, put in sugar enough to sweeten it, and squeeze in the juice of a lemon. Raise the lid of your pie, put this hot into it, close it up again, and send it to table.

*Venison Pasty.*

TAKE a neck and breast of venison, bone them, and season them well with pepper and salt, put them into a deep pan, with the best part of a neck of mutton sliced and laid over them; pour in a glass of red wine, put a coarse paste over it, and bake it two hours in an oven; then lay the venison in a dish, pour the gravy over it, and put one pound of butter over it; make a good puff-paste, and lay it near half an inch thick round the edge of the dish; roll out the lid, which must be a little thicker than the paste on the edge of the dish, and lay it on; then roll out another lid pretty thin, and cut in flowers, leaves, or whatever form you please, and lay it on the lid. If you do not want it, it will keep in the pot that it was baked in eight or ten days; but let the crust be kept on that the air may not get to it. A breast and shoulder of venison is the most proper for pasty.

*Olive Pie.*

CUT some thin slices from a fillet of veal, rub them over with the yolks of eggs, and strew on them a few crumbs of bread; shred a little lemon-peel very fine, and put it on them, with a little grated nutmeg, pepper, and salt; roll them up very tight, and lay them in a pewter dish; pour over them half a pint of good gravy, put half a pound of butter over it, make a light paste, and lay it round the dish. Roll the lid half an inch thick, and lay it on.

*Calf's Head Pie.*

BOIL the head till it is tender, and then carefully take off the flesh as whole as you can. Then take out the eyes, and slice the tongue. Make a good puff-paste crust, cover the dish, and lay in your meat. Throw the tongue over it, and lay the eyes, cut in two, at each corner. Season it with a little pepper and salt, pour in  
half



half a pint of the liquor it was boiled in, lay on it a thin top crust, and bake it an hour in a quick oven. In the mean time boil the bones of the head in two quarts of liquor; with two or three blades of mace, half a quarter of an ounce of whole pepper, a large onion, and a bundle of sweet-herbs. Let it boil till it is reduced to about a pint, then strain it off, and add two spoonsful of catchup, three of red wine, a small piece of butter rolled in flour, and half an ounce of truffles and morels. Season it to your palate, and boil it. Roll half the brains with some sage, then beat them up, and add to them twelve leaves of sage chopped very fine. Then stir all together, and give it a boil. Take the other part of the brains, and beat them with some of the sage chopped fine, a little lemon-peel minced, and half a small nutmeg grated. Beat up with an egg, and fry it in little cakes of fine light brown. Boil six eggs hard, of which take only the yolks, and when your pie comes home, take off the lid, lay the eggs and cakes over it, and pour in all the sauce. Send it hot to table with the lid.

*Calf's Feet Pie.*

BOIL your calf's feet in three quarts of water, with three or four blades of mace, and let them boil gently till it is reduced to about a pint and a half. Then take out the feet, strain the liquor and make a good crust.—Cover your dish, then take the flesh from the bones, and put half into it. Strew over it half a pound of currants clean washed and picked, and half a pound of raisins stoned. Then lay on the rest of your meats, skim the liquor they were boiled in, sweeten it to your taste, and put in half a pint of white wine. Then pour all into the dish, put on your lid and bake it an hour and a half.

*Sweetbread Pie.*

LAY a puff-paste half an inch thick at the bottom of a deep dish, and put a forced-meat round the sides. Cut some sweetbreads in pieces, three or four, according to the size the pie is intended to be made; lay them in first, then some artichoke bottoms, cut into four pieces each, then some cock's combs, a few truffles and morels, some  
asparagus



asparagus tops, and fresh mushrooms, yolks of eggs boiled hard, and force-meat balls; season with pepper and salt. Almost fill the pie with water, cover it, and bake it two hours. When it comes from the oven, pour in some rich veal gravy, thickened with a very little cream and flour.

*Cheshire Pork Pie.*

TAKE the shin and loin of pork, and cut it into steaks. Season them with pepper, salt, and nutmeg, and make a good crust. Put into your dish a layer of pork, then a layer of pippins pared and cored, and sugar sufficient to sweeten it. Then place another layer of pork, and put in half a pint of white wine. Lay some butter on the top, close your pie, and send it to the oven; if your pie is large, you must put in a pint of white wine.

*Devonshire Squab Pie.*

COVER your dish with a good crust, and put at the bottom of it a layer of sliced pippins, and then a layer of mutton steaks, cut from the loin, well seasoned with pepper and salt. Then put another layer of pippins, peel some onions, slice them thin, and put a layer of them over the pippins. Then put a layer of mutton, and then pippins and onions. Pour in a pint of water, close up the pie, and send it to the oven.

SECT. II.

PIES MADE OF POULTRY, &c.

*A plain Goose Pie.*

QUARTER your goose, season it well with pepper and salt, and lay it in a raised crust. Cut half a pound of butter into pieces, and put it in different places on the top; then lay on the lid, and send it to an oven moderately heated.

Another method of making a goose pie, with material improvements, is thus: Take a goose and a fowl, bone them, and season them well; put a force-meat into the fowl, and then put the fowl into the goose. Lay these  
in



in a raised crust, and fill the corners with a little force-meat. Put half a pound of butter on the top cut into pieces, cover it, send it to the oven, and let it be well baked.—This pie may be eaten either hot or cold, and makes a pretty side-dish for supper.

*Giblet Pie.*

CLEAN two pair of giblets well, and put all but the livers into a saucepan, with two quarts of water, twenty corns of whole pepper, three blades of mace, a bundle of sweet-herbs, and a large onion. Cover them close, and let them stew very gently till they are tender. Have a good crust ready, cover your dish, lay at the bottom a fine rump steak seasoned with pepper and salt, put in your giblets, with the livers, and strain the liquor they were stewed in; then season it with salt, and pour it into your pie. Put on the lid and bake it an hour and a half.

*Duck Pie.*

SCALD two ducks and make them very clean; then cut off the feet, the pinions, necks and heads; take out the gizzards livers and hearts, pick all clean, and scald them. Pick out the fat of the inside, lay a good puff-paste crust all over the dish, season the ducks, both inside and out, with pepper and salt, and lay them in the dish with the giblets at each end properly seasoned. Put in as much water as will nearly fill the pie, lay on the crust, and let it be well baked.

*Pigeon Pie.*

PICK and clean your pigeons very nicely, and then season them with pepper and salt; or put some good force-meat, or butter, pepper and salt, into each of their bellies. Then cover your dish with a puff-paste crust, lay in your pigeons, and put between them the necks, gizzards, livers, pinions, and hearts, with the yolk of a hard egg, and a beef steak in the middle. Put as much water as will nearly fill the dish, lay on the top crust, and bake it well.

*Chicken Pie.*

SEASON your chickens with pepper, salt, and mace. Put a piece of butter into each of them, and lay them in



the dish with their breasts upwards. Lay a thin slice of bacon over them, which will give them an agreeable flavour. Then put in a pint of strong gravy, and make a good puff-paste. Put on the lid, and bake it in a moderately heated oven.

*Another Method of making a Chicken Pie.*

COVER the bottom of the dish with a puff-paste, and upon that, round the side, lay a thin layer of force-meat. Cut two small chickens into pieces, season them high with pepper and salt; put some of the pieces into the dish, then a sweetbread or two, cut into pieces, and well seasoned, a few truffles and morels, some artichoke bottoms cut each into four pieces, yolks of eggs boiled hard, chopped a little, and strewed over the top; put in a little water, and cover the pie. When it comes from the oven, pour in a rich gravy, thickened with a little flour and butter. To make the pie still richer, you may add fresh mushrooms, asparagus tops, and cocks-combs.

*Partridge Pie.*

TAKE two brace of partridges, and truss them in the same manner as you do a fowl for boiling. Put some shallots into a marble mortar, with some parsley cut small, the livers of the partridges, and twice the quantity of bacon. Beat these well together, and season them with pepper, salt, and a blade or two of mace. When these are all pounded to a paste, add to them some fresh mushrooms. Raise the crust for the pie, and cover the bottom of it with the seasoning; then lay in the partridges, but no stuffing in them; put the remainder of the seasoning about the sides, and between the partridges. Mix together some pepper and salt, a little mace, some shallots shred fine, fresh mushrooms, and a little bacon, beat fine in a mortar. Strew this over the partridges, and lay on some thin slices of bacon. Then put on the lid, and send it to the oven, and two hours will bake it. When it is done, remove the lid, take out the slices of bacon, and scum off the fat. Put in a pint of rich veal gravy, squeeze in the juice of an orange, and send it hot to table.

*Hare*



*Hare Pie.*

CUT your hare into pieces, and season it well with pepper, salt, nutmeg, and mace; then put it into a jug with half a pound of butter, close it up, set it in a copper of boiling water, and make a rich forcemeat with a quarter of a pound of scraped bacon, two onions, a glass of red wine, the crumb of a two-penny loaf, a little winter savory, the liver cut small, and a little nutmeg. Season it high with pepper and salt, mix it well up with the yolks of three eggs, raise the pie, and lay the forcemeat in the bottom of the dish. Then put in the hare, with the gravy that came out of it; lay on the lid, and send it to the oven. An hour and a half will bake it.

*Rabbit Pie.*

CUT a couple of young rabbits into quarters; then take a quarter of a pound of bacon, and bruise it to pieces in a marble mortar, with the livers, some pepper, salt, a little mace, some parsley cut small, some chives, and a few leaves of sweet basil. When these are all beaten fine, make the paste, and cover the bottom of the pie with the seasoning. Then put in the rabbits, pound some more bacon in a mortar, and with it some fresh butter. Cover the rabbits with this, and lay over it some thin slices of bacon; put on the lid, and send it to the oven. It will take two hours baking. When it is done, remove the lid, take out the bacon, and skim off the fat. If there is not gravy enough in the pie, pour in some rich mutton or veal gravy boiling hot.

*Another Method of making a Rabbit Pie, and which is particularly done in the County of Salop.*

CUT two rabbits into pieces, with two pounds of fat pork cut small, and season both with pepper and salt to your taste. Then make a good puff-paste crust, cover your dish with it, and lay in your rabbits. Mix the pork with them; but take the livers of the rabbits, par-boil them, and beat them in a mortar, with the same quantity of fat bacon, and a little sweet-herbs, and some oysters. Season with pepper, salt, and nutmeg, mix it up with the yolk of an egg, and make it into little balls.



Scatter them about your pie, with some artichoke bottoms cut in dices, and some cocks-combs, if you have them. Grate a small nutmeg over the meat, then pour in half a pint of red wine, and half a pint of water. Close your pie, and bake it an hour and a half in a quick but not too fierce an oven.

*Fine Patties.*

TAKE any quantity of either turkey, house-lamb, or chicken, and slice it with an equal quantity of the fat of lamb, loin of veal, or the inside of a sirloin of beef, and a little parsley, thyme, and lemon-peel shred. Put all into a marble mortar, pound it very fine, and season it with salt and white pepper. Make a fine puff-paste, roll it out into thin square sheets, and put the meat in the middle. Cover the patties, close them all round, cut the paste even, wash them over with the yolk of an egg, and bake them twenty minutes in a quick oven. Have ready a little white gravy, seasoned with pepper, salt, and a little shalot, thickened up with cream or butter. When the patties come out of the oven, make a hole in the top, and pour in some gravy; but take care not to put in too much, lest it should run out at the sides, and spoil the appearance.

*To make any Sort of Timbale.*

MAKE your paste thus: take a pound of flour, mix it well with a little water, a quarter of a pound of fresh butter or hog's lard, the yolks of two eggs, and a little salt; knead this paste well, that it may be firm; take a part and roll it to the sides of your stew-pan, put it in the bottom and round the sides, that it may take the form of the stew-pan; then put in any meat or fish you may think fit. You must butter your stew-pan well, to make it turn out. Cover it with what paste remains, and send it to the oven; or bury the stew-pan in hot embers, and cover it with a lid that will admit fire on the top. When turned out of the stew-pan, cut a hole in the top; and put in a rich gravy; replace the bit of crust, and serve it up.



## S E C T. III.

## FRUIT PIES, &amp;c.

*Apple Pie.*

MAKE a good puff-paste crust, and put it round the edge of your dish. Pare and quarter your apples, and take out the cores. Then lay a thick row of apples, and put in half the sugar you intend to use for your pie.—Mince a little lemon-peel fine, spread it over the sugar and apples, squeeze in a little juice of a lemon; then scatter a few cloves over it, and lay on the rest of your apples and sugar, with another small squeeze of the juice of a lemon. Boil the parings of the apples and cores in some water, with a blade of mace, till the flavour is extracted; strain it, put in a little sugar, and boil it till it is reduced to a small quantity; then pour it into your pie, put on your crust, and send it to the oven. You may add to the apples a little quince or marmalade, which will greatly enrich the flavour. When the pie comes from the oven, beat up the yolks of two eggs, with half a pint of cream, and a little nutmeg and sugar. Put it over a slow fire, and keep stirring it till it is near boiling; then take off the lid of the pie, and pour it in. Cut the crust into small three corner pieces, and stick them about the pie.—A pear pie must be done in the same manner, only the quince or marmalade must be omitted.

*Apple Tart.*

SCALD eight or ten large codlins, let them stand till they are cold, and then take off the skins. Beat the pulp as fine as possible with a spoon: then mix the yolks of six eggs, and the whites of four. Beat all together very fine, put in some grated nutmeg, and sweeten it to your taste. Melt some good fresh butter, and beat it till it is of the consistence of fine thick cream. Then make a puff-paste, and cover a tin patty-pan with it; pour in the ingredients, but do not cover it with the paste. When you have baked it a quarter of an hour,  
flip



flip it out of the patty-pan on a dish, and strew over it some sugar finely beaten and sifted.

*Cherry Pie.*

HAVING made a good crust, lay a little of it round the sides of your dish, and strew sugar at the bottom. Then lay in your fruit, and some sugar at the top. Put on your lid, and bake it in a slack oven. If you mix some currants with the cherries, it will be a considerable addition.—A plumb or gooseberry pie may be made in the same manner.

*Mince Pies.*

SHRED three pounds of sugar very fine, and chop it as small as possible; take two pounds of raisins stoned and chopped very fine, the same quantity of currants, nicely picked, washed, rubbed, and dried at the fire. Pare half a hundred fine pippins, core them, and chop them small, take half a pound of fine sugar, and pound it fine, a quarter of an ounce of mace, a quarter of an ounce of cloves, and two large nutmegs, all beat fine; put them all into a large pan, and mix them well together with half a pint of brandy, and half a pint of sack, put it down close in a stone pot, and it will keep good three or four months. When you make your pies, take a little dish, somewhat larger than a soup-plate, lay a very thin crust all over it; lay a thin layer of meat, and then a layer of citron, cut very thin, then a layer of mince-meat, and a layer of orange-peel cut thin; over that a little meat, squeeze half the juice of a fine Seville orange or lemon, lay on your crust, and bake it nicely. These pies eat very fine cold. If you make them in little patties, mix your meat and sweetmeats accordingly. If you choose meat in your pies, parboil a neat's tongue, peel it, and chop the meat as fine as possible, and mix with the rest; or two pounds of the inside of a sirloin of beef boiled. But when you use meat, the quantity of fruit must be doubled.

*Another Method of making Mince Pies.*

TAKE a neat's tongue, and boil it two hours, then skin it, and chop it exceeding small. Chop very small  
 4 three



three pounds of beef suet, three pounds of good baking apples, four pounds of currants clean washed, picked, and well dried before the fire, a pound of jar raisins stoned and chopped small, and a pound of powder sugar. Mix them all together, with half an ounce of mace, as much nutmeg, a quarter of an ounce of cloves, a quarter of an ounce of cinnamon, and a pint of French brandy. Make a rich puff paste, and as you fill up the pie, put in a little candied citron and orange, cut in little pieces. What mince meat you have to spare, put close down in a pot, and cover it up; but never put any citron or orange to it till you use it.

*To make Mincemeat.*

TAKE a pound of beef, a pound of apples, two pounds of suet, two pounds of sugar, two pounds of currants, one pound of candied lemon or orange-peel, a quarter of a pound of citron, an ounce of fine spices, mixed together; half an ounce of salt, and six rinds of lemon shred fine. Let the whole of these ingredients be well mixed, adding brandy and wine sufficient to your palate.

*Orange and Lemon Tarts.*

TAKE six large oranges or lemons, rub them well with salt, and put them into water, with a handful of salt in it, for two days. Then change them every day with fresh water, without salt for a fortnight. Boil them till they are tender, and then cut them into half-quarters corner-ways as thin as possible. Take six pippins pared, cored, and quartered, and put them into a pint of water. Let them boil till they break, then put the liquor to your oranges or lemons, half the pulp of the pippins well broken, and a pound of sugar. Boil these together a quarter of an hour, then put it into a pot; and squeeze into it either the juice of an orange or lemon, according to which of the tarts you intend to make. Two spoonsful will be sufficient to give a proper flavour to your tart. Put fine puff-paste, and very thin, into your patty-pans, which must be small and shallow. Before you put your tarts into the oven, take  
a fea-



a feather or brush, and rub them over with melted butter, and then sift some double refined sugar over them, which will form a pretty icing, and make them have a pleasing effect on the eye.

*Tart de moi.*

PUT round your dish a puff-paste, and then a layer of biscuit; then a layer of butter and marrow, another of all sorts of sweetmeats, or as many as you have, and thus proceed till your dish is full. Then boil a quart of cream, thicken it with eggs, and put in a spoonful of orange flower water. Sweeten it with sugar to your taste, and pour it over the whole. Half an hour will bake it.

*Artichoke Pie.*

BOIL twelve artichokes, break off the leaves and chokes, and take the bottoms clear from the stalks.— Make a good puff-paste crust, and lay a quarter of a pound of fresh butter all over the bottom of your pie. Then lay a row of artichokes, strew a little pepper, salt, and beaten mace over them, then another row, strew the rest of your spice over them, and put in a quarter of a pound more butter cut in little bits. Take half an ounce of truffles and morels, and boil them in a quarter of a pint of water. Pour the water into the pie, cut the truffles and morels very small, and throw them all over the pie. Pour in a gill of white wine, cover your pie, and bake it. When the crust is done, the pie will be enough.

*Vermicelli Pie.*

SEASON four pigeons with a little pepper and salt. stuff them with a piece of butter, a few crumbs of bread, and a little parsley cut small; butter a deep earthen dish well, and then cover the bottom of it with two ounces of vermicelli. Make a puff-paste, roll it pretty thick, and lay it on the dish, then lay in the pigeons, the breasts downwards, put a thick lid on the pie, bake it in a moderate oven. When it is enough, take a dish proper for it to be sent to table in, and turn the pie on it. The vermicelli will be then on the top, and have a pleasing effect.

SECT.



## SECT. IV.

## FISH PIES.

*Eel Pie.*

WHEN you have skinned, gutted, and washed your eels very clean, cut them into pieces about an inch and a half long. Season them with pepper, salt, and a little dried sage rubbed small. Put them into your dish, with as much water as will just cover them. Make a good puff-paste, lay on the lid, and send your pie to the oven, which must be quick, but not so as to burn the crust.

*Turbot Pie.*

FIRST parboil your turbot, and then season it with a little pepper, salt, cloves, nutmeg, and sweet-herbs cut fine. When you have made your paste, lay the turbot in your dish, with some yolks of eggs, and a whole onion, which must be taken out when the pie is baked. Lay a good deal of fresh butter at the top, put on the lid, and send it to the oven.

*Soal Pie.*

COVER your dish with a good crust; then boil two pounds of eels till they are tender, pick the flesh from the bones, and put the bones into the liquor in which the eels were boiled, with a blade of mace and a little salt. Boil them till there is only a quarter of a pint of liquor left, and then strain it. Cut the flesh off the eels very fine, and mix with it a little lemon-peel chopped small, salt, pepper, and nutmeg, a few crumbs of bread grated, some parsley cut fine, an anchovy, and a quarter of a pound of butter. Lay this in the bottom of your dish. Cut the flesh from a pair of large soals, and take off the fins, lay it on the seasoning, then pour in the liquor the eels were boiled in, close up your pie, and send it to the table.

*Flounder Pie.*

GUT your flounders, wash them clean, and then dry them well in a cloth. Give them a gentle boil, and then

VII. \*

B b

cut



cut the flesh clean from the bones, lay a good crust over the dish, put a little fresh butter at the bottom, and on that the fish. Season with pepper and salt to your taste. Boil the bones in the water the fish was boiled in, with a small piece of horse-radish, a little parsley, a bit of lemon-peel, and a crust of bread. Boil it till there is just enough liquor for the pie, then strain it, and pour it over the fish. Put on the lid, and send it to a moderate heated oven.

*Carp Pie.*

SCRAPE off the scales, and then gut and wash a large carp clean. Take an eel, and boil it till it is almost tender; pick off all the meat, and mince it fine, with an equal quantity of crumbs of bread, a few sweet-herbs, lemon-peel cut fine, a little pepper and salt, and grated nutmeg; an anchovy, half a pint of oysters parboiled and chopped fine, and the yolks of three hard eggs cut small. Roll it up with a quarter of a pound of butter, and fill the belly of the carp. Make a good crust, cover the dish, and lay in your fish. Save the liquor you boiled your eel in, put into it the eel bones, and boil them with a little mace, whole pepper, an onion, some sweet-herbs, and an anchovy. Boil it till reduced to about half a pint, then strain it, and add to it about a quarter of a pint of white wine, and a piece of butter about the size of a hen's egg mixed in a very little flour. Boil it up, and pour it into your pie. Put on the lid, and bake it an hour in a quick oven.

*Tench Pie.*

PUT a layer of butter at the bottom of your dish, and grate in some nutmeg, with pepper, salt, and mace.—Then lay in your tench, cover them with some butter, and pour in some red wine with a little water. Then put on the lid, and when it comes from the oven, pour in melted butter mixed with some good rich gravy.

*Trout Pie.*

TAKE a brace of trout, and lard them with eels; raise the crust, and put a layer of fresh butter at the bottom. Then make a forcemeat of trout, mushrooms, truffles, morels, chives, and fresh butter. Season them  
with



with salt, pepper, and spice; mix these up with the yolks of two eggs; stuff the trout with it, lay them in the dish, cover them with butter, put on the lid, and send it to the oven. Have some good fish gravy ready, and when the pie is done, raise the crust, and pour it in.

*Salmon Pie.*

WHEN you have made a good crust, take a piece of fresh salmon, well cleansed, and season it with salt, mace, and nutmeg. Put a piece of butter at the bottom of your dish, and then lay in the salmon. Melt butter in proportion to the size of your pie, and then take a lobster, boil it, pick out all the flesh, chop it small, bruise the body, and mix it well with the butter. Pour it over your salmon, put on the lid, and let it be well baked.

*Herring Pie.*

HAVING scaled, gutted, and washed your herrings clean, cut off their heads, fins and tails. Make a good crust, cover your dish, and season your herrings with beaten mace, pepper, and salt. Put a little butter in the bottom of your dish, and then the herrings. Over these put some apples and onions sliced very thin. Put some butter on the top, then pour in a little water, lay on the lid, send it to the oven, and let it be well baked.

*Lobster Pie.*

BOIL two or three lobsters, take the meat out of the tails, and cut it into different pieces. Then take out all the spawn, and the meat of the claws; beat it well in a mortar, and season it with pepper, salt, two spoonfuls of vinegar, and a little anchovy liquor. Melt half a pound of fresh butter, and stir all together, with the crumbs of a penny roll rubbed through a fine cullender, and the yolks of ten eggs. Put a fine puff-paste over your dish, lay in the tails first, and the rest of the meat on them. Put on the lid, and bake it in a slow oven.



## CHAP. XVI.

*PANCAKES AND FRITTERS.*

**T**HE principal things to be observed, of a general nature, in dressing these articles is, that your pan be thoroughly clean, that you fry them in nice sweet lard, or fresh butter, of a light brown colour, and that the grease is thoroughly drained from them before you carry them to table.

*Pancakes.*

**BEAT** six or eight eggs well together, leaving out half the whites, and stir them into a quart of milk. Mix your flour first with a little of the milk, and then add the rest by degrees. Put in two spoonsful of beaten ginger, a glass of brandy, and a little salt, and stir all well together. Put a piece of butter into your stew-pan, and then pour in a ladleful of batter, which will make a pancake, moving the pan round, that the batter may spread all over it.—Shake the pan, and when you think one side is enough, turn it, and when both sides are done, lay it in a dish before the fire; and in like manner do the rest. Before you take them out of the pan, raise it a little, that they may drain, and be quite clear of grease. When you send them to table, strew a little sugar over them.

*Cream Pancakes.*

**MIX** the yolks of two eggs with half a pint of cream, two ounces of sugar, and a little beaten cinnamon, mace, and nutmeg. Rub your pan with lard, and fry them as thin as possible. Grate over them some fine sugar.

*Rice Pancakes.*

**TAKE** three spoonsful of flour and rice, and a quart of cream. Set it on a slow fire, and keep stirring it till it is as thick as pap. Pour into it half a pound of butter, and a nutmeg grated. Then pour it into an earthen pan, and when it is cold, stir in three or four spoonsful of flour, a little salt, and some sugar, and nine eggs well beaten.



beaten. Mix all well together, and fry them nicely.—When cream is not to be had, you must use new milk, but in that case you must add a spoonful more of the flour of rice.

*Pink-coloured Pancakes.*

BOIL a large beet-root till it is tender, and then beat it fine in a marble mortar. Add the yolks of four eggs, two spoonsful of flour, and three spoonsful of cream. Sweeten it to your taste, grate in half a nutmeg, and add a glass of brandy. Mix all well together, and fry your pancakes in butter. Garnish them with green sweetmeats, preserved apricots, or green sprigs of myrtle.—This makes a pretty corner-dish either for dinner or supper.

*Clary Pancakes.*

TAKE three eggs, three spoonsful of fine flour, and a little salt. Beat them well together, and mix them with a pint of milk. Put lard into your pan, and when it is hot, pour in your batter as thin as possible, then lay in some clary leaves washed and dried, and pour a little more batter thin over them. Fry them of a nice brown and serve them up hot.

*Plain Fritters.*

GRATE the crumb of a penny loaf, and put it into a pint of milk; mix it very smooth, and when cold, add the yolks of five eggs, three ounces of sifted sugar, and some grated nutmeg. Fry them in hog's lard, and when done, pour melted butter, wine, and sugar into the dish.

*Custard Fritters.*

BEAT up the yolks of eight eggs with one spoonful of flour, half a nutmeg, a little salt, and a glass of brandy, add a pint of cream, sweeten it, and bake it in a small dish. When cold cut it into quarters, and dip them in batter made of half a pint of cream, a quarter of a pint of milk, four eggs, a little flour, and a little ginger grated. Fry them in a good lard or dripping, and when done strew over them some grated sugar.

*Apple*



*Apple Fritters.*

TAKE some of the largest apples you can get, pare and core them, and then cut them into round slices.— Take half a pint of ale and two eggs, and beat in as much flour as will make it rather thicker than a common pudding, with nutmeg and sugar to your taste. Let it stand three or four minutes to rise. Dip your slices of apple into the batter, fry them crisp, and serve them up with sugar grated over them, and wine sauce in a boat.

*Water Fritters.*

TAKE five or six spoonfuls of flour, a little salt, a quart of water, eight eggs well beat up, a glass of brandy, and mix them all well together. The longer they are made before dressed, the better. Just before you do them, melt half a pound of butter, and beat it well in. Fry them in hog's lard.

*White Fritters.*

TAKE two ounces of rice, wash it clean in water, and dry it before the fire. Then beat it very fine in a mortar, and sift it through a lawn sieve. Put it into a saucepan, just wet it with milk, and when it is thoroughly moistened add to it another pint of milk. Set the whole over a stove, or very slow fire, and take care to keep it always moving. Put in a little ginger, and some candied lemon-peel grated. Keep it over the fire, till it is come almost to the thickness of a fine paste.— When it is quite cold spread it out with a rolling-pin, and cut it into little pieces, taking care they do not stick to each other. Flour your hands, roll up your fritters handsomely, and fry them. When done, strew on them some sugar, and pour over them a little orange flower water.

*Hasty Fritters.*

PUT some butter into a stew-pan, and let it heat.— Take half a pint of good ale, and stir into it by degrees a little flour. Put in a few currants, or chopped apples, beat them up quick, and drop a large spoonful at a time all over the pan. Take care they do not stick together ;

turn



turn them with an egg-slice, and when they are of a fine brown, lay them on a dish, strew some sugar over them, and serve them hot to table.

*Fritters Royal.*

PUT a quart of new milk into a saucepan, and when it begins to boil, pour in a pint of sack, or wine. Then take it off, let it stand five or six minutes, skim off the curd, and put it into a bason. Beat it up well with six eggs, and season it with nutmeg. Then beat it with a whisk, and add flour sufficient to give it the usual thickness of batter; put in some sugar, and fry them quick.

*Tansy Fritters.*

POUR a pint of boiling milk on the crumb of a penny loaf, let it stand an hour, and then put in as much juice of tansy to it as will give it a flavour. Add to it a little of the juice of spinach, in order to make it green. Put to it a spoonful of Ratafia water, or brandy, sweeten it to your taste, grate the rind of half a lemon, beat the yolks of four eggs, and mix them all together. Put them in a stew-pan, with a quarter of a pound of butter, stir it over a slow fire, till it is quite thick; take it off, and let it stand two or three hours; then drop a spoonful at a time into a pan of boiling lard; and when done, grate sugar over them, and serve wine sauce in a boat. Garnish the dish with slices of orange.

*Rice Fritters.*

BOIL a quarter of a pound of rice in milk till it is pretty thick; then mix it with a pint of cream, four eggs, some sugar, cinnamon and nutmeg, six ounces of currants washed and picked, a little salt, and as much flour as will make it a thick batter. Fry them in little cakes in boiling lard, and when done, send them up with white sugar and butter.

*Chicken Fritters.*

PUT on a stew-pan with some new milk, and as much flour of rice as will be necessary to make it of a tolerable thickness. Beat three or four eggs, the yolks



and whites together, and mix them well with the rice and milk. Add to them a pint of rich cream, set it over a stove, and stir it well. Put in some powdered sugar, some candied lemon-peel cut small, and some fresh-grated lemon-peel. Take all the white meat from a roasted chicken, pull it into small shreds, put it to the rest of the ingredients, and stir it all together. Then take it off, and it will be a very rich paste. Roll it out, cut it into small fritters, and fry them in boiling lard. Strew the bottom of the dish with sugar finely powdered. Put in the fritters, and shake some sugar over them.

*Bilboquet Fritters.*

BREAK five eggs into two handful of fine flour, and put milk enough to make it work well together. Then put in some salt, and work it again. When it is well made, put in a tea-spoonful of powder of cinnamon, the same quantity of lemon-peel grated, and half an ounce of candied citron cut very small. Put on a stew-pan, rub it over with butter, and put in the paste. Set it over a very slow fire, and let it be done gently, without sticking to the bottom or sides of the pan.—When it is in a manner baked, take it out, and lay it on a dish. Set on a stew-pan with a large quantity of lard; when it boils, cut the paste the size of a finger, and then cut it across at each end, which will rise and be hollow, and have a very good effect. Put them into the boiling lard; but great care must be taken in frying them, as they rise so much. When they are done, sift some sugar on a warm dish, lay on the fritters, and sift some more sugar over them.

*Orange Fritters.*

TAKE five or six sweet oranges, pare off the outside as thin as possible, and cut them in quarters, take out the seeds and boil the oranges with a little sugar; make a paste with some white wine, flour, a spoonful of fresh butter melted, and a little salt; mix it neither too thick nor too thin; it should rope in pouring from the spoon. Dip the quarters of your orange into this paste, and fry them in hog's lard till they are of a light brown.



brown. Serve them glazed with fine sugar and a salamander.

*Strawberry Fritters.*

MAKE a paste with some flour, a spoonful of brandy, a glass of white wine, and the whites of two eggs, beat it up stiff, with some lemon-peel shred fine; mix it well, not too thick or thin; dip some large strawberries into it, fry them, and glaze them with a salamander.

Any kind of fruit may be fried in the same manner; if not in season, preserved are better.

*Strawberry Fritters.*

MAKE a batter with flour, a spoonful of sweet oil, another of white wine, a little rasped lemon-peel, and the whites of two or three eggs; make it pretty soft, just fit to drop with a spoon. Mix some large strawberries with it, and drop them with a spoon into the hot fritters. When of a good colour take them out, and drain them on a sieve. When done, strew some sugar over them, or glaze them and send them to table.

*Raspberry Fritters.*

GRATE the crumb of a French roll, or two Naples biscuits, and put to it a pint of boiling cream. When cold, add to it the yolks of four eggs well beat up.—Mix all well together with some raspberry juice; drop them into a pan of boiling lard in very small quantities. When done stick them with blanched almonds sliced.

*Currant Fritters.*

TAKE half a pint of ale that is not bitter, and stir into it as much flour as will make it pretty thick with a few currants. Beat it up quick, have the lard boiling, and put a large spoonful at a time into the pan.

*German Fritters.*

TAKE some well tasted crisp apples, pare, quarter, and core them; take the core quite out, and cut them into round pieces. Put into a stew-pan a quarter of a pint of French brandy, a table spoonful of fine sugar



pounded, and a little cinnamon. Put the apples into this liquor, and set them over a gentle fire, stirring them often, but not to break them. Set on a stew-pan with some lard. When it boils drain the apples, dip them in some fine flour, and put them into the pan. Strew some sugar over the dish, and set it on the fire; lay in the fritters, strew a little sugar over them, and glaze them over with a red-hot salamander.

*Almond Fraise.*

STEEP a pound of Jordan almonds blanchèd in a pint of cream, ten yolks of eggs, and four whites.—Then take out the almonds, and pound them fine in a mortar; mix them again in the cream and eggs, and put in some sugar and grated white bread. Stir them all together, put some fresh butter into the pan, and as soon as it is hot, pour in the batter, stirring it in the pan till it is of a good thickness. When enough, turn it into a dish, and throw some sugar over it.

---

CHAP. XVII.

*TARTS AND PUFFS.*

WE have already given directions for making puff-paste for tarts, as also the making of Tarts as well as Pies, in the commencement of the fifteenth chapter. We have, therefore, here to treat only of those of a smaller and more delicate kind, concerning which the following general observations are necessary.

If you use tin patties to bake it, butter the bottoms, and then put on a very thin bit of crust, otherwise you will not be able to take them out; but if you bake them in glass or china, you need only use an upper crust.—Put some fine sugar at the bottom, then lay in your fruit, strew more sugar at top, cover them, and bake them in a slack oven. Currants and raspberries make an exceeding good tart, and require little baking.

Apples and pears intended for tarts must be managed thus:



thus: cut them into quarters, and take out the cores, then cut the quarters across, and put them into a saucepan, with as much water as will barely cover them, and let them simmer on a slow fire till the fruit is tender. Put a good piece of lemon peel into the water with the fruit, and then have your patties ready. Lay fine sugar at bottom, then your fruit, and a little sugar at top.— Pour over each tart one tea-spoonful of lemon-juice, and three of the liquor they were boiled in; then put on your lid, and bake them in a slack oven. Apricot tarts may be made in the same manner, only that you must not put in any lemon-juice.

Preserved fruit requires very little basting, and that which is very high preserved, should not be baked at all. In this case, the crust should be first baked upon a tin the size of the intended tart; cut it with a marking iron, and when cold, take it off, and lay it on the fruit.

## S E C T. I.

## DIFFERENT KINDS OF TARTS.

*Raspberry Tart.*

ROLL out some thin puff-paste, and lay it in a patty-pan; then put in some raspberries, and strew over them some very fine sugar. Put on the lid, and bake it.— Then cut it open, and put in half a pint of cream, the yolks of two or three eggs well beaten, and a little sugar. Give it another heat in the oven, and it will be fit for use.

*Green Almond Tarts.*

GATHER some almonds off the tree before they begin to shell, scrape off the down, and put them into a pan with some cold spring water. Then put them into a skillet with more spring water, set it on a slow fire, and let it remain till it just simmers. Change the water twice, and let them remain in the last till they begin to be tender. Then take them out, and dry them well in a cloth. Make a syrup with double refined sugar, put them into it, and let them simmer a short time. Do the same



the next day, put them into a stone jar, and cover them very close, for if the least air comes to them, they will turn black. The yellower they are before they are taken out of the water, the greener they will be after they are done. Put them into your crust, cover them with syrup, lay on the lid, and bake them in a moderate oven.

*Angelica Tarts.*

PARE and core some golden pippins, or nonpareils; then the stalks of Angelica, peel them, and cut them into small pieces; apples and angelica, of each an equal quantity. Boil the apples in just water enough to cover them, with lemon peel, and fine sugar. Do them very gently till they become a thin syrup, and then strain it off. Put it on the fire with the angelica in it, and let it boil ten minutes. Make a puff-paste, lay it at the bottom of the tin, and then a layer of apples, and a layer of angelica, till it is full. Pour in some syrup, put on the lid, and send it to a very moderate oven.

*Rhubarb Tarts.*

TAKE the stalks of rhubarb that grow in a garden, peel them, and cut them into small pieces. Then do it in every respect the same a gooseberry tart.

*Spinach Tarts.*

SCALD some spinach in boiling water, and then drain it quite dry. Chop it, and stew it in some butter and cream, with a very little salt, some sugar, some bits of citron, and very little orange flower water. Put it into very fine puff-paste, and let it be baked in a moderate oven.

*Petit Patties.*

MAKE a short crust, and roll it thick, take a piece of veal, and an equal quantity of bacon and beef suet. Shred them all very fine, season them with pepper and salt, and a little sweet-herbs. Put them into a stew-pan, and keep turning them about, with a few mushrooms chopped small, for eight or ten minutes. Then fill your patties, and cover them with crust. Colour them with the yolk of an egg, and bake them.—These make a  
very



very pretty garnish, and give a handsome appearance to a large dish.

*Orange Tarts.*

GRATE a little of the outside rind of a Seville orange; squeeze the juice of it into a dish, throw the peels into water, and change it often for four days.—Then set a saucepan of water on the fire, and when it boils put in the oranges; but mind to change the water twice to take out the bitterness. When they are tender, wipe them well, and beat them in a mortar till they are fine. Then take their weight in double-refined sugar, boil it into a syrup, and scum it very clean. Put in the pulp, and boil altogether till it is clear. Let it stand till cold, then put it into the tarts, and squeeze in the juice. Bake them in a quick oven.

*Chocolate Tarts.*

RASP a quarter of a pound of chocolate, and a stick of cinnamon, and add to them some fresh lemon-peel grated, a little salt, and some sugar. Then take two spoonsful of fine flour, and the yolks of six eggs well beaten and mixed with some milk. Put all these into a stew-pan, and let them be a little time over the fire.—Then take it off, put in a little lemon-peel cut small, and let it stand till it is cold. Beat up enough of the whites of eggs to cover it, and put it into puff-paste. When it is baked, sift some sugar over it, and glaze it with a salamander.

S E C T. II.

P U F F S, &c.

*Sugar Puffs.*

BEAT up the whites of ten eggs till they rise to a high froth, and then put them into a marble mortar, with as much double refined sugar as will make it thick. Then rub it well round the mortar, put in a few caraway seeds, and take a sheet of wafers, and lay it on as broad as a six-pence, and as high as you can. Put them



them into a moderately heated oven for about a quarter of an hour, and they will have a very white and delicate appearance.

*Lemon Puffs.*

TAKE a pound of double-refined sugar, bruise it, and sift it through a fine sieve. Put it into a bowl, with the juice of two lemons, and mix them together. Then beat the white of an egg to a very high froth, put it into your bowl, beat it half an hour, and then put in three eggs, with two rinds of lemons grated. Mix it well up, and throw sugar on your papers, drop on the puffs in small drops, and bake them in a moderately heated oven.

*Almond Puffs.*

TAKE two ounces of sweet almonds, blanch them, and beat them very fine with orange-flower water. Beat up the whites of three eggs to a very high froth, and then strew in a little sifted sugar. Mix your almonds with the sugar and eggs, and then add more sugar till it is as thick as paste. Lay it in cakes and bake them in a slack oven on paper.

*Chocolate Puffs.*

BEAT and sift half a pound of double refined sugar, scrape into it an ounce of chocolate very fine, and mix them together. Beat up the white of an egg to a very high froth, and strew into it your sugar and chocolate. Keep beating it till it is as thick as paste, then sugar your paper, drop them on about the size of a fix-pence, and bake them in a very slow oven.

*Curd Puffs.*

PUT a little rennet into two quarts of milk, and when it is broken, put it into a coarse cloth to drain. Then rub the curd through a hair sieve, and put to it four ounces of butter, ten ounces of bread, half a nutmeg, a lemon-peel grated, and a spoonful of wine.—Sweeten with sugar to your taste, rub your cups with butter, and put them into the oven for about half an hour.

*Wafers,*



*Wafers.*

TAKE a spoonful of orange-flower water, two spoonful of flour, two of sugar, and the same of milk. Beat them well together for half an hour; then make your wafer tongs hot, and pour a little of your batter in to cover your irons. Bake them on a stove fire, and as they are baking, roll them round a stick like a spigot. When they are cold they will be very crisp, and are proper to be eat either with jellies or tea.

## CHAP. XVIII.

## CHEESECAKES AND CUSTARDS.

## SECT. I.

## C H E E S E C A K E S.

THE shorter time any cheesecakes are made, before put into the oven, the better; but more particularly almond or lemon cheesecakes, as standing long will make them grow oily, and give them a disagreeable appearance. Particular attention must likewise be paid to the heat of the oven, which must be moderate; for if it is too hot, they will be scorched, and consequently their beauty spoiled; and, if too slack, they will look black and heavy.

*Common Cheesecakes.*

PUT a spoonful of rennet into a quart of new milk, and set it near the fire. When the milk is blood-warm, and broken, drain the curd through a coarse sieve. Now and then break the curd gently with your fingers, and rub into it a quarter of a pound of butter, the same quantity of sugar, a nutmeg, and two Naples biscuits grated; the yolks of four eggs, and the white of one, with an ounce of almonds well beaten with two spoonful of rose-water, and the same of sack. Then clean and wash six ounces of currants, and put them into the curd. Mix all well together, fill your patty-pans, and send them to a moderate oven.



*Fine Cheesecakes.*

PUT a pint of cream into a saucepan over the fire, and when it is warm, add to it five quarts of milk, immediately taken from the cow. Then put to it some rennet, give it a stir about, and when it is turned, put the curd into a linen cloth or bag. Let it drain well away from the whey, but do not squeeze it too much. Put it into a mortar, and pound it as fine as butter. Add to it half a pound of sweet-almonds blanched, and half a pound of macaroons, both beat exceeding fine, but if you have no macaroons, Naples biscuits will do.—Then add the yolks of nine eggs well beaten up, a grated nutmeg, a little rose, or orange-flower-water, and half a pound of fine sugar. Mix all well together, and melt a pound and a quarter of butter, and stir it well in. Then make a puff-paste in this manner: Take a pound of fine flour, wet it with cold water, roll it out, put into it by degrees a pound of fresh butter, and shake a little flour on each coat as you roll it. Then proceed to finish your business as before directed, and send them to the oven. For variety, when you make them of macaroons, put in as much tincture of saffron, as will give them a high colour, but no currants. These may be called saffron cheesecakes.

*Bread Cheesecakes.*

SLICE a penny loaf as thin as possible, then pour on it a pint of boiling cream, and let it stand two hours.—Then take eight eggs, half a pound of butter, and a nutmeg grated. Beat them well together, and mix them into the cream and bread, with half a pound of currants well washed and dried, and a spoonful of white wine or brandy. Bake them in patty-pans, or raised crust.

*Rice Cheesecakes.*

BOIL four ounces of rice till it is tender, and then put it into a sieve to drain. Mix with it four eggs well beaten up, half a pound of butter, half a pint of cream, six ounces of sugar, a nutmeg grated, and a glass of brandy



brandy or ratifia water. Beat them all well together, then put them into raised crusts, and bake them in a moderate oven.

*Almond Cheesecakes.*

TAKE four ounces of sweet almonds, blanch them, and put them into cold water; then beat them in a marble mortar, or wooden bowl, with some rose-water. Put to it four ounces of sugar, and the yolks of four eggs beat fine. Work it in the mortar, or bowl, till it becomes white and frothy, and then make a rich puff-paste as follows: Take half a pound of flour, a quarter of a pound of butter, rub a little of the butter into the flour, mix it stiff with a little cold water, and then roll your paste straight out. Strew on a little flour, and lay over it, in thin bits, one third of your butter; throw a little more flour over the bottom, and do the like three different times. Then put the paste into your tins, fill them, grate sugar over them, and bake them in a gentle oven.

*Or you may make Almond Cheesecakes thus:*

TAKE four ounces of Almonds, blanch them, and beat them with a little orange-flower water; add the yolks of eight eggs, the rind of a large lemon grated, half a pound of melted butter, and sugar to your taste; lay a thin puff-paste at the bottom of your tins, and little slips across. Add about half a dozen bitter almonds.

*Lemon Cheesecakes.*

BOIL the peelings of two large lemons till they are tender; then pound them well in a mortar, with a quarter of a pound of loaf sugar, the yolks of six eggs, half a pound of fresh butter, and a little curd beat fine. Pound and mix all together, lay a puff paste in your patty-pans, fill them half full, and bake them.

Orange cheesecakes must be done the same way; but you must boil the peel in two or three waters to deprive it of its bitter taste.

*Citron Cheesecakes.*

BEAT the yolks of four eggs, and mix them with a quart of boiled cream. When it is cold, set it on the  
 VII.\* Dd fire,



fire, and let it boil till it curds. Blanch some almonds, beat them with orange-flower water, and put them into cream with a few Naples biscuits, and green citron shred fine. Sweeten it to your taste, and bake them in cups.

## SECT. II.

### C U S T A R D S.

IN making of custards, the greatest care must be taken that your pan be well tinned; and always remember to put a spoonful of water into it, to prevent your ingredients sticking to the bottom.

#### *Plain Custards.*

PUT a quart of good cream over a slow fire, with a little cinnamon, and four ounces of sugar. When it has boiled, take it off the fire, beat the yolks of eight eggs, and put to them a spoonful of orange-flower water, to prevent the cream from cracking. Stir them in by degrees as your cream cools, put the pan over a very slow fire, stir it carefully one way till it is almost boiling, and then pour it into cups:

*Or you may make them in this Manner:*

TAKE a quart of new milk, sweeten to your taste, beat up well the yolks of eight eggs and the whites of four. Stir them into the milk, and bake it in china basons. Or put them into a china dish, and pour boiling water round them, till the water is better than half way up their sides; but take care the water does not boil too fast, lest it should get into your cups, and spoil your custards.

#### *Baked Custard.*

BOIL a pint of cream with some mace, and cinnamon, and when it is cold, take four yolks and two whites of eggs, a little rose and orange-flower water and sack, and nutmeg and sugar to your palate. Mix them well together, and bake it in cups.

*Rice*



*Rice Custards.*

PUT a blade of mace and a quartered nutmeg into a quart of cream; boil it, then strain it, and add to it some whole rice boiled, and a little brandy. Sweeten it to your palate, stir it over the fire till it thickens, and serve it up in cups, or a dish. It may be used either hot or cold.

*Almond Custards.*

TAKE a quarter of a pound of almonds, blanch and beat them very fine, and then put them into a pint of cream, with two spoonsful of rose-water. Sweeten it to your palate, beat up the yolks of four eggs very fine, and put it in. Stir all together one way over the fire till it is thick, and then pour it into cups.

*Lemon Custards.*

TAKE half a pound of double-refined sugar, the juice of two lemons, the rind of one pared very thin, the inner-rind of one boiled tender, and rubbed through a sieve, and a pint of white wine. Let them boil for some time, then take out the peel, and a little of the liquor, and set it to cool. Pour the rest into the dish you intend for it, beat four yolks and two whites of eggs, and mix them with your cool liquor. Strain them into your dish, stir them well together, and set them on a slow fire in boiling water. When it is enough, grate the rind of a lemon on the top, and brown it over with a hot salamander. This may be eaten either hot or cold.

*Orange Custards.*

BOIL very tender the rind of half a Seville orange, and then beat it in a mortar till it is very fine. Put to it a spoonful of the best brandy, the juice of a Seville orange, four ounces of loaf sugar, and the yolks of four eggs. Beat them all well together for ten minutes, and then pour in by degrees a pint of boiling cream. Keep beating them till they are cold, then put them in custard cups and set them in a dish of hot water. Let them stand till they are set, then take them out, and stick preserved orange on the top. These, like the former, may be served up either hot or cold.



*Beest Custards.*

SET a pint of beest over the fire, with a little cinnamon, and three bay leaves, and let it be boiling hot. Then take it off, and have ready mixed a spoonful of flour, and the same of thick cream. Pour the hot beest upon it by degrees, mix it well together, and sweeten it to your taste. You may bake it either in crusts or cups.

## CHAP. XIX.

*CAKES BISCUITS, &c.*

ONE very material matter to be attended to in making these articles is, that all your ingredients are ready at the time you are going to make them, and that you do not leave them till your business is done; but be particularly observant with respect to the eggs when beaten up, which, if left at any time, must be again beaten, and by that means your cake will not be so light as it otherwise would and ought to be. If you use butter to your cakes, be careful in beating it to a fine cream before you mix the sugar with it. Cakes made with rice, feeds, or plumbs, are best baked with wooden girths, as thereby the heat will penetrate into the middle, which will not be the case if baked in pots or tins. The heat of the oven must be proportioned to the size of the cake.

*A Good Common Cake.*

TAKE six ounces of ground rice, and the same quantity of flour, the yolks and whites of nine eggs, half a pound of lump sugar, pounded and sifted, and half an ounce of carraway seeds. Mix these well together, and bake it an hour in a quick oven.

*A Rich Seed Cake.*

TAKE a pound and a quarter of flour well dried, a pound of butter, a pound of loaf-sugar, beat and sifted, eight eggs, two ounces of carraway seeds, one nutmeg  
grated,



grated, and its weight in cinnamon. First beat your butter to a cream, then put in your sugar; beat the whites of your eggs by themselves, and mix them with your butter and sugar, and then beat up the yolks and mix with the whites. Beat in your flour, spices, and feed, a little before you send it away. Bake it two hours in a quick oven.

*A Pound Cake plain.*

BEAT a pound of butter in an earthen pan till it is like a fine thick cream, then beat in nine whole eggs till quite light. Put in a glass of brandy, a little lemon-peel shred fine; then work in a pound and a quarter of flour. Put it into your hoop or pan and bake it for one hour.

A pound plumb cake is made the same, with putting one pound and a half of clean washed currants, and half a pound of candied lemon or orange-peel.

*Cream Cakes.*


BEAT the whites of nine eggs to a stiff froth, stir it gently with a spoon, lest the froth should fall, and to every white of an egg grate the rinds of two lemons. Shake in gently a spoonful of double-refined sugar sifted fine, lay a wet sheet of paper on a tin, and with a spoon drop the froth in little lumps on it, at a small distance from each other. Sift a good quantity of sugar over them, set them in the oven after the bread is out, and close up the mouth of it, which will occasion the froth to rise. As soon as they are coloured they will be sufficiently baked; then take them out, and put two bottoms together; lay them on a sieve, and set them to dry in a cool oven.

*Wedding or Christening Cake.*

TAKE three pounds and three quarters of butter, four pounds and a half of flour, three pounds of sugar, six pounds of currants, one pound and a half of candied lemon-peel, half a pound of almonds, half a pound of citron, thirty eggs, and a pint of brandy and milk.—Beat your butter in a pan till it is like thick cream,  
but



but be sure not to make it too hot; then add your eggs by degrees, till they are quite light; then beat in half your flour, then put your milk and brandy in; grate the rinds of six lemons and put in the rest of your flour, currants, candied lemon-peel, almonds, and half an ounce of spices, beat and sifted through a fine sieve, such as cloves, mace, nutmegs, cinnamon, and allspice; only put half an ounce of the whole in. If you bake the whole in one cake it will take three hours, but must not be baked too quick.

 *The above Cake is made exactly the same as at*  
TUPP and PERRY'S, in OXFORD STREET.

*Rice Cakes.*

BEAT the yolks of fifteen eggs for near half an hour with a whisk; then put to them ten ounces of loaf-sugar sifted fine, and mix them well together. Then put in half a pound of ground rice, a little orange-water or brandy, and the rinds of two lemons grated. Then put in the whites of seven eggs well beaten, and stir the whole together for a quarter of an hour. Put them in a hoop, and set them in a quick oven for half an hour, and they will be properly done.

*Gingerbread Cakes.*

TAKE three pounds of flour, a pound of sugar, the same quantity of butter rolled in very fine, two ounces of beaten ginger, and a large nutmeg grated. Then take a pound of treacle, a quarter of a pint of cream, and make them warm together. Work up the bread stiff, roll it out, and make it up into thin cakes. Cut them out with a tea-cup or small glass, or roll them round like nuts, and bake it in a slack oven on tin plates.

*Bath Cakes or Buns.*

TAKE half a pound of butter, and one pound of flour; rub the butter well into the flour; add five eggs, and a tea-cup full of yeast. Set the whole well mixed up before the fire to rise; when sufficiently rose add a quarter of a pound of fine powder sugar, an ounce of carraways well mixed in, then roll them out in little cakes, and bake them on tins; they may either be eat for breakfast or tea.



*Shrewsbury Cakes.*

BEAT half a pound of butter to a fine cream, and put in the same weight of flour, one egg, six ounces of beaten and sifted loaf-sugar, and half an ounce of carraway seeds. Mix them with a paste, roll them thin, and cut them round with a small glass, or little tins; prick them, lay them on sheets of tin; and bake them in a slow oven.

*Portugal Cakes.*

MIX into a pound of fine flour a pound of loaf-sugar beat and sifted, and rub it into a pound of pure sweet butter till it is thick like grated white bread; then put to it two spoonsful of rose-water, two of sack, and ten eggs, and then work them well with a whisk, and put in eight ounces of currants. Butter the tin pans, fill them but half full, and bake them. If made without currants, they will keep half a year.

*Saffron Cakes.*

TAKE a quarter of fine flour, a pound and a half of butter, three ounces of carraway seeds, six eggs well beaten, a quarter of an ounce of cloves and mace fine beaten together, a little cinnamon pounded, a pound of sugar, a little rose-water and saffron, a pint and a half of yeast, and a quart of milk. Mix all together lightly in the following manner: first boil your milk and butter, then skim off the butter, and mix it with your flour, and a little of the milk. Stir the yeast into the rest, and strain it. Mix it with the flour, put in your seeds and spice, rose-water, tincture of saffron, sugar, and eggs. Beat it all well up, and bake it in a hoop or pan well buttered. Send it to a quick oven, and an hour and a half will do it.

*Prussian Cakes.*

TAKE half a pound of dried flour, a pound of beaten and sifted sugar, the yolks and whites of seven eggs beaten separately, the juice of a lemon, the peels of two finely grated, and half a pound of almonds beat fine with rose-water. When you have beat the whites of the eggs  
to



to a froth, put in the yolks, and every thing else, except the flour, and beat them well together. Shake in the flour just before you set it in the oven, and be particularly careful to beat the whites and yolks separately, otherwise your cake will be heavy, and very unpleasant.

*Queen Cakes.*

TAKE a pound of sugar, and beat and sift it; a pound of well dried flour, a pound of butter, eight eggs, and half a pound of currants washed and picked; grate a nutmeg, and the same quantity of mace and cinnamon. Work your butter to a cream, and put in your sugar; beat the whites of your eggs near half an hour, and mix them with your sugar and butter. Then beat your yolks near half an hour, and put them to your butter. Beat the whole well together, and when it is ready for the oven put in your flour, spices, and currants. Sift a little sugar over them, and bake them in tins.

*Almond Cakes.*

TAKE two ounces of bitter, and one pound of sweet almonds, blanched and beat, with a little rose or orange-flower water, and the white of one egg; half a pound of sifted loaf-sugar, eight yolks and three whites of eggs, the juice of half a lemon and the rind grated. Mix the whole well together, and either bake it in one large pan or several small ones.

*Little Plumb Cakes.*

TAKE half a pound of sugar finely powdered, two pounds of flour well dried, four yolks and two whites of eggs, half a pound of butter washed with rose-water, six spoonsful of cream warmed, and a pound and a half of currants unwashed, but picked and rubbed very clean in a cloth. Mix all well together, then make them up into cakes, bake them in a hot oven, and let them stand half an hour till they are coloured on both sides. Then take down the oven lid, and let them stand to soak. You must rub the butter well into the flour, then the eggs and cream, and then the currants.

*Ratafia*



FIRST blanch, and then beat half a pound of sweet almonds, and the same quantity of bitter almonds in fine orange, rose, or ratafia water, to keep the almonds from oiling. Take a pound of fine sugar pounded and sifted, and mix it with your almonds. Have ready the whites of four eggs well beaten, and mix them lightly with the almonds and sugar. Put it into a preserving-pan, and set it over a moderate fire. Keep stirring it one way until it is pretty hot, and when a little cool, form it in small rolls, and cut it into thin cakes, Dip your hands in flour, and shake them on them; give each a light tap with your finger, and put them on sugar papers. Sift a little sugar on them, before you put them into the oven, which must be quite slack.

TAKE a pound of ripe apricots, scald and peel them and, as soon as you find the skin will come off, take out the stones. Beat the fruit in a mortar to a pulp; then boil half a pound of double-refined sugar, with a spoonful of water, skim it well, and put to it the pulp of your apricots. Let it simmer a quarter of an hour over a slow fire, and keep stirring it all the time. Then pour it into shallow flat glasses, turn them out upon glass plates, put them into a stove, and turn them once a day till they are dry.

QUARTER what quantity you please of Seville oranges that have very good rinds, and boil them in two or three waters till they are tender, and the bitterness gone off. Skim them, and then lay them on a clean napkin, to dry. Take all the skins and seeds out of the pulp with a knife, shred the peels fine, put them to the pulp, weigh them, and put rather more than their weight of fine sugar into a pan, with just as much water as will dissolve it. Boil it till it becomes a perfect sugar, and then, by degrees, put in your orange-peels and pulp. Stir them well before you set them on the fire; boil it very gently till it looks clear and thick, and then put

VII.\* Ee them



them into flat-bottomed glasses. Set them in a stove, and keep them in a constant and moderate heat; and when they are candied on the top, turn them out upon glasses.

*Lemon Cakes.*

TAKE the whites of ten eggs, put to them three spoonsful of rose or orange-flower water, and beat them an hour with a whisk. Then put in a pound of beaten and sifted sugar, and grate into it the rind of a lemon. When it is well mixed put in the juice of half a lemon, and the yolks of ten eggs beat smooth. Just before you put it into the oven, stir in three quarters of a pound of flour, butter your pan, put it into a moderate oven, and an hour will bake it.

*Currant Cakes.*

DRY well before a fire a pound and a half of fine flour, take a pound of butter, half a pound of fine loaf sugar well beaten and sifted, four yolks of eggs, four spoonsful of rose-water, the same of sack, a little mace, and a nutmeg grated. Beat the eggs well, and put them to the rose-water and sack. Then put to it the sugar and butter. Work them all together, and then strew in the currants and flour, having taken care to have them ready warmed for mixing. You may make six or eight cakes of them; but mind to bake them of a fine brown, and pretty crisp.

*Whigs.*

PUT half a pint of warm milk to three quarters of a pound of fine flour, and mix in it two or three spoonsful of light barm. Cover it up, and set it before the fire an hour, in order to make it rise. Work into the paste four ounces of sugar, and the same quantity of butter. Make it into cakes, or whigs, with as little flour as possible, and a few seeds, and bake them in a quick oven.

*Common Biscuits.*

BEAT eight eggs well up together, and mix with them a pound of sifted sugar with the rind of a lemon grated. Whisk it about till it looks light, and then put



in a pound of flour, with a little rose-water. Sugar them over, and bake them on tins, or on papers.

*Sponge Biscuits.*

BEAT the yolks of twelve eggs for half an hour ; then put in a pound and a half of sugar beat and sifted, and whisk it till you see it rise in bubbles. Then beat the whites to a strong froth, and whisk them well with your sugar and yolks. Work in fourteen ounces of flour, with the rinds of two lemons grated. Bake them in tin moulds buttered, and in a quick oven. They will take about half an hour baking ; but before you put them into the oven, remember to sift pounded sugar over them.

*Spanish Biscuits.*

TAKE the yolks of eight eggs, beat them half an hour, and then put to them eight spoonsful of sifted sugar. Then beat the whites to a strong froth, and work them well with the yolks and sugar. Put in four spoonsful of flour, and a little lemon-peel cut fine. Mix all well together, and bake them on paper.

*Drop Biscuits.*

BEAT up the whites of six eggs, and the yolks of ten, with a spoonful of rose-water, and then put in ten ounces of beaten and sifted loaf-sugar. Whisk them well for half an hour, and then add an ounce of carraway-seeds crushed a little, and six ounces of fine flour. Mix the whole well together, drop them on papers, and bake them in a moderately heated oven.

*Lemon Biscuits.*

TAKE the yolks of ten eggs, and the whites of five, and beat them well together, with four spoonsful of orange-flower water, till they froth up. Then put in a pound of loaf sugar sifted, beat it one way for half an hour or more, put in half a pound of flour, with the raspings of two lemons, and the pulp of a small one.— Butter your tin, and bake it in a quick oven ; but do not stop up the mouth at first, for fear it should scorch.— Dust it with sugar before you put it into the oven.



*Macaróons.*

BLANCH and beat fine a pound of sweet almonds, and put to them a pound of sugar and a little rose-water, to keep them from oiling. Then beat the whites of seven eggs to a froth, put them in, and work the whole well together. Drop them on wafer-paper, grate sugar over them, and put them into the oven.

*Green Caps.*

HAVING gathered as many codlins as you want, just before they are ripe, green them in the same manner as for preserving. Then rub them over with a little oiled butter, grate double refined sugar over them, and set them in the oven till they look bright, and sparkle like frost. Then take them out, and put them into a china dish. Make a very fine custard, and pour it round them. Stick single flowers in every apple, and serve them up.

*Black Caps.*

TAKE out the cores, and cut into halves twelve large apples. Place them on a tin patty-pan as close as they can lie, with the flat side downwards. Squeeze a lemon into two spoonsful of orange-flower water, and pour it over them. Shred some lemon-peel fine, and throw over them, and grate fine sugar over all. Set them in a quick oven, and half an hour will do them. When you send them to table, strew fine sugar all over the dish.

*Snow Balls.*

PARE and take out the cores of five large baking apples, and fill the holes with orange or quince marmalade. Then make some good hot paste, roll your apples in it, and make your crust of an equal thickness. Put them in a tin dripping-pan, bake them in a moderate oven, and when you take them out, make icing for them, directions for which you will find at the close of the second section in the next chapter. Let your icing be about a quarter of an inch thick, and set them at a good distance from the fire till they are hardened; but take care you do not let them brown. Put one in the middle of a dish, and the others round it.



## CHAP. XX.

## THE ART OF CONFECTIONARY.

## SECT. I.

## THE METHOD OF PREPARING SUGARS AND COLOURS.

**T**HE first process in the art of confectionary is that of *clarifying sugars*, which requires great care and attention, and must be done according to the following direction:

Break the white of an egg into your preserving-pan, put to it four quarts of water, and beat it up to a froth with a whisk. Then put in twelve pounds of sugar, mix all together, and set it over the fire. When it boils put in a little cold water, and in the manner proceed as many times as may be necessary till the scum appears thick on the top. Then remove it from the fire, and when it is settled take off the scum, and pass it through a straining-bag. If the sugar should not appear very fine, give it another boil before you strain it.—This is the first operation, having done which you may proceed to clarify your sugar to either of the following degrees:

1. *Smooth or Candy Sugar*.—After having gone through the first process, as before directed, put what quantity you may have occasion for over the fire, and let it boil till it is smooth. This you may know by dipping your skimmer into the sugar, and then touching it between your fore-finger and thumb, and immediately on opening them, you will observe a small thread drawn between, which will immediately break, and remain on a drop on your thumb, which will be a sign of its being in some degree of smoothness. Then give it another boiling, and it will draw into a larger string, when it will have acquired the first degree, from whence we proceed to.

2. *Bloom*



2. *Bloom Sugar*.—In this degree of refining sugar, you must boil it longer than in the former process, and then dip your skimmer in, shaking off what sugar you can into the pan: then blow with your mouth strongly through the holes, and if certain badders, or bubbles, go through, it will be a proof that it has acquired the second degree.

3. *Feathered Sugar*.—To prove this degree, dip the skimmer into the sugar when it has boiled longer than in the former degrees. When you have so done, first shake it over the pan, then give it a sudden flit behind you, and if it is enough, the sugar will fly off like feathers.

4. *Crackled Sugar*.—Boil your sugar longer than in the preceding degree; then dip a stick into it, and immediately put it into a pan of cold water, which you must have by you for that purpose. Draw off the sugar that hangs to the stick into the water, and if it becomes hard, and snaps, it has acquired the proper degree; but if otherwise, you must boil it again till it answers that trial. Be particularly careful that the water you use for this purpose is perfectly cold, otherwise you will be greatly deceived.

5. *Carmel Sugars*.—To obtain the last degree, your sugar must boil longer than in either of the former operations. You must prove it by dipping a stick, first into the sugar, and then into cold water; but this you must observe, that when it comes to the carmel height, it will, the moment it touches the water, snap like glass, which is the highest and last degree of refining sugar. When you boil this, take care that your fire is not too fierce, lest it should, by flaming up the sides of the pan, cause the sugar to burn, discolour it, and thereby destroy all your labour.

Having thus described the various degrees of refining sugar, we shall now point out the method of preparing those colours with which they may be tinged, according to the fancy, and the different purposes, for which they are to be used.

*Red*



*Red Colour.*

TO make this colour, boil an ounce of cochineal in half a pint of water, for above five minutes; then add half an ounce of cream of tartar and half an ounce of pounded allum, and boil the whole on a slow fire about as long again. In order to know if it is done, dip a pen into it, write on white paper, and if it shews the colour clear, it is sufficient. Then take it off the fire, add two ounces of sugar, and let it settle. Pour it clear off, and keep it in a bottle well stopp'd for use.

*Blue Colour.*

THIS colour is only for present use, and must be made thus: Put a little warm water in a plate, and rub an indigo stone in it till the colour is come to the tint you would have it. The more you rub it, the higher the colour will be.

*Yellow Colour.*

THIS is done by pouring a little water into a plate, and rubbing it with a bit of gumoge. It may also be done with yellow lily thus: Take the heart of the flower, infuse the colour with milk-warm water, and preserve it in a bottle well stopp'd.

*Green Colour.*

TRIM the leaves of some spinach, boil them about half a minute in a little water, then strain it clear off, and it will be fit for use.

Any alteration may be made in these colours, by mixing to what shade you think proper; but on these occasions taste and fancy must be your guide.

*Devices in Sugar.*

STEEP gum-tragacanth in rose-water, and with some double-refined sugar make it into a paste. Colour it to your fancy, and make up your device in such forms as you may think proper. You may have moulds made in various shapes for this purpose, and your devices will be pretty ornaments placed on the top of iced cakes.

*Sugar*



*Sugar of Roses in various figures.*

CHIP off the white part of some rose-buds, and dry them in the sun. Pound an ounce of them very fine; then take a pound of loaf-sugar, wet it in some rose-water, and boil it to a candy height; then put in your powder of roses, and the juice of a lemon. Mix all well together, then put it on a pie-plate, and cut it into lozenges, or make it into any kind of shapes or figures your fancy may draw. If you want to use them as ornaments for a desert, you may gild or colour them to your taste.

## S E C T. II.

## CREAMS AND JAMS.

*Orange Cream.*

PARE off the rind of a Seville orange very fine, and then squeeze out the juice of four oranges. Put them into a stew-pan, with a pint of water, and eight ounces of sugar; mix with them the whites of five eggs well beat, and set the whole over the fire. Stir it one way till it becomes thick and white, then strain it through a gauze, and keep stirring it till it is cold. Then beat the yolks of five eggs very fine, and put it into your pan with some cream and the other articles. Stir it over a slow fire till it is ready to boil, and pour it into a bason, and having stirred it till it is quite cold, put it into your glasses.

*Lemon Cream.*

CUT off the rinds of two lemons as thin as you can, then squeeze out the juice of three, and add to them a pint of spring water. Mix with them the whites of six eggs beat very fine, sweeten it to your taste, and keep stirring it till it thickens, but be careful it does not boil. Strain it through a cloth, then mix with it the yolks of six eggs well beat up, and put it over the fire to thicken. Then pour it into a bowl, and when it is thoroughly cold, put it into your glasses.

*Hartshorn*



*Hartshorn Cream.*

TAKE four ounces of the shavings of hartshorn, boil them in three pints of water till it is reduced to half a pint, and then run it through a jelly-bag. Put to it a pint of cream, and four ounces of fine sugar, and let it just boil up. Put it into jelly-glasses, let it stand till it is cold, and then, by dipping your glasses into scalding water, it will slip out whole. Then stick them all over with slices of almond cut lengthways. It is generally eaten with white wine and sugar.

*Burnt Cream.*

Take a little clarified sugar, put it into your sugar-pan, and let it boil till it colours in the pan; then pour in your cream, stirring it all the time till the sugar is dissolved. The cream may be made in the following manner: To a pint of cream take five eggs, a quarter of a pound of fine sugar and a spoonful of orange-flower water; set it over the fire, stirring it till it is thick; but be sure it does not boil, or else it will curdle.

*Burnt Cream another Way.*

BOIL a pint of cream with sugar and a little lemon-peel shred fine; and then beat up the yolks of six, and the whites of four eggs separately. When your cream has got cool, put in your eggs, with a spoonful of orange-flower water, and one of fine flour. Set it over the fire, keep stirring it till it is thick, and then pour it into a dish. When it is cold, sift a quarter of a pound of fine sugar all over it, and hold a hot salamander over it till it is of a nice light brown colour.

*Blanched Cream.*

TAKE a quart of very thick cream, and mix with it some fine sugar and orange-flower water. Boil it, and beat up the whites of twenty eggs, with a little cold cream; strain it, and when the cream is upon the boil, pour in the eggs, and keep stirring it till it comes to a thick curd. Then take it up, and strain it through a hair sieve; beat it well with a spoon till it is cold, and then put it into a dish.



*Cream à la-Franchipane.*

PUT two spoonsful of flour into a stew pan, with some grated lemon-peel, some dried orange-flowers, shred fine, and a little salt; beat up the yolks and whites of six eggs, with a pint of milk, and a bit of sugar; make it boil, and stir it over the fire half an hour: when cold use it to make a franchipane pie or tartlets, for which nothing more is necessary than to put it upon a puff-paste, and when it is cold glaze it with sugar. You may put in a few ratafia biscuits to give it a flavour.

*Whipt Cream.*

TAKE the whites of eight eggs, a quart of thick cream, and half a pint of sack. Mix them together, and sweeten it to your taste with double refined sugar. You may perfume it, if you please, with a little musk or ambergris tied in a rag, and steeped a little in the cream. Whip it up with a whisk, and some lemon-peel tied in the middle of the whisk. Take the froth with a spoon, and lay it in your glasses or basons. This put over fine tarts has a pretty appearance.

*Spanish Cream.*

TAKE three spoonsful of flour of rice sifted very fine, the yolks of three eggs, three spoonsful of water, and two of orange-flower water. Then put to them one pint of cream, and set it upon a good fire: keep stirring it till it is of a proper thickness, and then pour it into cups.

*Steeple Cream.*

TAKE five ounces of hartshorn and two ounces of isinglass, and put them into a stone bottle; fill it up with fair water to the neck; put in a small quantity of gum-arabic and gum-dragon; then tie up the bottle very close, and set it into a pot of water, with hay at the bottom. When it has stood six hours, take it out, and let it stand an hour before you open it; then strain it, and it will be a strong jelly. Take a pound of blanched almonds, beat them very fine, mix it with a pint of thick cream, and let it stand a little; then strain it out, and mix it with a pound



pound of jelly; set it over the fire till it is scalding hot, and sweeten it to your taste with double refined sugar. Then take it off, put in a little amber, and pour it into small high gallipots. When it is cold, turn them, and lay cold cream about them in heaps. Be careful it does not boil when you put in the cream.

*Barley Cream.*

TAKE a small quantity of pearl barley, boil it in milk and water till it is tender, and then strain off the liquor. Put your barley into a quart of cream, and let it boil a little. Take the whites of five eggs, and the yolk of one, and beat them up with a spoonful of fine flour, and two spoonfuls of orange-flower water. Then take the cream off the fire, mix in the eggs by degrees, and set it over the fire again to thicken. Sweeten it to your taste, and pour it into basons for use.

*Pistachio Cream.*

TAKE out the kernels of half a pound of pistachio nuts, and beat them in a mortar with a spoonful of brandy. Put them into a pan with a pint of good cream, and the yolks of two eggs beat fine. Stir it gently over the fire till it grows thick, and then put it into a china soup-plate. When it is cold, stick it over with small pieces of the nuts, and send it to table.

*Tea Cream.*

BOIL a quarter of an ounce of fine hyson tea with half a pint of milk; then strain it, and put in half a pint of cream, and two spoonfuls of rennet. Set it over some hot embers in the dish you intend to send to table, and cover it with a tin plate. When it is thick it will be done, and fit to serve up.

*Coffee Cream.*

BOIL three ounces of coffee with a pint and a half of water, and when it has boiled up four or five times, let it settle, and pour it off clear. Put it into a stew-pan, with a pint of milk sweetened to your taste, and let it boil till there remains no more than sufficient for



the size of your dish: beat up the yolks of six eggs with a little flour, and then add some cream; strain it through a sieve into your stew-pan, and thicken it over the fire. Serve it up, after passing a hot salamander, not too hot, over it.

*Chocolate Cream.*

TAKE a quarter of a pound of the best chocolate, and having scraped it fine, put to it as much water as will dissolve it. Then beat it half an hour in a mortar, and put in as much fine sugar as will sweeten it, and a pint and a half of cream. Mill it, and as the froth rises, lay it on a sieve. Put the remainder of your cream in posset-glasses, and lay the frothed cream upon them.

*Chocolate Cream another Way.*

SCRAPE two squares of chocolate, and put them into a stew-pan, with four ounces of sugar, a pint of milk, and half a pint of cream; let it boil till a third is consumed, and when nearly cold, beat up the yolks of seven eggs with it, and strain the whole through a sieve. Set your cream over the fire to thicken, but it must not boil.

*Pompadour Cream.*

BEAT the whites of five eggs to a strong froth, then put them into a pan, with two spoonsful of orange-flower-water, and two ounces of sugar. Stir it gently for three or four minutes, then put it into your dish, and pour melted butter over it. This must be served up hot, and makes a pretty corner dish for a second course at dinner.

*Ratafia Cream.*

TAKE six large laurel leaves, and boil them in a quart of thick milk with a little ratafia, and when it has boiled throw away the leaves. Beat the yolks of four eggs with a little cold cream, and sweeten it with sugar to your taste. Then thicken the cream, with your eggs, and set it over the fire again, but do not let it boil. Keep stirring it all the time one way, and then pour it into china dishes. This must be served up cold.

*Raspberry*



*Raspberry Cream.*

RUB a quart of raspberries, or raspberry-jam, through a hair sieve, to take out the seeds, and then mix it well with cream. Sweeten it with sugar to your taste; then put it into a stone jug, and raise a froth with a chocolate mill. As your froth rises, take it off with a spoon, and lay it upon a hair sieve. When you have got as much froth as you want, put what cream remains into a deep china dish, or punch-bowl, pour your frothed cream upon it as high as it will lie on.

*Ice Cream.*

TO a pound of preserved fruit, which may be of what kind you choose, add a quart of good cream, the juice of two lemons squeezed into it, and some sugar to your palate. Let the whole be rubbed through a fine hair sieve, and if raspberry, strawberry, or any red fruit, you must add a little cochineal to heighten the colour: have your freezing pot nice and clean, and put your cream into it, cover it, and put it into your tub with ice beat small, and some salt; turn the freezing pot quick, and as the cream sticks to the sides scrape it down with your ice spoon, and so on till it is froze. The more the cream is worked to the side with the spoon, the smoother and better flavoured it will be. After it is well froze, take it out and put it into ice shapes with fresh salt and ice; when you serve it, carefully wash the shapes, for fear any salt should adhere to them; dip them in water lukewarm, and send them up to table.

*Fruit Ices* may be made either with water or cream. If water, two pounds of fruit, a pint of spring water, a pint of clarified sugar, and the juice of two lemons.

*Chocolate, coffee, ginger, vanilla, biscuit and noyeau*, are all custard ices, and must be set over the fire like set creams, and froze like the others when the custard is cold. Observe, no flour must be used in set creams for ices.

*Raspberry*



*Raspberry Jam.*

LET your raspberries be thoroughly ripe, and quite dry. Mash them fine, and strew them in their own weight of loaf sugar, and half their weight of the juice of white currants. Boil them half an hour over a clear slow fire, skim them well, and put them into pots, or glasses. Tie them down with brandy papers, and keep them dry. Strew on the sugar as soon as you can after the berries are gathered, and in order to preserve their fine flavour, do not let them stand long before you boil them.

*Strawberry Jam.*

BRUISE very fine some scarlet strawberries gathered when quite ripe, and put to them a little juice of red currants. Beat and sift their weight in sugar, strew it over them, and put them into a preserving pan. Set them over a clear slow fire, skim them, boil them twenty minutes, and then put them into glasses.

*Apricot Jam.*

GET some of the ripest apricots you can. Pare and cut them thin, and then infuse them in an earthen pan till tender and dry. To every pound and a half of apricots, put a pound of double-refined sugar, and three spoonsful of water. Boil your sugar to a candy height, and then put it upon your apricots. Stir them over a slow fire till they look clear and thick, but be careful they do not boil; then pour them into your glasses.

*Gooseberry Jam.*

CUT and pick out the seeds of fine large green gooseberries, gathered when they are full grown but not ripe. Put them into a pan of water, green them, and put them into a sieve to drain. Then beat them in a marble mortar, with their weight in sugar. Take a quart of gooseberries, boil them to a mash in a quart of water, squeeze them, and to every pint of liquor put a pound of fine loaf sugar. Then boil and skim it, put in your green gooseberries, and having boiled them till they are very thick, clear, and of a pretty green, put them into glasses.

*Black*



*Black Currant Jam.*

**GATHER** your currants when they are thoroughly ripe and dry, and pick them clean from the stalks.—Then bruise them well in a bowl, and to every two pounds of currants, put a pound and a half of loaf-sugar finely beaten. Put them into a preserving-pan, boil them half an hour, skim and stir them all the time, and then put them into pots.

*Icings for Cakes or various Articles in Confectionary.*

**TAKE** a pound of double-refined sugar pounded and sifted fine, and mix it with the whites of twenty-four eggs, in an earthen pan. Whisk them well for two or three hours till it looks white and thick, and then, with a broad thin board, or bunch of feathers, spread it all over the tops and sides of the cake. Set it at a proper distance before a clear fire, and keep turning it continually, that it may not lose its colour; but a cool oven is best, where an hour will harden it.

*Or you may make it thus:*

**BEAT** the whites of three eggs to a strong froth: bruise a pound of Jordan almonds very fine with rose water, and mix your almonds with the eggs lightly together. Then beat a pound of loaf sugar very fine, and put it in by degrees. When your cake (or whatever article it may be) is enough, lay on your icing.

## S E C T. III.

## JELLIES, SYLLABUBS, &amp;c.

*Calf's Feet Jelly.*

**BOIL** two calf's feet well cleaned in a gallon of water till it is reduced to a quart, and then pour it into a pan. When it is cold, skim off all the fat, and take the jelly up clean. Leave what settling may remain at the bottom, and put the jelly into a saucepan, with a pint of mountain wine, half a pound of loaf-sugar, and the juice of four lemons. Add to these the whites of six or eight eggs well beat up; stir all well together, put it



on the fire, and let it boil a few minutes. Pour it into a large flannel bag, and repeat it till it runs clear; then have ready a large china bason, and put into it some lemon-peel cut as thin as possible. Let the jelly run into the bason, and the lemon-peel will not only give it a pleasing colour, but a grateful flavour. Fill your glasses, and it will be fit for use.

*Hartshorn Jelly.*

BOIL half a pound of hartshorn in three quarts of water over a gentle fire, till it becomes a jelly. If you take out a little to cool, and it hangs on a spoon, it is enough. Strain it while it is hot, put it into a well-tinned sauce-pan, and add to it a pint of Rhenish wine, and a quarter of a pound of loaf sugar. Beat the whites of four eggs or more to a froth, stir it altogether that the whites may mix well with the jelly, and pour it in as if you were cooling it. Let it boil two or three minutes, then put in the juice of three or four lemons, and let it boil a minute or two longer. When it is finely curdled, and of a pure white colour, have ready a swan-skin jelly-bag over a china bason, pour in your jelly, and pour it back again till it is as clear as rock-water; then set a very clean china bason under, have your glasses as clean as possible, and with a clean spoon fill them. Have ready some thin rind of lemons, and when you have filled half your glasses, throw your peel into the bason. When the jelly is all run out of the bag, with a clean spoon fill the rest of the glasses, and they will look of a fine amber colour. Put in lemon and sugar to your palate, but remember to make it pretty sweet, otherwise it will not be palatable. No fixed rule can be given for putting in the ingredients, which can only be regulated according to taste and fancy.

*Orange Jelly.*

TAKE three ounces of isinglass, and a quart of water, let it boil till the isinglass is all dissolved, then put in three quarters of a pound of fine sugar, the juice of four lemons and twelve oranges if small, if large  
eight



eight; let the rinds of fix of the oranges be rubbed on some sugar, and scraped into your isinglass while boiling; when done, strain it through a fine lawn sieve; if you have any dried crocus flowers to boil in your jelly it will give it a fine yellow tinge, and leaves no taste.

*Fruit in Jelly.*

PUT into a bason half a pint of clear calf's feet jelly, and when it is set and stiff, lay in three fine peaches, and a bunch of grapes with the stalk upwards. Put over them a few vine leaves, and then fill up your bowl with jelly. Let it stand till the next day, and then set your bason to the brim in hot water. When you perceive it gives way from the bason, lay your dish over it, turn your jelly carefully out, and serve it to table.

*Blanc Manger.*

THERE are various methods of making this jelly, but the best, and those most usually practised are three; the first of which is termed *green*, and is prepared from isinglass in the following manner:

Having dissolved your isinglass, put to it two ounces of sweet, and the same quantity of bitter almonds, with some of the juice of spinach to make it green, and a spoonful of French brandy. Set it over a stove fire in a saucepan, and let it remain till it is almost ready to boil; then strain it through a gauze sieve, and when it grows thick, put it into a melon mould, let it lay till the next day, and then turn it out. You may garnish it with red and white flowers.

The second method of preparing this jelly is also from isinglass, and must be done thus: Put into a quart of water an ounce of isinglass, and let it boil till it is reduced to a pint: then put in the whites of four eggs, with two spoonfuls of rice water, and sweeten it to your taste. Run it through a jelly bag, and then put to it two ounces of sweet and one ounce of bitter almonds. Give them a scald in your jelly, and then run them through a hair sieve. Then put it into a china bowl, and the next day turn it out. Garnish with flowers or



green leaves, and stick all over the top blanched almonds cut lengthways.

The third sort of blanc mange is called *clear*, and is prepared thus: Skim off the fat, and strain a quart of strong calf's feet jelly. Then beat the whites of four eggs, and put them to your jelly. Set it over the fire, and keep stirring it till it boils. Then pour it into a jelly-bag, and run it through several times till it is clear. Beat an ounce of sweet and the same quantity of bitter almonds to a paste, with a spoonful of rose-water squeezed through a cloth. Then mix it with the jelly, and add to it three spoonful of very good cream. Set it again over the fire, and keep stirring it till it almost boils.—Pour it into a bowl, stir it very often till it is almost cold, then wet your moulds, and fill them.

*Jaunmange.*

TAKE three quarters of an ounce of isinglass and half a pint of water boiled together till the isinglass is just dissolved, then put in the rind and juice of a lemon, half a pint of mountain wine, and sugar to your palate; after it is all boiled together, let it stand till almost cold, then add four yolks of eggs. Put it again on the fire, till it almost boils, then strain it through a fine lawn sieve, and keep stirring it till cold.

*Black Currant Jelly.*

LET your currants be thoroughly ripe, and quite dry; strip them clear from the stalks, and put them into a large stew-pot. To every ten quarts of currants, put one quart of water. Tie paper close over them, and set them for two hours in a cool oven. Then squeeze them through a very fine cloth, and to every quart of juice add a pound and a half of loaf sugar broken into small pieces. Stir it gently till the sugar is melted, and when it boils, take off the scum quite clean. Let it boil pretty quick over a clear fire, till it jellies, which is known by dipping the skimmer into your jelly, and holding it in the air; when it hangs to the spoon in a drop it is done. You may also put some into a plate to try, and if there comes a thick skin, it is done. If the jelly is boiled too  
long



long it will lose its flavour, and shrink very much. Pour it into pots, cover them with brandy papers, and keep them in a dry place. Red and white jelly is made in the same manner.

*Ribband Jelly.*

TAKE out the great bones of four calf's feet, and put the meat into a pot with ten quarts of water, three ounces of hartshorn, the same quantity of isinglass a nutmeg quartered, and four blades of mace. Boil it till it comes to two quarts, then strain it through a flannel bag, and let it stand twenty-four hours. Then scrape off all the fat from the top very clean, slice the jelly, and put to it the whites of six eggs beaten to a froth. Boil it a little, and strain it through a flannel bag. Then run the jelly into little high glasses, and run every colour as thick your finger; but observe, that one colour must be thoroughly cold before you put on another; and that which you put on must be blood warm, otherwise they will mix together. You must colour red with cochineal, green with spinach, yellow with saffron, blue with syrup of violets, and white with thick cream.

*Savory Jelly.*

TAKE some thin slices of lean veal and ham, and put them into a stew-pan, with a carrot or turnip, and two or three onions. Cover it, and let it sweat on a slow fire till it is of a deep brown colour. Then put to it a quart of very clear broth, some whole pepper, mace, a little isinglass, and salt to your palate. Boil it ten minutes, then strain it, skim off all the fat, and put to it the whites of three eggs. Then run it several times through a jelly-bag till it is perfectly clear, and pour it into your glasses.

*Common Syllabubs.*

PUT a pint of cyder and a bottle of strong beer into a large bowl, grate in a small nutmeg, and sweeten it to your taste. Then milk from the cow as much milk as will make a strong froth. Let it stand an hour, and then strew over it a few currants well washed, picked, and plumped before the fire; and it will be fit for use.



*Whipt Syllabub.*

RUB a lump of loaf sugar on the outside of a lemon, and put it into a pint of thick cream, and sweeten it to your taste. Then squeeze in the juice of a lemon, and add a glass of Madeira wine, or French brandy. Mill it to a froth with a chocolate-mill, take off the froth as it rises, and lay it in a hair sieve. Then fill one half of your glasses a little more than half full with white wine, and the other half of your glasses a little more than half full with red wine. Then lay your froth as high as you can, but take care that it is well drained on your sieve, otherwise it will mix with the wine, and your syllabub be spoiled.

*Solid Syllabub.*

TO a quart of rich cream put a pint of white wine, the juice of two lemons, with the rind of one grated and sweeten it to your taste. Whip it up well, and take off the froth as it rises. Put it upon a hair sieve, and let it stand in a cool place till the next day. Then half fill your glasses with the skim, and heap up the froth as high as you can. The bottom will look clear, and it will keep several days.

*Lemon Syllabubs.*

TAKE a quarter of a pound of loaf sugar, and rub upon the outer rinds of two lemons, till you have got all the essence out of them. Then put the sugar into a pint of cream, and the same quantity of white wine. Squeeze in the juice of both lemons, and let it stand for two hours. Then mill it with a chocolate mill to raise the froth, and take it off with a spoon as it rises, or it will make it heavy. Lay it upon a hair sieve to drain, then fill your glasses with the remainder, and lay on the froth as high as you can. Let them stand all night, and they will be fit for use.

*Everlasting Syllabubs.*

TAKE half a pint of Rhenish wine, half a pint of sack, with the juice of two large Seville oranges, and put them into two pints and a half of thick cream.—

Grate



Grate in just the yellow rind of three lemons, and put in a pound of double refined sugar well beaten and sifted. Mix all together, with a spoonful of orange flower water, and with a whisk beat it well together for half an hour. Then, with a spoon, take off the froth, lay it on a sieve to drain, and fill your glasses. These will keep better than a week, and should always be made the day before they are wanted.—The best way to whip a syllabub is this: Have a fine large chocolate-mill, which you must keep on purpose, and a large deep bowl to mill them in, as this way they will be done quicker, and the froth be the stronger. For the thin that is left at the bottom, have ready some calf's feet jelly boiled and clarified, in which must be nothing but the calf's feet boiled to a hard jelly. When it is cold, take off the fat, clear it with the whites of eggs, run it through a flannel bag, and mix it with the clear left of the syllabub. Sweeten it to your palate, give it a boil, and then pour it into basins, or such other vessels as you may think proper. When cold, turn it out, and it will be exceeding fine.

*A Hedge Hog.*

TAKE two pounds of blanched almonds and beat them well in a mortar, with a little canary and orange-flower water to keep them from oiling. Work them into a stiff paste, and then beat in the yolks of twelve, and the whites of seven eggs. Put to it a pint of cream, sweeten it to your taste, and set it on a clear fire. Keep it constantly stirring till it is thick enough to make into the form of an hedge-hog. Then stick it full of blanched almonds, slit and stuck up like the bristles of a hedge-hog, and then put it into a dish. Take a pint of cream, and the yolks of four eggs beat up, and sweeten it to your palate. Stir the whole together over a slow fire till it is quite hot, and then pour it into the dish round the hedge-hog, and let it stand till it is cold, when its form will have a pleasing effect.



*Flummery*

TAKE an ounce of bitter and the same quantity of sweet almonds, put them in a basin, and pour over them some boiling water to make the skins come off. Then strip off the skins, and throw the kernels into cold water; take them out, and beat them in a marble mortar, with a little rose-water to keep them from oiling; and when they are beat, put them into a pint of calves feet stock; set it over the fire, and sweeten it to your taste with loaf sugar. As soon as it boils, strain it through a piece of muslin or gauze; and when it is a little cold, put it into a pint of thick cream, and keep stirring it often till it grows thick and cold. Wet your moulds in cold water, and pour in the flummery. Let them stand about six hours before you turn them out; and if you make your flummery stiff, and wet your moulds, it will turn out without putting them into warm water, which will be a great advantage to the look of the figures, as warm water gives a dullness to the flummery.

*French Flummery.*

PUT an ounce of isinglass beat very fine into a quart of cream, and mix them well together. Let it boil gently over a slow fire for a quarter of an hour, and keep stirring it all the time. Then take it off, sweeten it to your taste, and put in a spoonful of rose-water, and another of orange-flower water. Strain it, and pour it into a glass or basin, and when it is cold turn it out.

*Green Melon in Flummery.*

TAKE a little stiff flummery, and put into it some bitter almonds, with as much juice of spinach as will make it of a fine pale green. When it becomes as thick as good cream, wet your melon-mould, and put it in. Then put a pint of clear calf's feet jelly into a large basin, and let them stand all night. The next day turn out your melon, and lay it in the middle of your basin and jelly. Then fill up your basin with jelly that is beginning to set, and let it stand all night. The next morning turn it out in the same manner as directed for



the *Fruit in Jelly*. See p. 233. For ornament, put on the top a garland of flowers.

*Solomon's Temple in Flummery.*

TAKE a quart of stiff flummery, and divide it into three parts. Make one part a pretty thick colour with a little cochineal bruised fine, and steeped in French brandy. Scrape an ounce of chocolate very fine, dissolve it in a little strong coffee, and mix it with another part of your flummery, to make it a light stone colour. The last part must be white. Then wet your temple-mould, and fit it in a pot to stand even. Fill the top of the temple with red flummery for the steps, and the four points with white. Then fill it up with chocolate flummery, and let it stand till the next day. Then loosen it round with a pin, and shake it loose very gently; but do not dip your mould in warm water, as that will take off the gloss, and spoil the colour. When you turn it out, stick a small sprig of flowers down from the top of every point, which will not only strengthen it, but give it a pretty appearance. Lay round it rock candy sweetmeats.

SECT. IV.

PRESERVING FRUIT, &c.

SOME general rules are necessary to be observed in this part of the Art of Confectionary, and which we shall previously notice, as well for the instruction, as reputation of those whose province it may be occasionally to use such articles. In the first place remember, that in making your syrups, the sugar is well pounded and dissolved before you set it on the fire, which will not only make the scum rise well, but cause the syrup to have its proper colour. When you preserve cherries, damsons, or any other kind of stone fruit, cover them with mutton-suet rendered, in order to keep out the air, which, if it penetrates, will totally destroy them. All wet sweetmeats must be kept in a dry and cool place, as they will be subject to grow mouldy and damp, and too much heat will



will destroy their virtue. Dip writing paper into brandy, lay it close to the sweetmeats, cover them quite tight with paper, and they will keep for any length of time without receiving the least injury. Without these precautions, all art and endeavours will prove ineffectual.

*Apricots.*

**GATHER** your apricots before your stones become hard, put them into a pan of cold spring water with plenty of vine leaves; set them over a slow fire till they are quite yellow, then take them out, and rub them with a flannel and salt to take off the lint. Put them into the pan to the same water and leaves, cover them close, set them at a good distance from the fire till they are a fine light green, then take them carefully up, and pick out all the bad-coloured and broken ones. Boil the best gently two or three times in a thin syrup, and let them be quite cold each time before you boil them. When they look plump and clear, make a syrup of double-refined sugar, but not too thick; give your apricots a gentle boil in it, and then put them into your pots or glasses. Dip paper in brandy, lay it over them, tie it close, and keep them in a dry place for use.

*Peaches.*

**GET** the largest peaches you can, but do not let them be too ripe. Rub off the lint with a cloth, and then run them down the seam with a pin skin deep, and cover them with French brandy. Tie a bladder over them, and let them stand a week. Then take them out and make a strong syrup for them. Boil and skim it well, then put in your peaches, and boil them till they look clear; then take them out, and put them into pots or glasses. Mix the syrup with the brandy, and when it is cold, pour it on your peaches. Tie them so close down with a bladder, that no air can come to them, otherwise they will turn black, and be totally spoiled.

*Quinces.*

**THESE** may be preserved either whole, or in quarters, and must be done thus. Pare them very thin and round,



round, put them into a saucepan, fill it with hard water, and lay the parings over the quinces to keep them down. Cover your saucepan close, that none of the steam may get out, set them over a slow fire till they are soft, and of a fine pink colour, and then let them stand till they are cold. Make a good syrup of double-refined sugar, and boil, and skim it well; then put in your quinces, let them boil ten minutes, take them off, and let them stand two or three hours. Then boil them till the syrup looks thick, and the quinces clear. Put them into deep jars, with the syrup, and cover them close with brandy-paper and leather.

*Barberries.*

TO preserve barberries for tarts, you must proceed thus: Pick the female branches clean from the stalk; take their weight of loaf sugar, and put them into a jar. Set them in a kettle of boiling water till the sugar is melted, and the barberries quite soft, and then let them stand all night. The next day put them into a preserving pan, and boil them fifteen minutes, then put them into jars, tie them close, and set them by for use.

If you intend to preserve your barberries in bunches, you must proceed as follows: Having procured the finest female barberries, select all the largest branches, and then pick the rest from the stalks. Put them in as much water as will make a syrup for your bunches. Boil them till they are soft, then strain them through a sieve, and to every pint of juice, put a pound and a half of loaf sugar. Boil and skim it well, and to every pint of syrup, put half a pound of barberries in bunches. Boil them till they look very fine and clear, then put them carefully into pots or glasses, and tie them close down with paper dipped in brandy.

*Pine Apples.*

THESE must be taken before they are ripe, and laid in strong salt and water for five days. Then put into the bottom of a large saucepan a handful of vine-leaves, and put in your pine-apples. Fill your pan with vine-leaves, and then pour in the salt and water they were laid in.—

VIII. \*

Hh

Cover



Cover it up very close, set them over a slow fire, and let them stand till they are of a fine light green. Have ready a thin syrup, made of a quart of water, and a pound of double-refined sugar. When it is almost cold, put it into a deep jar, and put in the pine apples with their tops on. Let them stand a week, and take care they are well covered with the syrup. When they have stood a week, boil your syrup again, and pour it carefully into your jar, lest you break the tops of your pine apples. Let it stand eight or ten weeks, and during that time give the syrup two or three boilings to keep it from moulding. Let your syrup stand till it is near cold before you put it on; and when your pine-apples look quite full and green, take them out of the syrup, and make a thick syrup of three pounds of double-refined sugar, with as much water as will dissolve it. Boil and skim it well, put a few slices of white ginger into it, and when it is nearly cold, pour it upon your pine-apples. Tie them down close with a bladder, and they will keep many years without shrinking.

*Grapes.*

TAKE some close bunches (whether white or red is immaterial) not too ripe, and lay them in a jar. Put to them a quarter of a pound of sugar-candy, and fill the jar with common brandy. Tie them up close with a bladder, and set them in a dry place.

*Morello Cherries.*

GATHER your cherries when they are full ripe, take off the stalks, and prick them with a pin. To every pound of cherries put a pound and a half of loaf sugar. Beat part of your sugar, strew it over them, and let them stand all night. Dissolve the rest of your sugar in half a pint of the juice of currants, set it over a slow fire, and put in the cherries with the sugar, and give them a gentle scald. Then take them carefully out, boil your syrup till it is thick, pour it upon the cherries, and tie them down close.

*Green*



*Green Codlins*

GATHER them when they are about the size of a large walnut, with the stalks and a leaf or two on them. Put a handful of vine leaves into a pan of spring water; then put a layer of codlins, then one of vine leaves, and so on till the pan is full. Cover it close to prevent the steam getting out, and set it on a slow fire. When you find them soft, take off the skins with a penknife, and then put them in the same water with the vine leaves, which must be quite cold, otherwise they will be apt to crack. Put in a little roach allum, and set them over a very slow fire till they are green, which will be in three or four hours. Then take them out, and lay them on a sieve to drain. Make a good syrup, and give them a gentle boil once a day for three days. Then put them into small jars, cover them close with brandy-paper, tie them down tight, and set them in a dry place. They will keep all the year.

*Golden Pippins.*

BOIL the rind of an orange very tender, and let it lay in water two or three days. Take a quart of golden pippins, pare, core, quarter, and boil them to a strong jelly, and run it through a jelly-bag. Then take twelve of the largest pippins, pare them, and scrape out the cores. Put a pint of water into a stew-pan, with two pounds of loaf sugar. When it boils, skim it, and put in your pippins, with the orange rind in thin slices. Let them boil fast till the sugar is very thick, and will almost candy. Then put a pint of the pippin-jelly, and boil them fast till the jelly is quite clear. Then squeeze in the juice of a lemon, give it a boil, and, with the orange-peel, put them into pots or glasses, and cover them close.

*Green Gage Plumbs.*

GET the finest plumbs you can, gathered just before they are ripe. Put a layer of vine-leaves at the bottom of your pan, then a layer of plumbs, and then vine-leaves and plumbs alternately, till the pan is nearly filled. Then put in as much water as it will hold, set it over a slow



fire, and when the plumbs are hot, and begin to crack, take them off, and pare off the skins very carefully, putting them into a sieve, as you do them. Then lay them in the same water, with a layer of leaves between as you did at first, and cover them so close that no steam can get out. Hang them at a great distance from the fire till they are green, which will take at least five or six hours. Then take them carefully up, lay them on a hair sieve to drain, make a good syrup, and give them a gentle boil in it twice a day for two days. Then take them out, put them into a fine clear syrup, and cover them close down with brandy-paper.

#### *Oranges.*

TAKE what number of Seville-oranges you think proper, cut a hole at the stalk end of each about the size of a sixpence, and scoop out the pulp quite clean; tie them separately in pieces of muslin, and lay them in spring water for two days. Change the water twice every day, and then boil them in the muslin on a slow fire till they are quite tender. As the water wastes, put more hot water into the pan, and keep them covered. Weigh the oranges before you scoop them, and to every pound put two pounds of double refined sugar, and a pint of water. Boil the sugar and water with the juice of the oranges to a syrup, skim it well, let it stand till it is cold, then take the oranges out of the muslin, put them into the pan, and let them boil half an hour. If they are not quite clear, boil them once a day for two or three days. Then pare and core some green pippins, and boil them till the water is strong of the apple; but do not stir them, and only put them down with the back of a spoon. Strain the water through a jelly-bag till it is quite clear, and then to every pint of water put a pound of double refined sugar, and the juice of a lemon strained fine. Boil it up to a strong jelly, drain the oranges out of the syrup, and put them into glass jars, or pots the size of an orange, with the holes upwards. Pour the jelly over them, cover them with papers dipped in brandy, and tie them close down with a bladder.—You may preserve lemons in the same manner.

*Raspberries.*



*Raspberries.*

**GATHER** your raspberries on a dry day, when they are just turning red, with the stalks on about an inch long. Lay them singly on a dish, then beat and sift their weight of double refined sugar, and strew it over them. To every quart of raspberries take a quart of red-currant juice, and put to it its weight of double-refined sugar. Boil and skim it well, then put in your raspberries, and give them a scald. Take them off, and let them stand for two hours. Then set them on again, and make them a little hotter. Proceed in this manner two or three times till they look clear; but do not let them boil, as that will make the stalks come off. When they are tolerably cool, put them in jelly-glasses with the stalks downwards. White raspberries must be preserved in the same manner, only observing, that instead of red you use white currant juice.

*Strawberries.*

**GATHER** the finest scarlet strawberries you can, with the stalks on, before they are too ripe. Lay them separately on a china dish, then beat and sift twice their weight of double refined sugar, and strew it over them. Take a few ripe scarlet strawberries, crush them, and put them into a jar, with their weight of double-refined sugar beat small. Cover them close, and let them stand in a kettle of boiling water till they are soft, and the syrup is extracted from them. Then strain them through a muslin rag into a preserving-pan, boil and skim it well, and when it is cold, put in your whole strawberries, and set them over the fire till they are milk warm.—Then take them off, and let them stand till they are quite cold. Set them on again, and make them a little hotter, and do so several times till they look clear; but do not let them boil, as that will bring off their stalks. When the strawberries are cold, put them into jelly glasses, with the stalks downwards, and fill up your glasses with the syrup. Put over them papers dipped in brandy, and tie them down close.



*Currants in Bunches.*

STONE them, and tie six or seven bunches together with a thread to a piece of split deal about four inches long. Put them into the preserving-pan with their weight of double-refined sugar beaten and finely sifted, and let them stand all night. Then take some pippins, pare, core, and boil them, and press them down with the back of a spoon, but do not stir them. When the water is strong of the apple, add to it the juice of a lemon, and strain it through a jelly-bag till it runs quite clear. To every pint of your liquor put a pound of double-refined sugar, and boil it up to a strong jelly. Then put it to your currants, and boil them till they look clear. Cover them in the preserving-pan with paper till they are almost cold, and then put the bunches of currants into your glasses, and fill them up with jelly. When they are cold, wet papers in brandy and lay over them; then put over them another paper, and tie them up close. This method must be pursued with either white or red currants.

To preserve currants for tarts, you must proceed thus: To every pound of currants take a pound of sugar. Put your sugar into a preserving-pan, with as much juice of currants as will dissolve it. When it boils, skim it, put in your currants, and boil them till they are clear. Put them into a jar, lay brandy-paper over them, and tie them down close.

*Gooseberries.*

GET the largest green gooseberries you can, and pick off the black eye, but not the stalk. Set them over the fire in a pot of water to scald, but do not let them boil, as that will spoil them. When they are tender, take them up, and put them into cold water. Then take a pound and a half of double refined sugar to a pound of gooseberries, and clarify the sugar with water, a pint to a pound of sugar. When your syrup is cold, put the gooseberries singly into your preserving-pan, put the syrup to them, and set them on a gentle fire. Let them boil, but not so fast as to break them; and when they have boiled, and you perceive the sugar has entered them, take them off, cover them with white paper, and set them  
by



by all night. The next day take them out of the syrup, and boil the syrup till it begins to be ropy. Skim it, and put it to them again, set them on a slow fire, and let them simmer gently till you perceive the syrup will rope. Then take them off, set them by till they are cold, and cover them with brandy-paper.

If you preserve red gooseberries, you must proceed thus: put a pound of loaf-sugar into a preserving-pan with as much water as will dissolve it, and boil and skim it well. Then put in a quart of rough red gooseberries, and let them boil a little. Set them by till the next day, and then boil them till they look clear, and the syrup is thick. Then put them into pots, or glasses, and cover them with brandy-paper.

*Gooseberries in Imitation of Hops.*

TAKE the largest green walnut gooseberries you can get, and cut them at the stalk end into four quarters.—Leave them whole at the blossom end, take out all the seeds, and put five or six one in another. Take a needleful of strong thread, with a large knot at the end; run the needle through the bunch of gooseberries, tie a knot to fasten them together, and they will resemble hops, put cold spring water into your pan, with a large handful of vine leaves at the bottom; then three or four layers of gooseberries, with plenty of vine leaves between each layer, and over the top of your pan, with a large handful of vine leaves at the bottom; then three or four layers of gooseberries, with plenty of vine leaves between every layer, and over the top of your pan. Cover it so that no steam can get out, and set them on a slow fire. Take them off as soon as they are scalding hot, and let them stand till they are cold. Put them into a sieve to drain, and make a thin syrup thus: To every pint of water put a pound of common loaf-sugar, and boil it and skim it well. When it is about half cold, put in your gooseberries, let them stand till the next day, give them one boil a-day for three days. Then make a syrup thus: To every pint of water put in a pound of fine sugar, a slice of ginger and a lemon-peel cut lengthways very fine. Boil and skim it well, give your goose-  
berries



berries a boil in it, and when they are cold, put them into glasses or pots, lay brandy paper over them, and tie them up close.

*Damsons.*

PUT your damsons into a skillet over the fire, with as much water as will cover them. When they have boiled, and the liquor is pretty strong, strain it out, and add to every pound of damsons wiped clean, a pound of single-refined sugar. Put one third of your sugar into the liquor, set it over the fire, and when it simmers put in the damsons. Let them have one good boil, then take them off, and cover them up close for half an hour. Then set them on again, and let them simmer over the fire after turning them. Then take them out, put them into a bason, strew all the sugar that was left on them, and pour the hot liquor over them. Cover them up, let them stand till the next day, and then boil them up again till they are enough. Then take them up, and put them in pots; boil the liquor till it jellies, and when it is almost cold, pour it on them. Cover them with paper, tie them close, and set them in a dry place.

*Walnuts.*

THERE are three different ways of preserving walnuts, namely, white, black, and green. To preserve them white, you must pare them till the white appears and nothing else. As you do them, throw them into salt and water, and let them lie there till your sugar is ready. Take three pounds of good loaf sugar, put it into your preserving-pan, set it over a charcoal fire, and put as much water to it as will just wet the sugar. Let it boil, and have ready ten or twelve whites of eggs strained, and beat up to a froth. Cover your sugar with the froth as it boils, and skim it. Then boil and skim it till it is as clear as crystal, and throw in your walnuts. Just give them a boil till they are tender, then take them out, and lay them in a dish to cool. When they are cold, put them into your preserving-pot, and pour the sugar as warm as milk over them. When they are quite cold tie them up.

In



In preserving walnuts black, you must proceed thus: take those of the smaller kind, put them into salt and water, and change the water every day for nine days.—Then put them into a sieve, and let them stand in the air till they begin to turn black. Then put them into a jug, pour boiling water over them, and let them stand till the next day. Put them into a sieve to drain, stick a clove in each end of the walnuts, put them into a pan of boiling water, and let them boil five minutes. Then take them up, make a thin syrup, and scald them in it three or four times a day, till your walnuts are black and bright.—Then make a thin syrup with a few cloves, and a little ginger cut in slices. Skim it well, pour in your walnuts, boil them five or six minutes, and then put them into jars. Lay brandy-paper over them, and tie them down close with a bladder. The longer they are kept, the better they will eat, as time takes off their bitterness.

Green walnuts must be prepared by the following mode: Wipe them very dry, and lay them in salt and water for twenty-four hours. Then take them out, and wipe them very clean. Have ready a skillet of boiling water, throw them in, let them boil a minute, and then take them out. Lay them on a coarse cloth, and boil your sugar as directed for the white walnuts. Then just give them a scald in the sugar, take them up, and lay them to cool. Put them into your preserving-pot, and proceed as directed for the preserving of white walnuts.

#### *Cucumbers.*

TAKE the greenest cucumbers, and the most free from seeds you can get; some small to preserve whole, and others large to cut into pieces. Put them into strong salt and water in a straight mouthed jar, with a cabbage-leaf to keep them down. Set them in a warm place till they are yellow, then wash them out, and set them over the fire in fresh water, with a little salt, and a fresh cabbage-leaf over them. Cover the pan very close, but take care they do not boil. If they are not of a fine green, change your water, and that will help them. Then cover them as before, and make them hot.—When they become of a good green take them off the



fire, and let them stand till they are cold. Then cut the large ones into quarters, take out the seed and soft part, then put them into cold water, and let them stand two days; but change the water twice every day to take out the salt. Take a pound of single-refined sugar, and half a pint of water; set it over the fire, and, when you have skimmed it clean, put in the rind of a lemon, and an ounce of ginger with the outside scraped off. When your syrup is pretty thick, take it off; and when cold, wipe the cucumbers dry, and put them in. Boil the syrup once in two or three days for three weeks, and strengthen it, if necessary. When you put the syrup to your cucumbers, be sure that it is quite cold.—Cover them close, and set them in a dry place.

## SECT. V.

### DRYING AND CANDYING.

**BEFORE** you proceed to dry and candy any kind of fruit, let it be first preserved, and so dried in a stove or before the fire, that all the syrup may be totally extracted. When you have boiled your sugar to the candy height, dip in the fruit, and lay them in dishes in your stove to dry; then put them into boxes and keep them in a place where they cannot receive injury either from heat or damp.

#### *Dried Apricots.*

**TAKE** as many apricots as will amount to about a pound weight, pare and stone them, and then put them into a preserving-pan. Pound and sift half a pound of double-refined sugar, strew a little among them, and lay the rest over them. When they have been twenty-four hours in this state, turn them three or four times in the syrup, and then boil them pretty quick till they look clear. When they are cold, take them out, and lay them on glasses. Then put them into a stove, and turn them the first day every half hour, the second day every hour, and so on till they are perfectly dry. Put them into boxes covered, and set them by for use.

*Dried*



*Dried Peaches.*

PARE and stone some of the finest peaches you can get; then put them into a saucepan of boiling water, let them boil till they are tender, and then lay them on a sieve to drain. Put them again into the same saucepan, and cover them with their own weight in sugar. Let them lie two or three hours, and then boil them till they are clear, and the syrup pretty thick. Cover them close, and let them stand all night; scald them well, and then take them off to cool. When they are quite cold, set them on again till they are thoroughly hot, and continue this for three or four days. Then lay them on plates, and turn them every day till they are quite dry.

*Candied Angelica.*

CUT your angelica in lengths when young, cover it close, and boil it till it is tender. Then peel it, put it in again, and let it simmer and boil till it is green. Then take it up, dry it with a cloth, and to every pound of stalks put a pound of sugar. Put your stalks into an earthen pan, beat your sugar, strew it over them, and let them stand two days. Then boil it till it is clear and green, and put in a cullender to drain. Beat another pound of sugar to powder, and strew it over the angelica; then lay it on plates, and let it stand in a slack oven till it is thoroughly dry.

*Green Gage Plumbs dried.*

MAKE a thin syrup of half a pound of single-refined sugar, skim it well, slit a pound of plumbs down the seam, and put them into the syrup. Keep them scalding hot till they are tender, and take care they are well covered with syrup, or they will lose their colour. Let them stand all night, and then make a rich syrup thus: To a pound of double-refined sugar put two spoonsful of water, skim it well, and boil it almost to a candy. When it is cold, drain your plumbs out of the first syrup, and put them into the thick syrup; but be careful to let the syrup cover them. Set them on the fire to scald till they look clear, and then put them into a china bowl. When



they have stood a week, take them out, and lay them on china dishes. Then put them into a stove, and turn them once a day till they are dry.

*Dried Cherries.*

TAKE what quantity of morello cherries you think proper, stone them, and to every pound of cherries put a pound and a quarter of fine sugar; beat and sift it over your cherries, and let them stand all night. Then take them out of their sugar, and to every pound of sugar put two spoonsful of water. Boil and skim it well, and then put in your cherries. Let your sugar boil over them, the next morning strain them, and to every pound of syrup put half a pound more sugar. Boil it till it is a little thicker, then put in your cherries, and let them boil gently. The next day strain them, put them into a stove, and turn them every day till they are dry.

*Dried Damsons.*

GATHER your damsons when they are full ripe, spread them on a coarse cloth, and set them in a very cool oven. Let them stand a day or two, and if they are not then properly dried, put them in for a day or two longer. Then take them out, lay them in a dry place, and they will eat like fresh plumbs, though even in the midst of winter,

*Candied Cassia.*

TAKE as much of the powder of brown cassia as will lie upon a half-crown, with as much musk and ambergris as you think proper. Pound them both well together. Then take a quarter of a pound of sugar, boil it to a candy height, put in your powder, and mix it well together. Pour it into saucers, which must be buttered very thin, and when cold, it will slip out.

*Lemon and Orange Peels Candied.*

CUT your lemons or oranges long-ways, take out all the pulp, and put the rinds into a pretty strong salt and hard water for six days. Then boil them in a large quantity of spring water till they are tender. Take them out, and lay them on a hair sieve to drain. Then make  
a thin



a thin syrup of fine loaf sugar, a pound to a quart of water. Put in your peels, and boil them half an hour, or till they look clear, and have ready a thick syrup, made of fine loaf sugar, with as much water as will dissolve it. Put in your peels and boil them over a slow fire till you see the syrup candy about the pan and peels. Then take them out, and grate fine sugar all over them. Lay them on a hair sieve to drain, and set them in a stove, or before the fire to dry.

*Candied Ginger.*

TAKE an ounce of race ginger grated fine, a pound of loaf sugar beat fine, and put them into a preserving-pan with as much water as will dissolve the sugar. Stir them well together over a very slow fire till the sugar begins to boil. Then stir in another pound of sugar beat fine, and keep stirring it till it grows thick. Then take it off the fire, and drop it in cakes upon earthen dishes. Set them in a warm place to dry, and they will be hard and brittle, and look white.

*Candied Horehound.*

LET your horehound be boiled in water till the juice is quite extracted. Take your sugar, and boil it up to a feather, then add your juice to the sugar, and let it boil till it is again the same height. Stir it with a spoon against the sides of your sugar-pan, till it begins to grow thick, then pour it out into a paper case that is dusted with fine sugar, and cut it into squares. You may dry the horehound, and put it into the sugar finely powdered and sifted.

*Candied Almond Cake, or Gateau Noga.*

TAKE some fine powder sugar, put it into your stew-pan and stir it over the fire till the sugar is nearly dissolved; have ready half a pound of almonds sliced and parched. Put them into the sugar you have over the fire, and keep stirring them well about till your almonds are a nice brown; take a jelly-mould or stew-pan, oil it well and put your almonds into it; keep them well up to the sides, and when cold, you may turn it out  
to



to cover a burnt cream or boiled custard ; or it may be served up just as it is. Sometimes they are ornamented like Savoy cakes, and look very handsome.

*Candied Rhubarb Cakes.*

TAKE an ounce of rhubarb in powder, an ounce of fine powder-ginger, eighteen ounces of sugar, three drops of oil of peppermint : boil your sugar up to a feather, then mix all the ingredients, stirring them till it begins to grain. Have ready a square paper case sugared with fine powder sugar : when cold cut them in square pieces.

*Compote of Crude Orange.*

CUT the upper part of six sweet oranges in such a manner as to put them together as if they were whole. Pierce the pulps in several places with a little knife, and put in some fine powder sugar ; then replace the pieces you have cut off, and serve them in your desert.

*Compote of Apples.*

TAKE a dozen of golden pippins, pare them nicely, and take the core out with a small pen-knife ; put them into some water, and let them be well scalded ; then take a little of the water with some sugar, and a few apples which may be sliced into it, and let the whole boil till it comes to a syrup : then pour it over your pippins, and garnish them with dried cherries and lemon-peel cut fine. You must take care that your pippins are not split.

*Compote of Pears.*

LET what quantity of pears you wish to be nicely scalded till soft, then take them out, pare them, and throw them into cold water to harden ; take some sugar cinnamon, red wine, and cloves, and put your pears into it ; let them gently boil till a syrup : You may add some cochineal to give them a fine colour.

*Compote of Quinces.*

THESE may be cut in quarters and done in the same way as the apples, taking care that the quinces are done quite tender before you put them into the sugar. Let the syrup of all your compotes be thick before you dish them up.



*Orange Chips.*

GET some of the best Seville oranges you can, pare them at least about a quarter of an inch broad, and if you can keep the parings whole, they will have a pretty effect. When you have pared as many as you intend, put them into salt and spring water for a day or two; then boil them in a large quantity of spring water till they are tender, and drain them on a sieve. Have ready a thin syrup made of a quart of water, and a pound of sugar. Boil them a few at a time, to keep them from breaking till they look clear. Then put them into a syrup made of fine loaf sugar, with as much water as will dissolve it, and boil them to a candy height. When you take them up, lay them on a sieve, and grate double-refined sugar over them. Then put them in a stove, or before the fire to dry.

*Orange Marmalade.*

GET the clearest Seville oranges you can, cut them in two, take out all the pulp and juice into a bason, and pick all the skins and seeds out of it. Boil the rinds in hard water till they are tender, and change the water two or three times while they are boiling. Then pound them in a marble mortar, and add to it the juice and pulp. Then put them in the preserving-pan with double its weight of loaf-sugar, and set it over a slow fire. Boil it rather more than half an hour, put it into pots, cover it with brandy-paper, and tie it close down.

*Apricot Marmalade.*

APRICOTS that are too ripe for keeping best answer this purpose. Boil them in syrup till they will mash, and then beat them in a marble mortar to a paste. Take half their weight of loaf sugar, and add just water enough to dissolve it. Boil and skim it till it looks clear, and the syrup like a fine jelly. Then put it into your sweet-meat glasses, and tie it up close.

*Quince Marmalade.*

THESE must likewise be full ripe for the purpose of making marmalade. Pare them, and cut them into quarters; then take out the cores, and put the fruit into a saucepan.



faucepan. Cover them with the parings; nearly fill the faucepan with spring-water, cover it close, and let them stew over a slow fire till they are soft and of a pink colour. Then pick out the quinces from the parings, and beat them to a pulp in a marble mortar. Take their weight of fine loaf-sugar, put as much water to it as will dissolve it, and boil and skim it well. Then put in your quinces, boil them gently three quarters of an hour, and keep stirring them all the time. When it is cold, put it into flat pots, tie it down close, and set it by for use.

*Transparent Marmalade.*

CUT very pale Seville oranges into quarters, take out the pulp, put it into a bason, and pick out the skins and seeds. Put the peels into a little salt and water, and let them stand all night. Then boil them in a good quantity of spring water till they are tender, cut them in very thin slices, and put them to the pulp. To every pound of marmalade put a pound and a half of double-refined sugar, finely beaten, and boil them together gently for twenty minutes; but if not clear and transparent in that time, boil it five or six minutes longer. Keep stirring it gently all the time, and take care you do not break the slices. When it is cold, put it into jelly or sweetmeat glasses, and tie them down tight with brandy paper and a bladder over them.

*Burnt Almonds.*

TAKE two pounds of almonds, and put them into a stew-pan, with the same quantity of sugar, and a pint of water. Set them over a clear cool fire, and let them boil till you find the almonds crack. Then take them off, and stir them about till they are quite dry. Put them in a wire sieve, and sift all the sugar from them. Put the sugar into the pan again with a little water, and give it a boil. Then pour four spoonsful of cochineal to the sugar to colour it, put the almonds into the pan, and keep stirring them over the fire till they are quite dry. Then put them into a large glass, and they will keep all the year.

*Raspberry*



*Raspberry Paste.*

MASH a quart of raspberries, strain one half, and put the juice to the other half. Boil them a quarter of an hour, put to them a pint of red currant juice, and let them boil all together till your raspberries are enough. Then put a pound and a half of double-refined sugar into a pan, with as much water as will dissolve it, and boil it to a sugar again. Put in your raspberries and juice, give them a scald, and pour it into glasses or plates. Then put them into a stove, and turn them at times till they are thoroughly dry.

*Currant Paste.*

CURRENT paste may be either red or white, according to the colour of the currants you use. Strip your currants, put a little juice to them to keep them from burning, boil them well, and rub them through a hair sieve. Then boil it a quarter of an hour, and to a pint of juice put a pound and a half of double-refined sugar pounded and sifted. Shake in your sugar, and when it is melted, pour it on plates. Dry it in the same manner as the raspberry paste, and turn it into any form you like best.

*Gooseberry Paste.*

TAKE some full grown red gooseberries, just on the turn for ripening, cut them in halves, and pick out all the seeds. Have ready a pint of currant juice, and boil your gooseberries in it till they are tender. Put a pound and a half of double-refined sugar into your pan, with as much water as will dissolve it, and boil it to sugar again. Then put all together, and make it scalding hot, but do not let it boil. Pour it into your plates or glasses and dry it as before directed.

## SECT. VI.

## ORNAMENTS IN CONFECTIONARY.

*Artificial Fruit.*

AT a proper time of the year, take care to save the stalks of the fruit, with the stones to them. Get some



tins neatly made in the shape of the fruit you intend to imitate, leaving a hole at the top, to put in the stone and stalk. They must be so contrived as to open in the middle, to take out the fruit, and there must also be made a frame of wood to fix them in. Great care must be taken to make the tins very smooth in the inside, otherwise their roughness will mark the fruit; and that they be made exactly of the shape of the fruit that they are intended to represent. Being prepared with your tins, proceed thus: Take two cow-heels, and a calf's foot, boil them in a gallon of soft water till they are all boiled to rags, and when you have a full quart of jelly, strain it through a sieve. Then put it into a saucepan, sweeten it, put in a lemon-peel perfumed, and colour it like the fruit you intend to imitate. Stir all together, give it a boil, and fill your tins: then put in the stones and the stalks just as the fruit grows, and when the jelly is quite cold, open your tins, and put on the bloom, which may be done by carefully dusting on powder-blue. Keep them covered to prevent the dust getting to them; and to the eye, art will be an excellent substitute for nature.

*A Dish of Snow.*

TAKE twelve large apples, and put them into a saucepan with cold water. Set them over a slow fire, and when they are soft, pour them into a hair sieve; take off the skins, and put the pulp into a bason. Then beat the whites of twelve eggs to a very strong froth; beat and sift half a pound of double-refined sugar, and strew it into the eggs. Work up the pulp of your apples to a strong froth, then beat them altogether till they are like a stiff snow. Lay it upon a china dish, and heap it up as high as you can. Set round it green knots of paste, in imitation of Chinese rails, and stick a sprig of myrtle in the middle of the dish.

*Moonshine.*

GET a piece of tin the shape of a half moon, as deep as a half pint bason, and one in the shape of a large star, and two or three lesser ones. Boil two calf's feet in a gallon of water till it comes to a quart, then strain it off,  
and



and when cold, skim off the fat. Take half the jelly, and sweeten it with sugar to your palate. Beat up the whites of four eggs, stir all together over a slow fire till it boils, and then run it through a flannel bag till clear. Put it in a clean saucepan, and take an ounce of sweet almonds, blanched, and beat very fine in a marble mortar, with two spoonsful of rose-water, and two of orange-flower water. Then strain it through a coarse cloth, mix it with the jelly, put in four spoonsful of thick cream, and stir it altogether till it boils. Then have ready the dish you intend it for, lay the tin in the shape of a half-moon in the middle, and the stars round it. Lay little weights on the tins, to keep them in the place where you put them. Then pour the moonshine into the dish; and when it is quite cold, take out the tins. Then fill up the vacancies with clear calf's feet jelly. You may colour your moonshine with cochineal and chocolate, to make it look like the sky, and your moon and stars will then shine the brighter. Garnish it with rock candy sweetmeats.

*Floating Island.*

TAKE a soup-dish of a size proportioned to what you intend to make: but a deep glass set on a china dish will answer the purpose better. Take a quart of the thickest cream you can get, and make it pretty sweet with fine sugar. Pour in a gill of sack, grate in the yellow rind of a lemon, and mill the cream till it is of a thick froth: then carefully pour the thin from the froth into a dish. Cut a French roll, or as many as you want, as thin as you can, and put a layer of it as light as possible on the cream, then a layer of currant jelly, then a very thin layer of roll, then hartshorn jelly, then French roll, and over that whip your froth which you saved off the cream, well milled up, and lay it on the top as high as you can heap it. Ornament the rim of your dish with figures, fruits, or sweetmeats, as you please. This looks very pretty on the middle of a table, with candles round it; and you may make it of as many different colours as you fancy, according to what jellies, jams, or sweet-meats you have.



*Desert Island.*

TAKE a lump of paste, and form it into a rock three inches broad at the top; then colour it and set it in the middle of a deep china dish. Set a cast figure on it with a crown on its head, and a knot of rock candy at its feet: then make a roll of paste an inch thick, and stick it on the inner edge of the dish, two parts round. Cut eight pieces of eringo-roots, about three inches long, and fix them upright to the roll of paste on the edge. Make gravel walks of shot comfits round the dish, and set small figures in them. Roll out some paste, and cut it open like Chinese rails. Bake it and fix it on either side of the gravel walks with gum, and form an entrance where the Chinese rails are, with two pieces of eringo-root for pillars.

*Chinese Temple or Obelisk.*

TAKE an ounce of fine sugar, half an ounce of butter, and four ounces of fine flour. Boil the sugar and butter in a little water, and when it is cold, beat up an egg, and put it to the water, sugar, and butter. Mix it with the flour, and make it into a very stiff paste: then roll it as thin as possible, have a set of tins in the form of a temple, and put the paste upon them. Cut it in what form you please upon the separate parts of your tins, keeping them separate till baked; but take care to have the paste exactly the size of the tins. When you have cut all these parts, bake them in a slow oven, and when cold, take them out of the tins, and join the parts with strong isinglass and water with a camel's hair brush. Set them one upon the other, as the forms of the tin moulds will direct you. If you cut it neatly, and the paste is rolled very thin, it will be a beautiful corner for a large table. If you have obelisk moulds, you may make them the same way for an opposite corner. Be careful to make the pillars stronger than the top, that they may not be crushed by their weight.

These ornamental decorations in confectionary are calculated to embellish grand entertainments, and it is certain they have all a very pleasing effect on the sight; but their beauties depend entirely on the abilities and ingenuity of the artist.



## CHAP. XXI.

## PICKLING.

**P**ICKLES are essentially necessary to be kept in all houses, but particularly such, as contain large families; nor will the prudent and judicious housekeeper be without them; and this for two reasons: first, to avoid the inconvenience of sending for them when wanted; and secondly, from being assured that they are done as they ought to be, that is, that they shall have their proper colour without that artifice which is likely to be prejudicial to those who use them. It is too common a practice to make use of brass utensils in order to give the pickles a fine green; but this pernicious custom is easily avoided by heating the liquor, and keeping it in a proper degree of warmth before you pour it on the articles to be pickled. It is usual to put pickles into earthen jars, but stone jars are by far the best, for though they are more expensive in the first purchase, they will be found much cheaper in the end; the earthen vessels are porous, and will consequently admit the air, and spoil the pickles, especially if they stand any length of time; but this will not be the case with stone jars.—Remember, that when you take any pickle out of your jars, be sure never to do it with your fingers, as that will spoil the pickle; but always make use of a spoon, which you should keep entirely for that purpose.—Having mentioned these necessary and general observations relative to pickling, we shall now proceed to particulars; beginning with

*Mangoes.*

**T**HE proper cucumbers to be used for this purpose are those of the largest sort, which must be taken from the vines before they are too ripe, or yellow at the ends. Cut a piece out of the side, and take out the seeds with an apple-scraper or a tea-spoon. Then put them into very strong salt and water for eight or nine days, or till they are yellow. Stir them well two or three times every day, and put them into a pan with a large quantity



tity of vine leaves both over and under them. Beat a little roach allum very fine, and put it into the salt and water they came out of. Pour it on your cucumbers, and set them upon a very flow fire for four or five hours, till they are pretty green. Then take them out, and drain them in a hair sieve, and when they are cold, put to them a little horse-radish, then mustard-feed, two or three heads of garlick, a few pepper-corns, a few green cucumbers sliced in small pieces, then horse-radish, and the same as before-mentioned till you have filled them. Then take the piece you cut out, and sew it on with a large needle and thread, and do all the rest in the same manner. Have ready the following pickle: To every gallon of vinegar put an ounce of mace, the same of cloves, two ounces of sliced ginger, the same of long pepper, Jamaica pepper, three ounces of mustard seed tied up in a bag, four ounces of garlick, and a stick of horse-radish cut in slices. Boil them five minutes in the vinegar, then pour it upon your pickles, tie them down close, and keep them for use.

#### *Gerkins*

PUT a quantity of spring water into a large earthen pan, and to every gallon put two pounds of salt. Mix them well together, and throw in five hundred gerkins. When they have been two hours in the salt and water, take them out, and put them to drain; and when they are thoroughly dry, put them into your jar. Take a gallon of the best white wine vinegar, and put it in a saucepan, with half an ounce of cloves and mace, an ounce of allspice, the same quantity of mustard-feed, a stick of horse-radish cut in slices, six bay-leaves, two or three races of ginger, a nutmeg cut in pieces, and a handful of salt. Boil up altogether, and pour it over the girkins. Cover them close down, and let them stand twenty-four hours. Then put them into your saucepan, and let them simmer over the fire till they are green; but be careful not to let them boil, as that will spoil them. Then put them into your jar, and cover them down close till they are cold. Then tie them over with a bladder and a piece of leather, and put them in a dry cold place.

*Cucumbers.*



*Cucumbers.*

FOR the purpose of pickling, choofe the fmalleſt cucumbers you can get, and be careful they are as free from ſpots as poſſible. Put them into ſtrong ſalt and water for nine or ten days, or till they are quite yellow, and ſtir them twice a day, at leaſt, or they will grow ſoft. When they are perfectly yellow, pour the water from them, and cover them with plenty of vine leaves. Set your water over the fire, and when it boils, pour it upon them, and ſet them upon the hearth to keep warm. When the water is nearly cold, make it boiling hot again, and pour it upon them. Proceed in this manner till you perceive they are of a fine green, which they will be in four or five times. Be careful to keep them well covered with vine leaves, with a cloth and diſh over the top, to keep in the ſteam, which will help to green them the ſooner. When they are greened, put them into a hair ſieve to drain, and then make the following pickle for them: To every two quarts of white wine vinegar, put half an ounce of mace, or ten or twelve cloves, an ounce of ginger cut into ſlices, the ſame of black pepper, and a handful of ſalt. Boil them all together for five minutes, pour it hot upon your pickles, and tie them down with a bladder for uſe.

*Cucumbers in Slices.*

TAKE ſome large cucumbers before they are too ripe, ſlice them of the thickneſs of a crown-piece, and put them into a pewter diſh. To every dozen of cucumbers ſlice two large onions thin, and ſo on till you have filled your diſh, or have got the quantity you intend to pickle; but remember to put a handful of ſalt between every row. Then cover them with another pewter diſh, and let them ſtand twenty-four hours. Then put them into a cullender, and when they are thoroughly dry, put them into a jar, cover them over with white wine vinegar, and let them ſtand four hours. Pour the vinegar from them into a ſaucepan, and boil it with a little ſalt. Put to the cucumbers a little mace, a little whole pepper, a large race of ginger ſliced, and then pour on them the  
boiling



boiling vinegar. Cover them close, and when they are cold, tie them down, and they will be ready for use in a few days.

*To Keep Cucumbers.*

CHOOSE those that are small, and not too old; put them in jars, and pour over a brine like the French beans; (see p. 268) when you use them take the rind off, and dress them in the same manner as others.

*Walnuts.*

THERE are various methods of pickling walnuts, in order to have them of different colours, the number of which are four, namely, black, white, olive colour, and green; each of which we shall describe in their proper order.

To pickle walnuts *black*, you must gather them before the shell gets too hard, which may be known by running a pin into them, and always gather them when the sun is hot upon them. Put them into strong salt and water for nine days, and stir them twice a day, observing to change the salt and water every three days. Then put them into a hair sieve, and let them stand in the air till they turn black. Put them into strong stone jars, and pour boiling vinegar over them; cover them up, and let them stand till they are cold. Then give the vinegar three more boilings, pour it each time on the walnuts, and let it stand till it is cold between every boiling. Then tie them down with paper and a bladder over them, and let them stand two months. When that time has elapsed, take them out of the vinegar, and make a pickle for them thus: To every two quarts of vinegar put half an ounce of mace, and the same of cloves; of black pepper, Jamaica pepper, long pepper, and ginger, an ounce each, and two ounces of common salt. Boil it ten minutes, then pour it hot on your walnuts, tie them close down, and cover them with paper and a bladder.

To pickle walnuts *white*, you must proceed thus:— Having procured a sufficient quantity of walnuts, of the largest size, and taken the before-mentioned precaution that the shells are not too hard, pare them very thin till



the white appears, and throw them into spring water and a handful of salt as you do them. Let them lay in that water six hours, and put a thin board upon them to keep them under the water. Then set a stew-pan with some clean spring water on a charcoal fire. Take your nuts out of the water, put them into the stew-pan, and let them simmer four or five minutes, but be careful they do not boil. Then have ready a pan of spring water with a handful of salt in it, and stir it till the salt is melted; then take your nuts out of the stew-pan with a wooden ladle, or spoon, and put them into the cold water and salt.—Let them stand a quarter of an hour, with the board lying on them to keep them down as before; for if they are not kept under the liquor they will turn black. Then lay them on a cloth, and put them into your jar, with some blades of mace and nutmeg sliced thin. Mix your spice between your nuts, and pour distilled vinegar over them. When your jar is properly filled with nuts, pour mutton fat over them, tie them down close with a bladder and leather, and set them in a dry place.

Walnuts to be pickled of an *olive colour*, must be managed thus: Having gathered your walnuts, with the same precautions as before directed, put them into strong ale allegar, and tie them down under a bladder and paper to keep out the air. Let them stand twelve months, then take them out of the allegar, and make for them a pickle of strong allegar. To every quart, put half an ounce of Jamaica pepper, the same of long pepper, a quarter of an ounce of mace, the same of cloves, a head of garlick, and a little salt. Boil them all together five or six minutes, and then pour it upon your walnuts. As it gets cold, boil it again three times, and pour it on them. Then tie them down with a bladder and paper over it; and if your allegar is good, they will keep several years, without either turning colour or growing soft. You may make very good catchup of the allegar that comes from the walnuts, by adding a pound of anchovies, an ounce of cloves, the same of long and black pepper, a head of garlick, and half a pound of common salt, to every gallon of allegar. Boil it till it is half reduced, and skim it well. Then bottle it for use, and it will keep a great while.



To pickle walnuts *green*, proceed as follows: Make use of the large double or French walnuts, gathered before the shells are hard. Wrap them singly in vine leaves, put a few vine leaves in the bottom of your jar, and nearly fill it with your walnuts. Take care they do not touch one another, and put a good many leaves over them. Then fill your jar with good allegar, cover them close that the air cannot get in, and let them stand for three weeks. Then pour the allegar from them, put fresh leaves at the bottom of another jar, take out your walnuts, and wrap them separately in fresh leaves as quick as possibly you can. Put them into your jar with a good many leaves over them, and fill it with white wine vinegar. Let them stand three weeks, pour off your vinegar, and wrap them up as before, with fresh leaves at the bottom and top of your jar. Take fresh white wine vinegar, put salt in it till it will bear an egg, and add to it mace, cloves, nutmeg, and garlick. Boil it about eight minutes, and then pour it on your walnuts. Tie them close with a paper and a bladder, and set them by for use. Be careful to keep them covered, and when you take any out for use, if the whole should not be wanted, do not put those left again into the jar, for by that means the whole may be spoiled.

*Red Cabbage.*

SLICE your cabbage crossways, then put it on an earthen dish, and sprinkle a handful of salt over it.—Cover it with another dish, and let it stand twenty-four hours. Then put it into a cullender to drain, and lay it into your jar. Take a sufficient quantity of white wine vinegar to cover it, a few cloves, a little mace, and allspice. Put them in whole, with a little cochineal bruised fine. Then boil it up, and pour it either hot or cold upon your cabbage. If the former, let it stand till cold, and then tie it down for use.

*Onions.*

TAKE a sufficient number of the smallest onions you can get, and put them into salt and water for nine days, observing to change the water every day. Then put them into jars, and pour fresh boiling salt and water over them.



them. Let them stand close covered till they are cold, then make some more salt and water, and pour it boiling hot upon them. When it is cold, put your onions into a hair-sieve to drain, then put them into wide-mouthed bottles, and fill them up with distilled vinegar. Put into every bottle a slice or two of ginger, a blade of mace, a tea-spoonful of sweet-oil (which will keep the onions white) a bay-leaf, and as much salt as will lay on a sixpence. Cork them well up, so that no air can get to them, and set them in a dry place.

*Samphire.*

TAKE what quantity of green samphire you think proper, put it into a clean pan, throw over it two or three handfuls of salt, and cover it with spring water. When it has lain twenty-four hours, put it into a clean saucepan, throw in a handful of salt, and cover it with good vinegar. Cover the pan close, set it over a slow fire, let it stand till it is just green and crisp, and then take it off at that moment; for should it remain till it is soft, it will be totally spoiled. Put it into your pickling-pot, and cover it close. When it is quite cold, tie it down with a bladder and leather, and set it by for use.—Samphire may be preserved all the year, by keeping it in very strong brine of salt and water, and, just before you want to use it, put it for a few minutes into some of the best vinegar.

*Kidney Beans.*

TAKE some young small beans, and put them into strong salt and water for three days, stirring them two or three times each day. Then put them into a pan with vine-leaves both under and over them, and pour on them the same water they came out of. Cover them close, and set them over a very slow fire till they are of a fine green. Then put them into a hair-sieve to drain, and make a pickle for them of white wine vinegar, or fine ale allegar. Boil it five or six minutes with a little mace, Jamaica pepper, and a race or two of ginger sliced. Then pour it hot upon the beans, and tie them down with a bladder and paper.



*To preserve French Beans.*

TAKE any quantity of French beans you think fit, choosing those that are tender and least stringy; having cut off the ends, boil them a quarter of an hour and shift them into cold water; then dry them and put them into the jars in which you mean to keep them. Pour over your brine till it rises to the rim of the jar, then put over some butter that has been heated and is half cold, which will congeal upon the French beans, and keep them from the air. If you do not like to put butter you must put mutton suet in the same way. To make the brine, you must take two-thirds water and one of vinegar; add several pounds according to the quantity of brine you would make, a pound to three pints. Set it over the fire till the salt is melted; let it settle, and before you use it pour it off clear,

*Barberries.*

TAKE a quantity of barberries not over ripe, pick off the leaves and dead stalks, and put them into jars, with a large quantity of strong salt and water, and tie them down with a bladder. When you see a scum rise on the barberries, put them into fresh salt and water; but they need no vinegar, their own natural sharpness being fully sufficient to preserve them. Cover them close, and set them by for use.

*Beet Roots.*

BOIL the roots till they are tender, and take off the skins, cut them in slices, gimp them in the shape of wheels, or what other form you please, and put them into a jar. Take as much vinegar as you think will cover them, and boil it with a little mace, a race of ginger sliced, and a few small pieces of horse-radish. Pour it hot upon the roots, and tie them down close.

*Radish Pods.*

GATHER your radish pods when they are quite young, and put them into salt and water all night; the next day boil the salt and water they were laid in, pour it upon the pods, and cover your jar close to keep in the steam. When it is nearly cold, make it boiling hot,



and pour it on again, and continue doing so till the pods are quite green. Then put them into a sieve to drain, and make a pickle for them of white wine vinegar, with a little mace, ginger, long pepper, and horse-radish.—Pour it boiling hot upon your pods, and when it is almost cold, make your vinegar twice as hot as before, and pour it upon them. Tie them down with a bladder, and set them in a dry place.

*Cauliflowers.*

TAKE the whitest and closest cauliflowers you can get, break the flowers into bunches, and spread them on an earthen dish. Lay salt all over them, and let them stand for three days to draw out all the water. Then put them into jars, and pour boiling salt and water upon them. Let them stand all night, then drain them in a hair sieve, and put them into glass jars. Fill up your jars with distilled vinegar, and tie them close down.

*Artichoke Bottoms.*

BOIL your artichokes till you can pull off all the leaves, and thoroughly clear the bottoms. Put them into salt and water for an hour, then take them out, and lay them on a cloth to drain. When they are dry, put them into large wide-mouthed glasses, with a little mace and sliced nutmeg between, and fill them with distilled vinegar. Cover them with mutton fat melted, and tie them down with leather and a bladder.

*To preserve Artichokes.*

THEY may be quartered, the chokes taken out, and done exactly the same as the French beans.

*Nasturtiums.*

THE most proper time for gathering the berries is soon after the blossoms are gone off. Put them into cold salt and water, and change the water for three days successively. Make your pickle of white wine vinegar, mace, nutmeg sliced, shalots, pepper-corns, salt, and horse-radish. Make your pickle pretty strong, but do not boil it. When you have drained your berries, put them into a jar, pour the pickle to them, and tie them down close.

*Mushrooms.*



*Mushrooms.*

TAKE the smallest mushrooms you can get, put them into spring water, and rub them with a piece of new flannel dipped in salt. Throw them into cold water as you do them, which will make them keep their colour; then put them into a saucepan, and throw a handful of salt over them. Cover them close, and set them over the fire four or five minutes, or till you find they are thoroughly hot, and the liquor is drawn out from them.—Then lay them between two clean cloths till they are cold, put them into glass bottles, and fill them up with distilled vinegar. Put a blade or two of mace and a teaspoonful of sweet oil into every bottle. Cork them up close, and set them in a cool place. If you have not any distilled vinegar, you may use white wine vinegar, or ale allegar will do; but it must be boiled with a little mace, salt, and a few slices of ginger; and it must stand till it is cold before you pour it on your mushrooms.

*Mushroom Catchup.*

TAKE a quantity of the full-grown flaps of mushrooms crush them well with your hands, and then strew a quantity of salt all over them. Let them stand all night, and the next day put them into stew-pans. Set them in a quick oven for twelve hours, and then strain them through a hair sieve. To every gallon of liquor put of cloves, Jamaica, black pepper, and ginger, one ounce each, and half a pound of common salt. Set it on a slow fire, and let it boil till half the liquor is wasted away. Then put it into a clean pot, and when it is quite cold, bottle it for use.

*Mushroom Powder.*

GET the largest and the thickest buttons you can, peel them, and cut off the root end, but do not wash them. Spread them separately on pewter dishes, and set them in a slow oven to dry. Let the liquor dry up into the mushrooms, as that will make the powder much stronger, and let them continue in the oven till you find they will powder. Then beat them in a marble mortar, and sift them through a fine sieve, with a little chyan pepper and pounded mace. Bottle it quite clear, and keep it in a dry place.

*Walnut*



*Walnut Catchup.*

PUT what quantity of walnuts you think proper into jars, cover them with strong cold ale allegar, and tie them close for twelve months. Then take out the walnuts from the allegar, and to every gallon of the liquor put two heads of garlick, half a pound of anchovies, a quart of red wine, and of mace, cloves, long, black, and Jamaica pepper, and ginger, an ounce each. Boil them all together till the liquor is reduced to half the quantity, and the next day bottle it for use.

*Another Method of making Walnut Catchup.*

TAKE green walnuts before the shell is formed, and grind them in a crab-mill, or pound them in a marble mortar. Squeeze out the juice through a coarse cloth, and put to every gallon of juice a pound of anchovies, the same quantity of bay-salt, four ounces of Jamaica pepper, two of long and two of black pepper; of mace, cloves, and ginger, each an ounce, and a stick of horseradish. Boil all together till reduced to half the quantity, and then put it into a pot. When it is cold, bottle it close, and in three months it will be fit for use.

*Indian Pickle, or Piccalillo.*

TAKE a cauliflower, a white cabbage, a few small cucumbers, radish-pods, kidney-beans, and a little beet-root, or any other thing commonly pickled. Put them into a hair sieve; and throw a large handful of salt over them. Set them in the sun or before the fire, for three days to dry. When all the water is run out of them, put them into a large earthen pot in layers, and between every layer put a handful of brown mustard-seed. Then take as much ale allegar as you think will cover it, and to every four quarts of allegar put an ounce of turmeric. Boil them together, and put it hot upon your pickle.—Let it stand twelve days upon the hearth, or till the pickles are of a bright yellow colour, and most of the allegar sucked up. Then take two quarts of strong ale allegar, an ounce of mace, the same of white pepper, a quarter of an ounce of cloves, and the same of long pepper and nutmeg. Beat them all together, and boil them



them ten minutes in the allegar. Then pour it upon your pickles, with four ounces of peeled garlick. Tie it close down, and set it by for use.

*Asparagus.*

GET the largest asparagus you can, cut off the white ends, and wash the green ends in spring water. Then put them into a pan of clean water, and let them lie in it two or three hours. Put as much spring water into a stew pan as will nearly fill it, and throw in a large handful of salt. Set it on the fire, and when it boils put in your glasss, not tied up, but loose, and not too many at a time, least you break the heads. Just scald them, and no more; then take them out with a broad skimmer, and lay them on a cloth to cool. Make your pickle with a gallon or more (according to the quantity of your asparagus) of white wine vinegar, and an ounce of bay salt. Boil it, and put your asparagus into your jar. To a gallon of pickle put two nutmegs, a quarter of an ounce of mace, and the same quantity of whole white pepper. Pour the pickle hot over the asparagus, and cover them with a linen cloth three or four times double; and when they have stood a week, boil the pickle again. Let them stand a week longer, then boil the pickle again, and put it on hot as before. When they are cold, cover them close, tie them tight down, and keep them in a dry place.

*Parsley pickled Green.*

MAKE a strong salt and water that will bear an egg, and throw into it a large quantity of curled parsley. Let it stand a week, then take it out to drain, make a fresh salt and water as before, and let it stand another week. Then drain it well, put it into spring water, and change it three days successively. Then scald it in hard water till it becomes green, take it out, and drain it quite dry. Boil a quart of distilled vinegar a few minutes, with two or three blades of mace, a nutmeg sliced, and a shalot or two. When it is quite cold, pour it on your parsley, with two or three slices of horse-radish, and keep it for use.

*Elder*



*Elder Buds.*

GATHER your elder buds when they are about the size of hop buds, put them into strong salt and water for nine days, and stir them two or three times a day. Then put them into a pan, cover them with vine leaves, and pour on them the water they came out of. Set them over a slow fire till they are quite green, and then make a pickle for them of allegar, a little mace, a few shalots, and some ginger sliced. Boil them two or three minutes, and pour it upon your buds. Tie them down and keep them in a dry place.

*Peaches.*

GATHER your peaches when they are at the full growth, and just before the time of their turning ripe; and be sure they are not bruised. Take as much spring water as you think will cover them, and make it salt enough to bear an egg, for which purpose you must use an equal quantity of bay and common salt. Then lay in your peaches, and put a thin board over them to keep them under the water. When they have been three days in this state, take them out, wipe them very carefully with a fine soft cloth, and lay them in your jar. Then take as much white wine vinegar as will fill your jar, and to every gallon put one pint of the best well made mustard, two or three heads of garlick, a good deal of ginger sliced, and half an ounce of cloves, mace, and nutmegs. Mix your pickle well together, and pour it over your peaches. Tie them up close, and in two months they will be fit for use.

Nectarines and apricots must be pickled in the same manner.

*Codlins.*

GATHER your codlins when they are about the size of a large walnut. Put them into a pan with a quantity of vine leaves at the bottom, and the same on the top. Set them over a very slow fire till you can peel the skin off, and then take them carefully up, and put them into a hair sieve. Peel them with a penknife, and put them into the same pot again, with the vine



leaves, add water as before. Cover them close, and set them over a slow fire till they are of a fine green. Then drain them through a hair sieve, and when they are cold, put them into distilled vinegar. Pour a little mutton fat on the top, and tie them down close with a bladder and paper.

*Golden Pippins.*

TAKE a number of the finest pippins you can procure, free from spots and bruises, put them into a preserving pan with cold spring water, and set them on a charcoal fire. Keep stirring them with a wooden spoon till they will peel, but do not let them boil. When you have peeled them, put them into the water again, with a quarter of a pint of the best vinegar, and a quarter of an ounce of alum. Cover them close with a pewter dish, and set them on a charcoal fire again, but do not let them boil. Keep turning them now and then till they look green, then take them out and lay them on a cloth to cool. When they are quite cold, put to them the following pickle: To every gallon of vinegar put two ounces of mustard-seed, two or three heads of garlick, a good deal of ginger sliced, half an ounce of cloves, mace, and nutmeg. Mix your pickle well together, pour it over your pippins, and cover them close.

*Grapes.*

LET your grapes be of their full growth, but not ripe. Cut them into small bunches fit for garnishing, and put them into a stone jar, with vine-leaves between every layer of grapes. Then take spring water, as much as will cover them, and put into it a pound of bay salt, and as much white salt as will make it bear an egg.—Dry your bay salt, and pound it before you put it in, and that will make it melt the sooner. Put it into a pot, and boil and skim it well; but take off only the black scum. When it has boiled a quarter of an hour, let it stand to cool and settle; and when it is almost cold pour the clear liquor on the grapes, lay vine-leaves on the top, tie them down close with a linen cloth, and cover them with a dish. Let them stand twenty-four hours.



hours, then take them out, lay them on a cloth, cover them over with another, and let them dry between the cloths. Then take two quarts of vinegar, a quart of spring water, and a pound of coarse sugar. Let it boil a little, skim it very clean as it boils, and let it stand till it is quite cold. Dry your jar with a cloth, put fresh vine-leaves at the bottom and between every bunch of grapes, and on the top. Then pour the clear of the pickle on the grapes, fill your jar, that the pickle may be above the grapes, and having tied a thin piece of board in a flannel, lay it on the top of the jar, to keep the grapes under the liquor. Tie them down with a bladder and leather, and when you want them for use, take them out with a wooden spoon. Be careful you tie them up again quite close, for, should the air get in, they will be inevitably spoiled.

*Red Currants.*

TAKE a quantity of white wine vinegar, and to every quart put in half a pound of Lisbon sugar. Then pick the worst of your currants, and put them into this liquor; but put the best of your currants into glasses.—Then boil your pickle with the worst of your currants, and skim it very clean. Boil it till it looks of a fine colour, and let it stand till it is cold. Then strain it through a cloth, wringing it to get all the colour you can from the currants. Let it stand to cool and settle, then pour it clear into the glasses in a little of the pickle, and when it is cold, cover it close with a bladder and leather. To every half pound of sugar put a quarter of a pound of white salt.

*Caveach, or pickled Mackarel.*

TAKE half a dozen of large mackarel, and cut them into round pieces. Then take an ounce of beaten pepper, three large nutmegs, a little mace, and a handful of salt. Mix your salt and beaten spice together, then make two or three holes in each piece, and with your finger thrust the seasoning into the holes. Rub the pieces all over with the seasoning, fry them brown in oil, and let them stand till they are cold. Then put them into



vinegar, and cover them with oil. If well covered, they will keep a considerable time, and are most delicious eating.

*Smelts.*

AT that time of the year when smelts are seasonably abundant, take a quarter of a peck of them, and wash, clean, and gut them. Take half an ounce of pepper, the same quantity of nutmegs, a quarter of an ounce of mace, half an ounce of salt-petre, and a quarter of a pound of common salt. Beat all very fine, and lay your smelts in rows in a jar. Between every layer of smelts strew the seasoning, with four or five bay-leaves. Then boil some red wine, and pour them over a sufficient quantity to cover them. Cover them with a plate, and when cold, stop them down close, and put them by for use. A few make a very pretty supper.

*Oysters.*

TAKE two hundred of the newest and best oysters you can get, and be careful to save the liquor in a pan as you open them. Cut off the black verge, saving the rest, and put them into their own liquor. Then put all the liquor and oysters into a kettle, boil them half an hour on a gentle fire, and do them very slowly, skimming them as the scum rises. Then take them off the fire, take out the oysters, and strain the liquor through a fine cloth. Then put in the oysters again, take out a pint of the liquor when hot, and put thereto three quarters of an ounce of mace, and half an ounce of cloves. Just give it one boil, then put it to the oysters, and stir up the spices well among them. Then put in about a spoonful of salt, three quarters of a pint of the best white wine vinegar, and a quarter of an ounce of whole pepper:—Let them stand till they are cold, and put the oysters, as many as you well can into the barrel. Put in as much liquor as the barrel will hold, letting them settle awhile, and they will soon be fit to eat. Or you may put them in stone jars, cover them close with a bladder and leather, and be sure they are quite cold before you cover them up.

In



In like manner you may do cockles and muscles, with this difference only, that there is not any thing to be picked off cockles, and as they are small, the before-mentioned ingredients will be sufficient for two quarts of muscles; but take great care to pick out the crabs under the tongues, and the little pus which grows at the roots. Both cockles and muscles must be washed in several waters, to cleanse them from grit. Put them into a stew-pan by themselves, cover them close, and when they open, pick them out of the shell, from the liquor, and proceed as directed for oysters.

*Artificial Anchovies.*

THESE must be made in the following manner:— To a peck of sprats put two pounds of common salt, a quarter of a pound of bay salt, four of salt-petre, two ounces of prunella salt, and a small quantity of cochineal. Pound all in a mortar, put them into a stone-pan, a row of sprats, then a layer of your compound, and so on alternately to the top. Press them hard down, cover them close, let them stand six months, and they will be fit for use. Remember that your sprats are as fresh as you can possibly get them, and that you neither wash or wipe them, but do them as they come out of the water.

*Ox Palates.*

WASH the palates well with salt and water, and put them into a pipkin with some clean salt and water.— When they are ready to boil, skim them well, and put to them as much pepper, cloves, and mace, as will give them a quick taste. When they are boiled tender, which will require four or five hours, peel them, and cut them into small pieces, and let them cool. Then make the pickle of an equal quantity of white wine and vinegar. Boil the pickle, and put in the spices that were boiled in the palates. When both the pickle and palates are cold, lay your palates in a jar, and put to them a few bay-leaves, and a little fresh spice. Pour the pickle over them, cover them close, and keep them for use.



## CHAP. XXII.

## COLLARING.

**O**NE very material thing to be generally and indispensably observed in the business of collaring any kind of meat is, that you roll it up well, and bind it as tight as possible, otherwise when it is cut, it will break in pieces, and its beauty be entirely lost. Be careful that you boil it enough, but not too much, and let it be quite cold before you put it into the pickle. After it has lain all night in the pickle, take off the binding, put it into a dish, and when it is cut, the skin will look clear, and the meat have its proper solidity.

*Venison.*

**B**ONE a side of venison, take away all the sinews, and cut it into square collars of what size you please. It will make two or three collars. Lard it with fat clear bacon, and cut your lard as big as the top of your finger, and three or four inches long. Season your venison with pepper, salt, cloves, and nutmeg. Roll up your collars, and tie them close with coarse tape; then put them into deep pots, with seasonings at the bottoms, some fresh butter, and three or four bay-leaves. Put the rest of the seasoning and butter on the top, and over that some beef-suet, finely shred and beaten. Then cover up your pots with coarse paste, and bake them four or five hours. After that take them out of the oven, and let them stand a little, take out your venison, and let it drain well from the gravy; add more butter to the fat, and set it over a gentle fire to clarify. Then take it off, let it stand a little, and skim it well. Make your pots clean, or have pots ready fit for each collar. Put a little seasoning, and some of your clarified butter, at the bottom; then put in your venison, and fill up your pot with clarified butter, and be sure that your butter be an inch above the meat. When it is thoroughly cold, tie it down with double paper, and lay a tile on the top. They will keep six or eight months; and you may, when you use a pot, put it for a minute into boiling water, and



and it will come out whole. Let it stand till it is cold, stick it round with bay-leaves, and a sprig at the top, and serve it up.

*Breast of Veal.*

**BONE** your veal, and beat it a little. Rub it over with the yolk of an egg, and strew on it a little beaten mace, nutmeg, pepper, and salt: a large handful of parsley chopped small, with a few sprigs of sweet marjoram, a little lemon-peel shred fine, an anchovy chopped small, and mixed with a few crumbs of bread. Roll it up very tight, bind it hard with a fillet, and wrap it in a clean cloth. Boil it two hours and a half in soft water, and when it is enough, hang it up by one end, and make a pickle for it, consisting of a pint of salt and water, with half a pint of vinegar. Before you send it to table, cut off a slice at each of the ends. Garnish with pickles and parsley.

*Breast of Mutton.*

**PARE** off the skin of a breast of mutton, and with a sharp knife nicely take out all the bones, but be careful you do not cut through the meat. Pick all the fat and meat off the bones, then grate some nutmeg all over the inside of the mutton, a very little beaten mace, a little pepper and salt, a few sweet-herbs shred small, a few crumbs of bread and the bits of fat picked off the bones. Roll it up tight, stick a skewer in to hold it together, but do it in such a manner that the collar may stand upright in the dish. Tie a packthread across it to hold it together, spit it, then roll the caul of a breast of veal all round it, and roast it. When it has been about an hour at the fire, take off the caul, dredge it with flour, baste it well with fresh butter, and let it be of a fine brown. It will require on the whole, an hour and a quarter roasting. For sauce take some gravy beef, cut and hack it well, then flour it, and fry it a little brown. Pour into your stew-pan some boiling water, stir it well together, and then fill your pan half full of water. Put in an onion, a bunch of sweet-herbs, a little crust of bread toasted, two or three blades of mace, four cloves, some whole pepper, and the bones of the mutton.

Cover



Cover it close, and let it stew till it is quite rich and thick. Then strain it, boil it up with some truffles and morels, a few mushrooms, a spoonful of catchup, and (if you have them) two or three bottoms of artichokes. Put just enough salt to season the gravy, take the packthread off the mutton, and set it upright in the dish. Cut the sweetbread into four pieces, and boil it of a fine brown, and have ready a few forcemeat balls fried. Lay these round your dish, and pour in the sauce. Garnish with sliced lemon.

*Beef.*

TAKE a piece of thin flank of beef, and bone it; cut off the skin, and salt it with two ounces of salt-petre, two ounces of sal-prunella, the same quantity of bay-salt, half a pound of coarse sugar, and two pounds of common salt. Beat the hard salts very fine, and mix all together. Turn it every day, and rub it well with the brine for eight days; then take it out, wash it, and wipe it dry. Take a quarter of an ounce of cloves, a quarter of an ounce of mace, twelve corns of allspice, and a nutmeg beat very fine, with a spoonful of beaten pepper, a large quantity of chopped parsley, and some sweet herbs shred fine. Sprinkle this mixture on the beef, and roll it up very tight; put a coarse cloth round it, and tie it very tight with beggar's tape. Boil it in a copper of water, and if it is a large collar, it will take six hours boiling, but a small one will be done in five. When it is done, take it out, and put it into a press; but if you have not that convenience, put it between two boards, with a weight on the uppermost, and let it remain in that state till it is thoroughly cold. Then take it out of the cloth, cut it into thin slices, lay them on a dish, and serve them to table. Garnish your dish with raw parsley.

*Calf's Head.*

TAKE a calf's head with the skin on, scald off the hair, take out all the bones carefully from the neck, and lay it some time in warm milk to make it look white. Boil the tongue, peel it, cut that and the palate into thin slices, and put them and the eyes into the middle of the head.



head. Take some pepper, salt, cloves, and mace, and beat them fine; and add to them some grated nutmeg, scalded parsley, thyme, savory, and sweet marjorum cut very small. Beat up the yolks of three or four eggs, spread them over the head, and then strew on the seasoning. Roll it up very tight, tie it round with tape, and boil it gently for three hours in as much water as will cover it. When you take it out, season the pickle with salt, pepper, and spice, and add to it a pint of white wine vinegar. When it is cold put in the collar, and cut it in handsome slices when you send it to table.

*Pig.*

BONE your pig, and then rub it all over with pepper and salt beaten fine, a few sage leaves, and sweet-herbs chopped small. Roll it up tight, and bind it with a fillet. Fill your boiler with soft water, put in a bunch of sweet-herbs, a few pepper-corns, a blade or two of mace, eight or ten cloves, a handful of salt, and a pint of vinegar. When it boils, put in your pig, and let it boil till it is tender. Then take it up, and, when it is almost cold, bind it over again, put it into an earthen pot, and pour the liquor your pig was boiled in upon it. Be careful to cover it close down after you cut any for use.

*Eels.*

WHEN you have thoroughly cleansed your eel, cut off the head, tail, and fins, and take out the bones. Lay it flat on the back, and then grate over it a small nutmeg, with two or three blades of mace beat fine, and a little pepper and salt, and strew on these a handful of parsley shred fine, with a few sage leaves chopped small. Roll it up tight in a cloth, and bind it tight.— If it is of a middle size, boil it in salt and water three quarters of an hour, and hang it up all night to drain. Add to the pickle a pint of vinegar, a few pepper-corns, and a sprig of sweet-marjoram; boil it ten minutes, and let it stand till the next day. Then take off the cloth, and put your eels into the pickles. When you send



them to table, lay them either whole in the plate, or cut them in slices. Garnish with green parsley. Lampreys may be done in the same manner.

*Mackarel.*

GUT your mackarel, and slit them down the belly; cut off their heads, take out the bones, and be careful not to cut them in holes. Then lay them flat upon their backs, season them with mace, nutmeg, pepper, and salt, and a handful of parsley shred fine; strew it over them, roll them tight, and tie them well separately in cloths. Boil them gently twenty minutes in vinegar, salt, and water; then take them out, put them into a pot, and pour the liquor on them, or the cloth will stick to the fish. Take the cloth off the fish the next day, put a little more vinegar to the pickle, and keep them for use. When you send them to table, garnish with fennel and parsley, and put some of the liquor under them.

*Salmon.*

TAKE a side of salmon, cut off the tail, then wash the fleshy part well, and dry it with a cloth. Rub it over with the yolks of eggs, and make some forcemeat with what you cut off at the tail end. Take off the skin, and put to it some parboiled oysters, a tail or two of lobsters, the yolks of three or four eggs boiled hard, six anchovies, a handful of sweet herbs chopped small, a little salt, cloves, mace, nutmeg, pepper, and grated bread. Work all these well together with yolks of eggs, lay it over the fleshy part, and strew on it a little pepper and salt. Then roll it up into a collar, and bind it with broad tape. Boil it in water, salt, and vinegar, but let the liquor boil before you put it in, and throw in a bunch of sweet-herbs, with some sliced ginger and nutmeg. Let it boil gently near two hours, and then take it up. Put it into a pan, and when the pickle is cold, put it to your salmon, and let it lay in it till wanted. If you cover it with clarified butter, it will keep a considerable time.



## CHAP. XXIII.

## P O T T I N G.

**I**N this mode of cookery, be sure to make it a rule that whatever you do it is well covered with clarified butter before you send it to the oven, tie it close with strong paper, and let it be well baked. When it comes from the oven, pick out every bit of skin you can, and drain away the gravy, otherwise the article potted will be apt to turn sour. Beat your seasoning very fine, and strew it on gradually. Before you put it into your pot, press it well, and before you put on your clarified butter, let it be perfectly cold.

## S E C T. I.

## MEAT AND POULTRY.

*Venison.*

**RUB** your venison all over with red wine; season it with beaten mace, pepper, and salt; put it into an earthen dish, and pour over it half a pint of red wine, and a pound of butter, and then send it to the oven. If it be a shoulder, put a coarse paste over it, and let it lay in the oven all night. When it comes out, pick the meat clean from the bones, and beat it in a marble mortar, with the fat from your gravy. If you find it not sufficiently seasoned, add more, with clarified butter, and keep beating it till it becomes like a fine paste. Then press it hard down into your pots, pour clarified butter over it, and keep it in a dry place.

*Hares.*

**CASE** your hare, wash it thoroughly clean, then cut it up as you would do for eating, put it into a pot, and season it with pepper, salt, and mace. Put on it a pound of butter, tie it down close, and bake it in a bread oven. When it comes out, pick the meat clean from the bones, and pound it very fine in a mortar, with the fat from your gravy. Then put it close down in your pots, and pour over it clarified butter.



*Veal.*

TAKE part of a knuckle or fillet of veal that has been stewed; or bake it on purpose for potting: beat it to a paste with butter, salt, white pepper, and mace pounded. Press it down in pots, and pour over it clarified butter.

*Marble Veal.*

BOIL skin, and cut a dried tongue as thin as possible, and beat it well with near a pound of butter, and a little beaten mace, till it is like a paste. Have ready some veal stewed, and beat in the same manner. Then put some veal into potting-pots, thin some tongue in lumps over the veal. Do not lay on your tongue in any form, but let it be in lumps, and it will then cut like marble. Fill your pot close up with veal, press it very hard down, and pour clarified butter over it. Remember to keep it in a dry place, and when you send it to table, cut it into slices. Garnish it with parsley.

*Tongues.*

TAKE a fine neat's tongue, and rub it well over with an ounce of salt-petre and four ounces of brown sugar, and let it lie two days. Then boil it till it is quite tender, and take off the skin and side bits. Cut the tongue in very thin slices, and beat it in a marble mortar, with a pound of clarified butter, and season it to your taste with pepper, salt, and mace. Beat all as fine as possible, then press it close down in small potting-pots, and pour over them clarified butter.

*Geese and Fowls.*

BOIL a dried tongue till it is tender; then take a goose and a large fowl, and bone them. Take a quarter of an ounce of mace, the same quantity of olives, a large nutmeg, a quarter of an ounce of black pepper, and beat all well together; add to these a spoonful of salt, and rub the tongue and inside of the fowl well with them. Put the tongue into the fowl, then season the goose, and fill it with the fowl and tongue, and the goose will look as if it was whole. Lay it in a pan that will just hold it, melt fresh butter enough to cover it, send it to the  
 2 even,



oven, and bake it an hour and a half. Then take out the meat, drain the butter carefully from it, and lay it on a coarse cloth till it is cold. Then take off the hard fat from the gravy, and lay it before the fire to melt.— Put your meat again into the pot, and pour your butter over it. If there is not enough, clarify more, and let the butter be an inch above the meat. It will keep a great while, cut fine, and look beautiful, and when you cut it let it be crossways. It makes a very pretty corner-dish for dinner, or side-dish for supper.

*Beef.*

TAKE half a pound of brown sugar, and an ounce of salt-petre, and rub it into twelve pounds of beef. Let it lie twenty-four hours; then wash it clean, and dry it well with a cloth. Season it to your taste with pepper, salt, and mace, and cut it into five or six pieces. Put it into an earthen pot, with a pound of butter in lumps upon it, set it in a hot oven, and let it stand three hours, then take it out, cut off the hard outides, and beat it in a mortar. Add to it a little more pepper, salt, and mace. Then oil a pound of butter in the gravy and fat that came from your beef, and put in as you find necessary; but beat the meat very fine. Then put it into your pot, press it close down, pour clarified butter over it, and keep it in a dry place.

Another method of potting beef, and which will greatly imitate venison, is this: Take a buttock of beef, and cut the lean of it into pieces of about a pound weight each. To eight pounds of beef take four ounces of salt-petre, the same quantity of bay-salt, half a pound of white salt, and an ounce of sal prunella. Beat all the salt very fine, mix them well together, and rub them into the beef. Then let it lie four days, turning it twice a day. After that put it into a pan, and cover it with pump water, and a little of its own brine. Send it to the oven, and bake it till it is tender; then drain it from the gravy, and take out all the skin and sinews. Pound the meat well in a mortar, lay it in a broad dish, and mix on it an ounce of cloves and mace, three quarters  
of



of an ounce of pepper, and a nutmeg, all beat very fine. Mix the whole well with the meat, and add a little clarified fresh butter to moisten it. Then press it down into pots very hard, set them at the mouth of the oven just to settle, and then cover them two inches thick with clarified butter. When quite cold, cover the pots over with white paper tied close, and set them in a dry place. It will keep good a considerable time.

*Pigeons.*

PICK and draw your pigeons, cut off the pinions, wash them clean, and put them in a sieve to drain. Then dry them with a cloth. and season them with pepper and salt. Roll a lump of butter in chopped parsley, and put it into the pigeons. Sew up the vents, then put them into a pot with butter over them, tie them down, and set them in a moderately heated oven. When they come out, put them into your pots, and pour clarified butter over them.

*Woodcocks.*

TAKE six woodcocks, pluck them, and draw out the train. Skewer their bills through their thighs, put their legs through each other, and their feet upon their breasts. Season them with three or four blades of mace, and a little pepper and salt. Then put them into a deep pot, with a pound of butter over them, and tie a strong paper over them. Bake them in a moderate oven, and when they are enough, lay them on a dish to drain the gravy from them. Then put them into potting-pots; take all the clear butter from your gravy, and put it upon them. Fill up your pots with clarified butter.—Keep them in a dry place for use. Snipes must be done in the same manner.

*Moor Game.*

WHEN you have picked and drawn your game, wipe them clean with a cloth, and season them well with pepper, salt, and mace. Put one leg through the other, and roast them till they are of a good brown. When they are cold, put them into your pots, and pour over them clarified butter; but let their heads be seen above it. Put them in a dry place, and they will keep a great while.

*Small*



*Small Birds.*

HAVING picked and gutted your birds, dry them well with a cloth, and season them with pepper, salt, and mace. Then put them into a pot with butter, tie your pot down with paper, and bake them in a moderate oven. When they come out, drain the gravy from them, and put them into your pots. Pour clarified butter over them, and cover them close.

## SECT. II.

## FISH.

TAKE a large eel, and when you have skinned, washed clean, and thoroughly dried it with a cloth, cut it into pieces about four inches long. Season them with a little beaten mace and nutmeg, pepper, salt, and a little sal-prunella beat fine. Lay them in a pan, and pour as much clarified butter over them as will cover them. Bake them half an hour in a quick oven; but the size of your eels must be the general rule to determine what time they will take baking. Take them out with a fork, and lay them on a coarse cloth to drain. When they are quite cold, season them again with the like seasoning, and lay them close in the pot. Then take off the butter they were baked in clear from the gravy of the fish, and set it in a dish before the fire. When it is melted, pour the butter over them, and put them by for use. You may bone your eels, if you choose; but in that case you must put in no sal-prunella.

*Lampreys.*

WHEN you have taken off the skins, cleanse them with salt, and then wipe them quite dry. Beat some black pepper, mace, and cloves, mix with them some salt, and season your fish with it. Then lay them in a pan, and cover them with clarified butter. Bake them an hour, then season them again, and treat them in the same manner as before directed for eels.

*Smelts.*



*Smelts.*

TAKE out the guts, and then season them with salt, pounded mace, and pepper, put them into a pan, with butter on the top, and put them in a very slack oven. When they are done, and nearly cold, take them out, and lay them on a cloth. Then put them into pots, take off the butter from the gravy, clarify it with more, pour it on them, tie them down close, and set them by for use.

*Pike.*

WHEN you have well scaled your fish, cut off the head, split it down the back, and take out the bone.—Then strew over the inside some bay-salt and pepper, roll it up, and lay it in your pot. Cover it close, and let it bake an hour. Then take it out, and lay it on a coarse cloth to drain. When it is cold, put it into your pot, and cover it with clarified butter.

*Salmon.*

TAKE a large piece of fresh salmon, scale it, and wipe it clean. Then season it with Jamaica pepper, black pepper, mace, and cloves, beat fine, and mixed with salt, and a little sal-prunella: then pour clarified butter over it, and bake it well. When it is done, take it out carefully, and lay it on a cloth to drain. As soon as it is quite cold, season it again, lay it close in your pot, and cover it with clarified butter.—Or you may pot it in this manner:

Scale and clean a whole salmon, slit it down the back, dry it well, and cut it as near the shape of your pot as you can. Then take two nutmegs, an ounce of mace and cloves beaten, half an ounce of white pepper, and an ounce of salt. Then take out all the bones, cut off the tail and the head below the fins. Season the scaly side first, and lay that at the bottom of the pot; then rub the seasoning on the other side, cover it with a dish, and let it stand all night. It must be put double, and the scaly sides top and bottom. Put some butter at the bottom and top, and cover the pot with some stiff coarse paste. If it is a large fish, it will require three hours baking;



baking; but if a small one, two hours will be sufficient. When it comes out of the oven, let it stand half an hour, then uncover it, raise it up at one end that the gravy may run out, and put a trencher and weight on it effectually to answer this purpose. When the butter is cold, take it out clear from the gravy, add more butter to it, and put it in a pan before the fire. When it is melted, pour it over the salmon, and as soon as it is cold, paper it up, put it in a dry place, and it will keep a considerable time. Carp, tench, trout, and several other sorts of fish, may be potted in the same manner.

*Lobster.*

BOIL a live lobster in salt and water, and stick a skewer in the vent to prevent the water getting in. As soon as it is cold, take out all the flesh, beat it fine in a mortar, and season it with beaten mace, grated nutmeg, pepper, and salt. Mix all together, melt a piece of butter the size of a walnut, and mix it with the lobster as you beat it. When it is beat to a paste, put it into your pot, and press it down as close and hard as you can. Then set some butter in a deep broad pan before the fire, and when it is all melted, take off the scum at the top, if any, and pour the clear butter over the fish as thick as a crown-piece. The whey and churn-milk will settle at the bottom of the pan; but take care that none of that goes in, and always let your butter be very good, or you will spoil all. If you choose it, you may put in the meat whole, with the body mixed among it, laying them as close together as you can, and pouring the butter over them.

*Shrimps.*

AFTER you have boiled your shrimps, season them well with pepper, salt, and a little pounded cloves.—Put them close into a pot, set them a few minutes into a slack oven, and then pour over them clarified butter.

*Herrings.*

CUT off the heads of your herrings, and put them into an earthen pot. Lay them close, and between every layer of herrings strew some salt, but not too much.

X. \*

O o

Put



Put in cloves, mace, whole pepper, and a nutmeg cut in pieces. Fill up the pot with vinegar, water, and a quarter of a pint of white wine. Cover it with brown paper, tie it down close, and bake them in an oven with brown bread. As soon as they are cold, put them into your pots, tie them close with paper, and set them by for use.

*Chars.*

AFTER having cleaned your fish, cut off the fins, tails, and heads, and then lay them in rows, in a long baking-pan, having first seasoned them with pepper, salt, and mace. Send them to the oven, and when they are done, lay them in your pots, and cover them with clarified butter. This fish is greatly admired, and is peculiar to the lakes in Westmoreland.

---

CHAP. XXIV.

CURING VARIOUS KINDS OF MEATS, SOUSINGS, &c.

*Hams.*

CUT off a fine ham from a fat hind quarter of pork. Take two ounces of salt-petre, a pound of coarse sugar, a pound of common salt, and two ounces of salt prunella; mix all together, and rub it well. Let it lie a month in this pickle, turning and basting it every day; then hang it in wood smoke in a dry place, so that no heat comes to it; and, if you intend to keep them long, hang them a month or two in a damp place, and it will make them cut fine and short. Never lay these hams in water till you boil them, and then boil them in a copper, if you have one, or the largest pot you have. Put them into the water cold, and let them be four or five hours before they boil. Skim the pot well, and often, till it boils. If it is a very large one, three hours will boil it; if a small one, two hours will do, provided it is a great while before the water boils. Take it up half an hour before dinner, pull off the skin, and throw raspings, finely sifted, all over. Hold a red-hot salamander over it, and when dinner is ready, take a few raspings in a sieve,



Seve, and sift all over the dish, then lay in your ham, and, with your finger, make figures round the edge of your dish. Be sure to boil your ham in as much water as you can, and keep skimming it all the time it boils. The pickle you take your ham out of will do finely for tongues. Let them lay in it a fortnight, and then lay them in a place where there is wood smoke, to dry.—When you broil any slices of ham or bacon, have some boiling water ready; let them lay a minute or two in it, and then put them on the gridiron. This is a very good method, as it take out the violence of the salt, and makes them have a fine flavour.

*Hams the Yorkshire Way.*

MIX well together half a peck of salt, three ounces of salt-petre, half an ounce of sal-prunella, and five pounds of very coarse salt. Rub the hams well with this; put them into a large pan or pickling-tub, and lay the remainder on the top. Let them lie three days, and then hang them up. Put as much water to the pickle as will cover the hams, adding salt till it will bear an egg, and then boil and strain it. The next morning put in the hams, and press them down so that they may be covered. Let them lay a fortnight, then rub them well with bran, and dry them. The quantity of ingredients here directed is for doing three middle-sized hams at once, so that if you do only one, you must proportion the quantity of each article.

*New England Hams.*

GET two fine hams, and in the mode of cure for this purpose, proceed as follows:—Take two ounces of sal-prunella, beat it fine, rub it well in, and let them lie twenty-four hours. Then take half a pound of bay-salt, a quarter of a pound of common salt, and one ounce of salt-petre, all beat fine, and half a pound of the coarsest sugar. Rub all these well in, and let them lie two or three days. Then take some white common salt, and make a pretty strong brine, with about two gallons of water, and half a pound of brown sugar. Boil it well, and scum it when cold; put in the hams, and turn them



every two or three days in the pickle for three weeks. Then hang them up in a chimney, and smoke them well a day or two with horse litter. Afterwards let them hang about a week on the side of the kitchen chimney, and then take them down. Keep them dry in a large box, and cover them well with bran. They will keep good in this state for a year, though if wanted, may be used in a month.

*Bacon.*

TAKE off all the inside fat of a side of pork, and lay it on a long board or dresser, that the blood may run from it. Rub it well on both sides with good salt, and let it lie a day. Then take a pint of bay-salt, a quarter of a pound of salt-petre, and beat them both fine; two pounds of coarse sugar, and a quarter of a peck of common salt. Lay your pork in something that will hold the pickle, and rub it well with the above ingredients. Lay the skinny side downwards, and baste it every day with the pickle for a fortnight. Then hang it in a wood-smoke, and afterwards in a dry, but not hot place. Remember that all hams and bacon should hang clear from every thing, and not touch the wall. Take care to wipe off the old salt before you put it into the pickle, and never keep bacon or hams in a hot kitchen, or in a room exposed to the rays of the sun, as all these matters will greatly contribute to make them rusty.

*Mutton Ham.*

TAKE a hind quarter of mutton, cut it like a ham, and rub it well with an ounce of salt-petre, a pound of coarse sugar, and a pound of common-salt, mixed well together. Lay it in a deepish tray with the skin downward, and baste it with the pickle every day for a fortnight. Then roll it in saw-dust, and hang it in a wood-smoke for a fortnight. Then boil it, and hang it up in a dry place. You may dress it whole, or cut slices off, and broil them, which will eat well, and have an excellent flavour.

*Veal Hams.*

CUT a leg of veal in the shape of a ham. Take half a pound of bay-salt, two ounces of salt-petre, and  
a pound



a pound of common salt. Mix them all well together, with an ounce of beaten juniper berries, and rub the ham well with them. Lay it in a tray with the skinny side downwards, baste it every day with the pickle for a fortnight, and then hang it in wood-smoke for a fortnight longer. When you dress it, you may boil it, or parboil and roast it. Either way it will eat exceeding pleasant.

*Beef Hams.*

CUT the leg of a fat Scotch or Welch ox as nearly in the shape of a ham as you can. Take an ounce of bay-salt, an ounce of salt-petre, a pound of common salt, and a pound of coarse sugar, which will be a sufficient quantity for about fourteen or fifteen pounds of beef; and if a greater or less quantity of meat, mix your ingredients in proportion. Pound these ingredients, mix them well together, rub your meat with it, turn it every day, and at the same time, baste it well with the pickle. Let it lie in this state for a month, then take it out, roll it in bran or saw-dust, and hang it in a wood-smoke for a month. Then take it down, hang it in a dry place, and keep it for use. You may dress it in whatever manner you please, and as occasion may require. If you boil a piece of it, and let it be till it is cold, it will eat very good, and shives like Dutch beef; or it is exceeding fine cut into rashers and broiled, with poached eggs laid on the tops.

*Neat's Tongue*

SCRAPE your tongue clean, dry it well with a cloth, and then salt it with common salt, and half an ounce of salt-petre well mixed together. Lay it in a deep pan, and turn it every day for a week or ten days. Then turn it again, and let it lay a week longer. Take it out of the pan, dry it with a cloth, strew flour on it, and hang it up in a moderate warm place to dry.

*Hung Beef.*

MAKE a strong brine with bay-salt, salt-petre, and pump-water; put a rib of beef into it, and let it lay for nine days. Then hang it up a chimney where wood or saw-dust is burnt. When it is a little dry, wash the outside



outside with bullock's blood two or three times, to make it look black; and when it is dry enough boil it, and serve it up with such kind of vegetables as you think proper.

Another method of preparing hung beef is this: Take the navel-piece, and hang it up in your cellar as long as it will keep good, and till it begins to be a little sappy. Then take it down, cut it into three pieces, and wash it in sugar and water, one piece after another. Then take a pound of salt-petre, and two pounds of bay-salt, dried and pounded small. Mix with them two or three spoonsful of brown sugar, and rub your beef well with it in every place. Then strew a sufficient quantity of common salt all over it, and let the beef lie close till the salt is dissolved, which will be in six or seven days. Then turn it every other day for a fortnight, and after that hang it up in a warm but not hot place. It may hang a fortnight in the kitchen, and when you want it, boil it in bay-salt and pump-water till it is tender. It will keep when boiled, two or three months, rubbing it with a greasy cloth, or putting it two or three minutes into boiling water to take off the mouldiness.

#### *Dutch Beef.*

TAKE a buttock of beef, cut off all the fat, and rub the lean all over with brown sugar. Let it lie two or three hours in a pan or tray, and turn it two or three times. Then salt it with salt-petre and common salt, and let it lay a fortnight, turning it every day. After the expiration of this time, roll it very straight in a coarse cloth, put it into a cheese-press for a day and a night, and then hang it to dry in a chimney. When you boil it put it into a cloth, and when cold, it will cut like Dutch beef.

#### *Hunting Beef.*

TAKE a pound of salt, two ounces of salt-petre, a quarter of a pound of brown sugar, one ounce of corianders, one ounce of cloves, half an ounce of mace, half an ounce of nutmeg, two ounces of allspice, a quarter of a pound of pepper, half an ounce of chyan pepper, and two ounces of ginger; let the whole be ground  
and



and well mixed. Take your buttock of beef and rub it well with the spices, and keep turning and rubbing it every day, one month: when your beef is to be done, take a deep pan, put in your beef with plenty of fat over and under, taking care that your beef does not touch the bottom of the pan. Cover your pan down close so that the steam does not come out, which may be prevented by putting a paste to the cover made of flour and water. Send it to the oven, and if moderate it will be done enough in five hours. It should not be taken out of your pan till quite cold; be sure to have plenty of fat, as there must not be any water put in.

*Pickled Pork.*

BONE your pork, and then cut it into pieces of a size suitable to lay in the pan in which you intend to put it. Rub your pieces first with salt-petre, and then with two pounds of common salt, and two of bay-salt, mixed together. Put a layer of common salt at the bottom of your pan or tub, cover every piece over with common salt, and lay them one upon another as even as you can, filling the hollow places on the sides with salt. As your salt melts on the top, strew on more, lay a coarse cloth over the vessel, a board over that, and a weight on the board to keep it down. Cover it close, strew on more salt as may be occasionally necessary, and it will keep good till the very last bit.

*Mock Braten.*

TAKE the head, and a piece of the belly-part of a young porker, and rub them well with salt-petre. Let them lay three days, and then wash them clean. Split the head and boil it, take out the bones, and cut it into pieces. Then take four cow-heels boiled tender, cut them in thin pieces, and lay them in the belly-piece of pork, with the head cut small. Then roll it up tight with sheet-tin, and boil it four or five hours. When it comes out, set it up on one end, put a trencher on it within the tin, press it down with a large weight, and let it stand all night. Next morning take it out of the tin, and bind it with a fillet. Put it into cold salt and water,



water, and it will be fit for use. If you change the salt and water every four days, it will keep for a long time.

*Pig's Feet and Ears soufed.*

WHEN you have properly cleaned them, boil them till they are tender; then split the feet, and put them and the ears into salt and water. When you use them, dry them well in a cloth, dip them in batter, fry them, and send them up to table, with melted butter in a boat. They may be eaten cold, and will keep a considerable time.

*Soufed Tripe.*

BOIL your tripe, and put it into salt and water, which you must change every day till you use the tripe. When you dress it, dip it in batter made of flour and eggs, and fry it of a good brown; or boil it in salt and water, with an onion shred, and a few strips of parsley. Send it to the table with melted butter in a sauce-boat.

*Turkey soufed in Imitation of Sturgeon.*

DRESS a fine large turkey, dry and bone it, then tie it up as you do a sturgeon, and put it into the pot, with a quart of white wine, a quart of water, the same quantity of good vinegar, and a large handful of salt; but remember that the wine, water, and vinegar, must boil before you put in the turkey, and that the pot must be well skimmed before it boils. When it is enough, take it out, and tie it tighter; but let the liquor boil a little longer. If you think the pickle wants more vinegar or salt, add them when it is cold, and pour it upon the turkey. If you keep it covered close from the air, and in a cool dry place, it will be equally good for some months. Some admire it more than sturgeon, and it is generally eaten with oil, vinegar, and sugar, for sauce.

*To make fine Sausages.*

TAKE six pounds of young pork, free from skin, gristles, and fat. Cut it very small, and beat it in a mortar till it is very fine. Then shred six pounds of beef-



beef suet very fine, and free from all skin. Take a good deal of sage, wash it very clean, pick off the leaves, and shred it fine. Spread your meat on a clean dresser or table, and then shake the sage all over it, to the quantity of about three large spoonsful. Shred the thin rind of a middling lemon very fine, and throw them over the meat, and also as many sweet herbs as, when shred fine, will fill a large spoon. Grate over it two nutmegs, and put to it two tea-spoonsful of pepper, and a large spoonful of salt. Then throw over it the suet, and mix all well together. Put it down close in a pot, and when you use it, roll it up with as much egg as will make it roll smooth. Make them of the size of a sausage, and fry them in butter, or good dripping. Be careful the butter is hot before you put them in, and keep rolling them about while they are doing. When they are thoroughly hot, and of a fine light brown, take them out, put them into a dish, and serve them up. Veal mixed with pork, and done in this manner, eats exceeding fine.

*Common Sausages.*

TAKE three pounds of nice pork, fat and lean together, free from skin or gristles, chop it very fine, season it with two tea-spoonsful of salt, and one of beaten pepper, some sage shred fine, about three tea-spoonsful; mix it well together, have the guts nicely cleaned, and fill them, or put the meat down in a pot. Roll them of what size you please, and fry them.

*Oxford Sausages.*

TAKE a pound of young pork, fat and lean, without skin or gristle, a pound of lean veal, and a pound of beef-suet, chopped all fine together; put in half a pound of grated bread, half the peel of a lemon shred fine, a nutmeg grated, six sage leaves washed and chopped very fine, a tea-spoonful of pepper, and two of salt, some thyme, savory, and marjoram, shred fine. Mix all well together, and put it close down in a pan till you use it. Roll it out the size of a common sausage, and fry them in fresh butter of a fine brown, or broil them over a clear fire, and send them to table as hot as possible.



*Bologna Sausages.*

TAKE a pound of beef suet, a pound of pork, a pound of bacon, fat and lean together, and the same quantity of beef and veal. Cut them small, and chop them fine. Take a small handful of sage, pick off the leaves and chop it fine, with a few sweet-herbs. Season pretty high with pepper and salt. Take a large gut well cleaned, and fill it. Set on a saucepan of water, and when it boils, put it in, having first pricked the gut to prevent its bursting. Boil it gently an hour, and then lay it on clean straw to dry.

## CHAP. XXV.

METHODS OF KEEPING VEGETABLES,  
FRUITS, &c.*To keep Green Peas till Christmas.*

PEAS for this purpose must be chosen very fine, young, and fresh gathered. Shell them, and put them into boiling water with some salt in it. When they have boiled five or six minutes, throw them into a cullender to drain. Then lay a cloth four or five times double on a table, and spread them on it. Dry them well, and having your bottles ready, fill them, and cover them with mutton-fat fried. Cork them as close as possible, tie a bladder over them, and set them in a cool place. When you use them, boil the water, put in a little salt, some sugar, and a piece of butter. As soon as they are enough, throw them into a sieve to drain; then put them into a saucepan with a good piece of butter, keep shaking it round till the butter is all melted, then turn them into a dish, and send them to table.

*To dry Artichoke Bottoms.*

PLUCK your artichokes from the stalks just before they come to their full growth, which will draw out all the strings from the bottoms. Boil them till you can  
easily



easily take off the leaves, then lay the bottoms on tins, and set them in a cool oven. Repeat this till they are dry, which you may know by holding them up against the light, when, if they are dry enough, they will appear transparent. Put them into paper bags, hang them up in a dry place, and they will keep good the greatest part, if not the whole year.

*To keep Grapes.*

WHEN you cut your bunches of grapes from the vine, take care to leave a joint of the stalk to them.— Hang them up in a dry room at a proper distance from each other, so that they may hang separate; for, unless the air passes freely between them, they will grow mouldy, and be totally spoiled. If they are managed carefully, they will keep good some months.

*To keep Gooseberries.*

PUT an ounce of roch allum, beat very fine, into a large pan of boiling hard water. When you have picked your gooseberries, put a few of them into the bottom of a hair-sieve, and hold them in the boiling water till they turn white. Then take out the sieve, and spread the gooseberries between two clean cloths. Put more gooseberries in your sieve, and then repeat it till they are done. Put the water into a glazed pot till next day; then put your gooseberries into wide-mouthed bottles, pick out all the cracked and broken ones, pour the water clear out of the pot, and fill your bottles with it. Then cork them loosely, and let them stand a fortnight. If they rise to the corks, draw them out, and let them stand two or three days uncorked. Then cork them quite close, and they will keep good several months.

Another method of keeping gooseberries is this: Pick them as large and dry as you can, and, having taken care that your bottles are clean and dry, fill and cork them. Set them in a kettle of water up to the neck, and let the water boil very slowly till you find the gooseberries are coddled; then take them out, and put in the rest of the bottles till all are done. Have ready some rosin melted in a pipkin, and dip the necks of the bottles into



it, which will prevent all air from getting in at the cork. Keep them in a cool dry place, and when you use them, they will bake as red as a cherry, and have their natural flavour.

*To keep Walnuts.*

PUT a layer of sea-sand at the bottom of a large jar, and then a layer of walnuts; then sand, then the nuts, and so on till the jar is full; but be careful they do not touch each other in any of the layers. When you want them for use, lay them in warm water for an hour, shift the water as it cools, rub them dry, and they will peel well, and eat sweet. You may keep lemons by treating them in the same manner.

*To keep Mushrooms.*

TAKE large buttons, wash them in the same manner as for stewing, and lay them on sieves with the stalks upwards. Throw over them some salt, to draw out the water. When they are properly drained, put them into a pot, and set them in a cool oven for an hour. Then take them out carefully, and lay them to cool and drain. Boil the liquor that comes out of them with a blade or two of mace, and boil it half away. Put your mushrooms into a clean jar well dried, and when the liquor is cold, pour it into the jar, and cover your mushrooms with it. Then pour over them rendered suet; tie a bladder over the jar, and set them in a dry closet, where they will keep very well the greater part of the winter. When you use them, take them out of the liquor, pour over them boiling milk, and let them stand an hour.—Then stew them in the milk a quarter of an hour, thicken them with flour, and a large quantity of butter; but be careful you do not oil it. Then beat the yolks of two eggs in a little cream, and put it into the stew; but do not let it boil after you have put in the eggs. Lay unroasted sippits round the inside of the dish, then serve them up, and they will eat nearly as good as when fresh gathered. If they do not taste strong enough, put in a little of the liquor. This is a very useful liquor, as it will give a strong flavour of fresh mushrooms to all made dishes.

Another



Another method of keeping mushrooms is this:— Scrape, peel, and take out the insides of large flaps.— Boil them in their own liquor, with a little salt, lay them in tins, set them in a cool oven, and repeat it till they are dry. Then put them in clean jars, tie them down close, and keep them for use.

*To bottle Cranberries.*

GATHER your cranberries when the weather is quite dry, and put them into clean bottles with clean hard water, properly prepared for the purpose. Cork them up quite close, set them in a dry place, where neither heats nor damps can get to them, and they will keep all the next season.

*To bottle Green Currants.*

GATHER your currants when the sun is hot upon them; then strip them from the stalks, and put them into bottles. Cork them close, set them in dry sand, and they will keep all the winter.

*To bottle Damsons.*

TAKE your damsons before they are too ripe, put them into wide-mouthed bottles, and cork them down tight; then put them into a moderate oven, and about three hours will do them. You must be careful your oven is not too hot, or it will make your fruit fly. All kinds of fruit that are bottled may be done in the same way, and if well done will keep two years. After they are done they must be put away, with the mouth downward, in a cool place, to keep them from fermenting.

\* \* \* Remember, that every species of the vegetable tribe designed for future use, at times out of the natural season, must be kept in dry places, as damps will not only cover them with mould, but will also deprive them of their fine flavour. It must likewise be observed, that while you endeavour to avoid putting them into damp places, you do not place them where they may get warm, which will be equally detrimental: so that a proper attention must be paid to the observance of a judicious medium. When you boil any dried vegetables, always allow them plenty of water.



## CHAP. XXVI.

POSSETS, WHITE-POTS, GRUELS, &amp;c.

*Sack Possets.*

**B**EAT up the yolks and whites of fifteen eggs, and then strain them; then put three quarters of a pound of white sugar into a pint of canary, and mix it with your eggs in a bason; set it over a chafing-dish of coals, and keep continually stirring it till it is scalding hot. In the mean time grate some nutmeg in a quart of milk, and boil it, and then pour it into your eggs and wine while they are scalding hot. As you pour it, hold your hand very high, and let another person keep stirring it all the time. Then take it off, set it before the fire half an hour, and serve it up.

Another method of making sack-possiet is this: Take four Naples biscuits, and crumble them into a quart of new milk when it boils. Just give it a boil, take it off, grate in some nutmegs, and sweeten it to your palate. Then pour in half a pint of sack, keep stirring it all the time, put it into your bason, and send it to table.

*Wine Possiet.*

**BOIL** the crumb of a penny loaf in a quart of milk till it is soft, then take it off the fire, and grate in half a nutmeg. Put in sugar to your taste, then pour it into a china bowl, and put in by degrees a pint of Lisbon wine. Serve it up with toasted bread upon a plate.

*Ale Possiet.*

**TAKE** a small piece of white bread, put it into a pint of milk, and set it over the fire. Then put some nutmeg and sugar into a pint of ale, warm it, and when your milk boils, pour it upon the ale. Let it stand a few minutes to clear, and it will be fit for use.

*Orange Possiet.*

**TAKE** a crumb of a penny loaf grated fine, and put it into a pint of water, with half the peel of a Seville orange grated, or sugar rubbed upon it to take out the essence. Boil all together till it looks thick and clear.  
Then



Then take a pint of mountain wine, the juice of half a Seville orange, three ounces of sweet almonds, and one of bitter, beat fine, with a little French brandy, and sugar to your taste. Mix all well together, put it into your posset, and serve it up. Lemon posset must be made in the same manner.

*A White Pot.*

TAKE two quarts of milk, and beat up eight eggs, and half the whites, with a little rose-water, a nutmeg, and a quarter of a pound of sugar. Cut a penny loaf into very thin slices, and pour the milk and eggs over them. Put a little piece of butter on the top, send it to the oven, bake it for half an hour, and it will be fit for use.

*A Rice White Pot.*

BOIL a pound of rice in two quarts of milk till it is tender and thick. Beat it in a mortar with a quarter of a pound of sweet almonds blanched. Then boil two quarts of cream, with a few crumbs of white bread, and two or three blades of mace. Mix it well with eight eggs and a little rose-water, and sweeten to your taste. Put in some candied orange or citron-peels cut thin, and send it to a slow oven.

*Panada.*

PUT a large piece of crumb of bread into a saucepan, with a quart of water and a blade of mace. Let it boil two minutes; then take out the bread and bruise it very fine in a bason. Mix as much water as you think it will require, pour away the rest, and sweeten it to your palate. Put in a piece of butter as big as a walnut, and grate in a little nutmeg.

Another method of making panada is this: Slice the crumb of a penny-loaf very thin, and put it into a saucepan with a pint of water. Boil it till it is very soft, and looks clear; then put in a glass of Madeira wine, grate in a little nutmeg, put in a lump of butter about the size of a walnut, and sugar to your taste. Beat it exceeding fine, then put it into a deep soup-dish, and serve it up. If you like it better, you may leave out the wine and sugar, and put in a little cream and salt.

*White*



*White Caudle.*

TAKE two quarts of water, and mix it with four spoonsful of oatmeal, a blade or two of mace, and a piece of lemon-peel. Let it boil, and keep stirring it often. Let it boil a quarter of an hour, and be careful not to let it boil over, then strain it through a coarse sieve. When you use it, sweeten it to your taste, grate in a little nutmeg, and what wine you think proper; and if it is not for a sick person, squeeze in the juice of a lemon.

*Brown Caudle.*

MIX your gruel as for the white caudle, and when you have strained it, add a quart of ale that is not bitter. Boil it, then sweeten it to your palate, and add half a pint of white wine or brandy. When you do not put in white wine or brandy, let it be half ale.

*White Wine Whey.*

PUT in a large bason half a pint of skimmed milk and half a pint of wine. When it has stood a few minutes, pour in a pint of boiling water. Let it stand a little, and the curd will gather in a lump, and settle at the bottom. Then pour your whey into a china-bowl, and put in a lump of sugar, a sprig of balm, or a slice of lemon.

*Water Gruel.*

PUT a large spoonful of oatmeal into a pint of water, and stir it well together, and let it boil three or four times, stirring it often; but be careful it does not boil over. Then strain it through a sieve, salt it to your palate, and put in a good piece of butter. Stir it about with a spoon till the butter is all melted, and it will be fine and smooth.

*Barley Gruel.*

PUT a quarter of a pound of pearl-barley, and a stick of cinnamon, into two quarts of water, and let it boil till it is reduced to one quart. Then strain it through a sieve, add a pint of red wine, and sweeten it to your taste.

*Barley*



*Barley Water.*

TO two quarts of water put a quarter of a pound of pearl barley. When it boils, strain it very clean, boil half away, and then strain it off. Add two spoonful of white wine, and sweeten it to your palate.

*Rice Milk.*

BOIL half a pound of rice in a quart of water, with a little cinnamon. Let it boil till the water is wasted, but take care it does not burn. Then add three pints of milk, with the yolk of an egg beat fine, and keep stirring it while you put them in. When it boils, pour it out, and sweeten it to your taste.

*Sago.*

PUT a large spoonful of sago into three quarters of a pint of water. Stir it, and boil it gently till it is as thick as you would have it. Then put in wine and sugar, with a little grated nutmeg to your palate.

*To Mull Wine.*

GRATE half a nutmeg into a pint of wine, and sweeten it to your taste with loaf-sugar. Set it over the fire, and when it boils take it off to cool. Beat up the yolks of four eggs, put them into a little cold wine, and mix them carefully with the hot, a little at a time. Then pour it backwards and forwards till it looks fine and bright. Set it on the fire again till it is quite hot and pretty thick, pour it again backwards and forwards several times, and serve it in chocolate cups, with long slices of bread toasted of a nice light brown.

*Gooseberry Fool.*

SET two quarts of gooseberries on the fire in about a quart of water. When they begin to simmer, turn yellow, and begin to plump, throw them into a cullender to drain the water out; then with the back of a spoon carefully squeeze the pulp through a sieve into a dish; make them pretty sweet, and let them stand till they are cold. In the mean time take two quarts of milk, and the yolks of four eggs, beat up with a little grated nutmeg; stir it softly over a slow fire. When it

X.

Q q

begins



begins to simmer, take it off, and by degrees stir it into the gooseberries. Let it stand till it is cold, and serve it up. If you make it with cream, you need not put in any eggs.

*Capillaire.*

TAKE fourteen pounds of loaf-sugar, three pounds of coarse sugar, and six eggs well beat up. Put these into three quarts of water; boil it up twice, skim it well, and then add a quarter of a pint of orange-flower-water. Strain it through a jelly bag, and put it into bottles for use. A spoonful or two of this syrup put into a draught of either warm or cold water makes it drink exceeding pleasant.

*Lemonade.*

TAKE two Seville oranges and six lemons, pare them very thin, and steep the parings four hours in two quarts of water. Put the juice of six oranges and twelve lemons upon three quarters of a pound of fine sugar, and when the sugar is melted, put the water to it in which the parings have been steeped. Add a little orange-flower-water, and more sugar, if necessary. Press it through a bag till it is fine, and then pour it into bottles for use.

*Orgeat Paste.*

TAKE three quarters of a pound of sweet almonds, and a quarter of a pound of bitter almonds, blanch and pound them in your mortar, wetting them from time to time with orange-flower-water that they may not oil. When they are pounded very fine, add three quarters of a pound of fine pounded sugar to it, and mix the whole into a stiff-paste, and then put it into your pots for use. This paste will keep six months. When you wish to use it, you may take a piece about the size of an egg and mix it with half a pint of water, and squeeze it through a fine napkin.



## CHAP. XXVII.

*M A D E W I N E S, &c.*

**A** STRICT and attentive management in the making of these articles is the grand means by which they are to be brought to a proper state of perfection; and without which, labour, expence, and disrepute, will be the final, and disagreeable consequences. To prevent the last, and promote the first, let a due observance be paid to the following general rules: Do not let such wines as require to be made with boiling water stand too long after drawn, before you get them cold, and be careful to put in your barm in due time, otherwise it will fret after being put into the cask, and can never be brought to that state of fineness it ought to be. Neither must you let it work too long in the butt, as it will be apt to take off the sweetness and flavour of the fruit or flowers from which it is made. Let your vessels be thoroughly clean and dry, and before you put in the wine, give them a rince with a little brandy.—When the wine has done fomenting, bung it up close, and after being properly settled, it will draw to your wishes.

*Raisin Wine.*

Put two hundred weight of raisins, with all their stalks into a large hoghead, and fill it up with water. Let them steep a fortnight, stirring them every day.—Then pour off the liquor, and press the raisins. Put both liquors together into a nice clean vessel that will just hold it, for remember, it must be quite full. Let it stand till it is done hissing, or making the least noise, then stop it close, and let it stand six months. Then peg it, and if quite clear, rack it off into another vessel. Stop it again close, and let it stand three months longer. Then bottle it, and when wanted, rack it off into a decanter.

*An excellent Wine from Smyrna Currants*

TO every gallon of water put two pounds and three quarters of brown sugar, and one pound and a half of Smyrna currants. Boil the sugar and water for half an hour, and fine it with whites of eggs; when near cold,



put some fresh barm to it, and let it stand in the tub seven or eight days, stirring it once a day. Cut your currants a little with a chopping knife, then put them into a barrel, and pour the wine on them. Have ready some isinglass dissolved in a little of the wine, and put it into the barrels, stirring it every day for six or eight weeks, then close it up, and in about nine months it will be ready to bottle.

*Currant Wine.*

GATHER your fruit on a fine dry day, and when they are quite ripe. Strip them from the stalks, put them into a large pan, and bruise them with a wooden pestle. Let them lay twenty-four hours to foment, then run the liquor through a hair sieve, but do not let your hands touch it. To every gallon of liquor put two pounds and a half of white sugar, stir it well together, and put it into your vessel. To every six gallons put in a quart of brandy, and let it stand six weeks. If it is then fine, bottle it; but if not, draw it off as clear as you can into another vessel, or large bottles, and in a fortnight put it into smaller bottles, cork them close, and set it by for use.

*Gooseberry Wine*

GATHER your gooseberries in dry weather, and at the time when they are about half ripe. Gather about a peck in quantity, and bruise them well in a clean tub. Then take a horse-hair cloth, and press them as much as possible without breaking the seeds. When you have squeezed out all the juice, put to every gallon three pounds of fine dry pounded sugar. Stir it all together till the sugar is dissolved, and then put it into a vessel or cask, which must be quite filled. If the quantity is ten or twelve gallons, let it stand a fortnight, but, if it is a twenty gallon cask, it must stand three weeks. Set it in a cool place; then draw it off from the lees, and pour in the clear liquor again. If it is a ten gallon cask, let it stand three months; if a twenty gallon cask, four months; then bottle it off, and it will draw clear and fine.

*Pearl Gooseberry Wine.*

TAKE what quantity you think proper of the best pearl gooseberries, bruise them, and let them stand all night.



night. The next morning press them close, drain off the juice, and let it stand for seven or eight hours to settle. Then pour off the clear from the settling, and measure it as you put it into your vessel, adding to every three pints of liquor a pound of double-refined sugar. Break your sugar into small lumps, and put it into the vessel, with a piece of isinglass. Stir it well up, and at the end of three months, bottle it, putting a lump of double-refined sugar into every bottle.

*Mulberry Wine.*

GATHER your mulberries when they are in the state of changing from red to black, and at that time of the day when they are dry from the dew having been taken off by the heat of the sun. Spread them loose on a cloth, or a clean floor, and let them lay twenty-four hours. Then put them into a convenient vessel for the purpose, squeeze out all the juice, and drain it from the seeds. Boil up a gallon of water to each gallon of juice you get out of them; then skim the water well, and add a little cinnamon slightly bruised. Put to each gallon six ounces of white sugar-candy finely beaten. Skim, and strain the water, when it has been taken off, and is settled; and put to it some more juice of the mulberries. To every gallon of the liquor, add a pint of white or Rhenish wine. Let it stand in a cask to purge or settle for five or six days, and then draw off the wine, and keep it in a cool place.

*Cowslip Wine.*

TAKE twelve pounds of sugar, the juice of six lemons, the whites of four eggs well beaten, and six gallons of water. Put all together in a kettle, and let it boil half an hour, taking care to skim it well. Take a peck of cowslips, and put them into a tub, with the thin peelings of six lemons. Then pour on the boiling liquor, and stir them about; and when it is almost cold, put in a thin toast, baked hard, and rubbed with yeast. Let it stand two or three days to work. If you put in, before you turn it, six ounces of syrup of citron or lemon, with a quart of Rhenish wine, it will be a considerable addition. The third day strain it off, and squeeze the cowslips through a coarse cloth. Then strain it through



a flannel bag, and turn it up. Leave the bung loose for two or three days till you are sure it has done working, and then bung it down tight. Let it stand three months, and then bottle it off.

*Raspberry Wine.*

PICK some of the finest raspberries you can get, bruise them, and strain them through a flannel bag into a stone jar. To each quart of juice put a pound of double-refined sugar, then stir it well together, and cover it close. Let it stand three days, and then pour it off clear. To a quart of juice put two pints of white wine, and then bottle it off. In the course of a week it will be fit for use.

*Damson Wine.*

AFTER you have gathered your damsons, which must be on a dry day, weigh them, and then bruise them. Put them into a stein that has a cock in it, and to every eight pounds of fruit put a gallon of water. Boil the water, skim it, and pour it scalding hot on your fruit.—When it has stood two days, draw it off, and put it into a vessel, and to every gallon of liquor put two pounds and a half of fine sugar. Fill up the vessel, and stop it close, and the longer it stands the better. When you draw it off, put a lump of sugar into every bottle.

*Orange Wine.*

Boil six gallons of spring water three quarters of an hour, with twelve pounds of the best powder sugar, and the whites of eight or ten eggs well beaten. When it is cold, put in it six spoonsful of yeast. Take the juice of twelve lemons, which, being pared, must stand with two pounds of white sugar in a tankard, and in the morning skim off the top, and put it in the water. Then add the juice and rinds of fifty oranges, but not the white parts of the rinds, and then let them work all together for forty-eight hours. Then add two quarts of Rhenish or white wine, and put it into your vessel.

Orange wine may be made with raisins, in which case proceed thus: Take thirty pounds of new Malaga raisins picked clean, chop them small, and take twenty large  
Seville



Seville oranges, ten of which you must prepare as thin as for preserving. Boil about eight gallons of soft water till one third of it is wasted, and let it cool a little. Then put five gallons of it hot upon your raisins and orange-peel, stir it well together, cover it up, and when it is cold, let it stand five days, stirring it once or twice a day. Then pass it through a hair sieve, and with a spoon press it as dry as you can. Put it in a rundlet fit for use, and put to it the rinds of the other ten oranges, cut as thin as the first. Then make a syrup of the juice of twenty oranges, with a pound of white sugar, which must be done the day before you tun the wine. Stir it well together, and stop it close. Let it stand two months to clear, and then bottle it off. This wine greatly improves by time, and will drink much better at the end of the third year, than the first.

*Lemon Wine.*

PARE off the rinds of six large lemons, cut them, and squeeze out the juice. Steep the rinds in the juice, and put to it a quart of brandy. Let it stand three days in an earthen pot close stopped; then squeeze six more, and mix it with two quarters of spring water, and as much sugar as will sweeten the whole. Boil the water, lemons, and sugar together, and let it stand till it is cool. Then add a quart of white wine, mix them together, and run it through a flannel bag into some vessel. Let it stand three months, and then bottle it off. Cork your bottles well, keep it cool, and it will be fit to drink in a month or six weeks.

Lemon wine may be made to drink like citron-water, the method of which is as follows: Pare fine a dozen of lemons very thin, put the peels into five quarts of French brandy, and let them stand fourteen days. Then make the juice into a syrup with three pounds of single-refined sugar, and when the peels are ready, boil fifteen gallons of water with forty pounds of single-refined sugar for half an hour. Then put it into a tub, and when cool, add to it one spoonful of barm, and let it work two days. Then turn it, and put in the brandy, peels, and syrup. Stir them all together, and close up your  
cask



cask. Let it stand three months, then bottle it, and it will be as pale and fine as any citron water.

*Grape Wine.*

PUT a gallon of water to a gallon of grapes. Bruise the grapes well, let them stand a week without stirring, and then draw off the liquor. Put to a gallon of the wine three pounds of sugar, and then put it into a vessel, but do not fasten it up with your bung till it has done hissing. Let it stand two months, and it will draw clear and fine. If you think proper you may then bottle it, but remember your cork is quite close, and keep it in a good dry cellar.

*Cherry Wine.*

GATHER your cherries when they are quite ripe, pull them from the stalks, and press them through a hair sieve. To every gallon of liquor put two pounds of lump sugar finely beaten, then stir it together, and put it into a vessel that will just contain it. When it has done working, and ceases to make any noise, stop it very close for three months, and then bottle it off for use.

*Elder Wine.*

PICK your elder-berries when they are full ripe, put them into a stone jar, and set them in the oven, or in a kettle of boiling water till the jar is hot through; then take them out, and strain them through a coarse sieve, wringing the berries, and put the juice into a clean kettle. To every quart of juice, put a pound of fine Lisbon sugar, let it boil, and skim it well. When it is clear and fine, pour it into a cask. To every ten gallons of wine, add an ounce of isinglass dissolved in cyder, and six whole eggs. Close it up, let it stand six months and then bottle it.

*Apricot Wine.*

PUT three pounds of sugar into three quarts of water, let them boil together, and skim it well. Then put in six pounds of apricots pared and stoned, and let them boil till they are tender. Take out the apricots, and when the liquor is cold, bottle it up. For present use the apricots will make good marmalade.

*Clary*



*Clary Wine.*

PICK twenty-four pounds of Malaga raisins, and chop them very small: then put them into a tub, and to each pound put a quart of water. Let them steep ten or eleven days, stirring it twice every day, and be careful to keep it covered. Then strain it off, and put it into a vessel, with about half a peck of the tops of clary, when it is in blossom. Stop it close for six weeks, and then bottle it off. In two or three months it will be fit to drink.

*Quince Wine.*

GATHER twenty large quinces when they are dry and full ripe. Wipe them clean with a coarse cloth, and grate them with a large grate or rasp as near the cores as you can; but do not touch the cores. Boil a gallon of spring-water, throw in your quinces, and let them boil softly about a quarter of an hour. Then strain them well into an earthen pan on two pounds of double refined sugar. Pare the peel off two large lemons, throw them in, and squeeze the juice through a sieve. Stir it about till it is very cold, and then toast a thin slice of bread very brown, rub a little yeast on it, and let the whole stand close covered twenty-four hours. Then take out the toast and lemon, put the wine in a cask, keep it three months, and then bottle it. If you make a twenty gallon cask, let it stand six months before you bottle it; and remember, when you strain your quinces, to wring them hard in a coarse cloth.

*Blackberry Wine.*

LET your berries be full ripe when you gather them for this purpose. Put them into a large vessel either of wood or stone, with a cock in it, and pour upon them as much boiling water as will cover them. As soon as the heat will permit you to put your hand into the vessel, bruise them well till all the berries are broken. Then let them stand covered till the berries begin to rise towards the top, which they will do in three or four days. Then draw off the clear into another vessel, and add to every ten quarts of this liquor one pound of sugar. Stir it well in, and let it stand to work, a week or ten days,



in another vessel like the first. Then draw it off at the cork through a jelly-bag into a large vessel. Take four ounces of isinglass, and lay it to steep twelve hours in a pint of white wine. The next morning, boil it upon a slow fire till it is all dissolved. Then take a gallon of your blackberry juice, put in the dissolved isinglass, give them a boil together, and pour all into the vessel. Let it stand a few days to purge and settle, then draw it off, and keep it in a cool place.

*Turnip Wine.*

TAKE what quantity of turnips you think proper, pare and slice them, put them into a cyder-press, and squeeze out all the juice. To every gallon of juice put three pounds of lump sugar, put both into a vessel just large enough to hold them, and add to every gallon of juice half a pint of brandy. Lay something over the bung for a week; and when you are sure it has done working, bung it down close. Let it stand three months, then draw it off into another vessel, and when it is fine, put it into bottles.

*Birch Wine.*

THIS wine must be made at that time of the year when the liquor from the birch-trees can be best procured. This is in the beginning of March, when the sap is rising, and before the leaves shoot out; for when the sap is coming forward, and the leaves appear, the juice by being long digested in the bark, grows thick and coloured, which before was thin and clear. The method of procuring the juice is, by boring holes in the body of the tree, and putting sosslets, which are usually made of the branches of elder, the pith being taken out. You may, without hurting the tree, if it is large, tap it in several places, four or five at a time, and by that means save, from a good many trees several gallons every day. If you do not get enough in one day, the bottles in which it drops must be corked close, and rosin'd or waxed; however, make use of it as soon as you can. Take the sap, and boil it as long as any scum will rise, skimming it all the time. To every gallon of liquor put four pounds of



of good fugar and the thin peel of a lemon. Then boil it half an hour, and keep skimming it well. Pour it into a clean tub, and when it is almost cold, set it to work with yeast spread upon a toast. Let it stand five or six days, stirring it often. Then take a cask just large enough to hold all the liquor, fire a large match dipped in brimstone, and throw it into the cask, stop it close till the match is extinguished, then tun your wine, and lay the bung on lightly till you find it has done working. Stop it close, and, after three months, bottle it off.

*Rose Wine.*

PUT into a well-glazed earthen vessel three gallons of rose-water drawn with a cold still. Put into it a sufficient quantity of rose-leaves, cover it close, and set it for an hour in a kettle or copper of hot water, to take out the whole strength and flavour of the roses. When it is cold, press the rose-leaves hard into the liquor, and steep fresh ones on it, repeating it till the liquor has got the full strength of the roses. To every gallon of liquor put three pounds of loaf sugar, and stir it well, that it may melt and disperse in every part. Then put it into a cask, or other convenient vessel, to ferment, and throw into it a piece of bread toasted hard and covered with yeast.—Let it stand a month, when it will be ripe, and have all the fine flavour and scent of the roses. If you add some wine, and spices, it will be a considerable improvement. By the same mode of infusion, wines may be made from any other flowers that have an odoriferous scent, and grateful flavour.

*Ginger Wine.*

PUT seven pounds of Lisbon sugar into four gallons of spring water, boil them a quarter of an hour, and keep skimming it all the time. When the liquor is cold squeeze in the juice of two lemons, and then boil the peels with two ounces of ginger, in three pints of water, for an hour. When it is cold, put it all together into a barrel, with two spoonsful of yeast, a quarter of an ounce of isinglass beat very thin, and two pounds of jar raisins. Then close it up, let it stand seven weeks, and then bottle it off.



*Balm Wine.*

BOIL forty pounds of sugar in nine gallons of water for two hours, skim it well, and put it into a tub to cool. Take two pounds and a half of the tops of balm, bruise them, and put them into a barrel with a little new yeast, and when the liquor is cold, pour it on the balm. Mix it well together, and let it stand twenty-four hours, stirring it frequently during the time. Then close it up, and let it stand six weeks, at the expiration of which rack it off, and put a lump of sugar into every bottle. Cork it well, and it will be better the second year than the first.

*Mead Wine.*

THERE are different kinds of this wine; but those generally made are two, namely, sack-mead, and cowslip mead. Sack mead is made thus: To every gallon of water put four pounds of honey, and boil it three quarters of an hour, taking care properly to skim it.—To each gallon add half an ounce of hops, then boil it half an hour, and let it stand till the next day. Then put it into your cask; and to thirteen gallons of the liquor add a quart of brandy or sack. Let it be tightly closed till the fermentation is over, and then stop it up very close. If you make as much as fills a large cask, you must not bottle it off till it has stood a year.

To make cowslip mead you must proceed thus: Put thirty pounds of honey into fifteen gallons of water, and boil it till one gallon is wasted; skim it, take it off the fire, and have ready sixteen lemons cut in half. Take a gallon of the liquor, and put it to the lemons. Pour the rest of the liquor into a tub, with seven pecks of cowslips, and let them stand all night: then put in the liquor with the lemons, eight spoonful of new yeast, and a handful of sweet brier; stir all well together, and let it work three or four days. Then strain it, pour it into your cask, let it stand six months, and then bottle it off for use.

*It has been the peculiar study of the writer of this work to render it the most perfect, and consequently the most useful composition of the kind hitherto formed: To effect this,*



*this, he has endeavoured to enlarge and improve his own knowledge from that of others in the various subjects contained in the Work; and, from his extensive connections, has happily met with many favourable opportunities of gratifying his wishes. One instance among the rest is in the article now before us, which was obtained from a lady in the country, who has always been particularly attached to mead wine, and whose manner of making it we shall give in her own words, as sent by post in the month of January last:*

“ To one hundred and twenty gallons of pure water,  
“ the softer the better, I put fifteen gallons of clarified  
“ honey. When the honey is well mixed with the water,  
“ I fill my copper, the same I use for brewing, which  
“ only holds sixty gallons, and boil it till it is reduced  
“ about a fourth part. I then draw it off, and boil the  
“ remainder of the liquor in the same manner. When  
“ this last is about a fourth part wasted, I fill up the cop-  
“ per with some of that which was first boiled, and con-  
“ tinue boiling it and filling it up, till the copper con-  
“ tains the whole of the liquor, by which time it will of  
“ course be half evaporated. I must observe, that in  
“ boiling, I never take off the scum, but on the con-  
“ trary, have it well mixed with the liquor whilst boiling  
“ by means of a jet. When this is done, I draw it off  
“ into underbacks, by a cock at the bottom of the cop-  
“ per, in which I let it remain till it is only as warm as  
“ new milk.—At this time I tun it up, and suffer it to  
“ ferment in the vessel, where it will form a thick head.  
“ As soon as it has done working, I stop it down very  
“ close, in order to keep the air from it as much as pos-  
“ sible. I keep this, as well as my mead, in a cellar or  
“ vault I have for the purpose, being very deep and  
“ cool, and the door shut so close, as to keep out, in a  
“ manner, all the outward air; so that the liquor is  
“ always in the same temperature, being not at all  
“ affected by the change of weather. To this I attribute  
“ in a great measure, the goodness of my mead.—  
“ Another proportion I have of making mead, is to  
“ allow



“ allow eighty pounds of purified honey to one hundred  
 “ and twenty gallons of soft water, which I manage in  
 “ the making in all respects, like the before-mentioned,  
 “ and it proves very pleasant, good light drinking, and  
 “ is, by many, preferred to the other, which is much  
 “ richer, and has a fuller flavour; but at the same time  
 “ it is more inebriating, and apt to make the head-ach,  
 “ if drank in too large quantities. I imagine therefore,  
 “ upon the whole, the last to be the proportion that  
 “ makes the wholesomest liquor for common drink, the  
 “ other being rather, when properly preserved, a rich  
 “ cordial, something like fine old Malaga, which, when  
 “ in perfection, is justly esteemed the best of the Spanish  
 “ wines. I choose, in general, to have the liquor pure  
 “ and genuine, though many like it best when it has an  
 “ aromatic flavour, and for this purpose they mix elder,  
 “ rosemary, and marjoram flowers with it; and also use  
 “ cinnamon, cloves, ginger, and cardamums, in various  
 “ proportions, according to their taste: But I do not  
 “ approve of this last practice at all, as green herbs are  
 “ apt to make the mead drink flat; and too many cloves,  
 “ besides being very predominant in the taste, make it  
 “ of too high a colour. I never bottle my mead before  
 “ it is half a year old, and when I do, I take care to  
 “ have it well corked, and keep it in the same vault  
 “ wherein it stood whilst in the cask.”

*Laragossa Wine, or English Sack.*

TO every quart of water put a sprig of rue, and to  
 every gallon put a handful of fennel roots. Boil these  
 half an hour, then strain it, and to every gallon of liquor  
 put three pounds of honey. Boil it two hours, and skim  
 it well. When it is cold, pour it off, and turn it into a  
 cask or vessel that will just hold it. Keep it twelve  
 months, and then bottle it off.

*English Fig Wine.*

MAKE choice of the largest blue figs you can get,  
 gather them when pretty ripe, and steep them in white  
 wine. Cut some slits in them that they may swell and  
 gather in the substance of the wine. Then slice some  
 other



other figs, and let them simmer over a fire in clear water till they are reduced to a kind of pulp. Then strain out the water, pressing the pulp hard, and pour it as hot as possible on the figs that are imbrued in the wine. Let the quantities be nearly equal, but the water somewhat more than the wine and figs. Let them stand twenty-four hours, then mash them well together, and draw off what will run without squeezing. Then press the rest, and if it is not sweet enough, add a sufficient quantity of sugar to make it so. Let it ferment, and add a little honey and sugar-candy to it; then fine it with whites of eggs and a little isinglass, and draw it off for use.

*Raspberry Brandy.*

MIX a pint of water with two quarts of brandy, and put them into a pitcher large enough to hold them, with four pints of raspberries. Put in half a pound of loaf sugar, and let it remain for a week close covered. Then take a piece of flannel, with a piece of Holland over it, and let it run through by degrees. In about a week it will be perfectly fine, when you may rack it off; but be careful the bottles are well corked.

*Orange Brandy.*

PUT into three quarts of brandy the chips of eighteen Seville oranges, and let them steep a fortnight in a stone bottle close stopped. Boil two quarts of spring water, with a pound and a half of the finest sugar, near an hour very gently. Clarify the water and sugar with the white of an egg, then strain it through a jelly-bag, and boil it near half away. When it is cold, strain the brandy into the syrup.

*Lemon Brandy.*

MIX five quarts of water with one gallon of brandy; then take two dozen of lemons, two pounds of the best sugar, and three pints of milk. Pare the lemons very thin, and lay the peel to steep in the brandy twelve hours. Squeeze the lemons upon the sugar, then put the water to it, and mix all the ingredients together.—Let it stand twenty-four hours, and then strain it.

*Black*



*Black Cherry Brandy.*

STONE eight pounds of black cherries, and put on them a gallon of the best brandy. Bruise the stones in a mortar, and then put them into your brandy. Cover them up close, and let them stand a month or six weeks. Then pour it clear from the sediments, and bottle it.—Morello cherries managed in this manner, make a fine rich cordial.

## C H A P. XXVIII.

## C O R D I A L   W A T E R S.

IN the process of making these articles, several things are necessary to be observed, in order to bring them to their proper state of perfection. If your still is an alembic, you must fill the top with cold water when you set it on, and close the bottom with a little stiff paste made of flour and water. If you use a hot still, when you put on the top, dip a cloth in white lead and oil, and lay it close over the ends, and a coarse cloth well soaked in water on the top; and when it becomes dry from the heat of the fire, wet it, and lay it on again. It will require but little fire, but what there is must be as clear as possible. All simple waters must stand two or three days before they are bottled off, that the fiery taste which they will naturally receive from the still may be fully extracted.

*Rose Water.*

GATHER your roses when they are dry and full blown, pick off the leaves, and to every peck put a quart of water. Then put them into a cold still, and make a slow fire under it; for the more gradually it is distilled, the better it will be. Then bottle it, and in two or three days you may cork it up for use.

*Lavender Water.*

TO every pound of lavender-neps put a quart of water. Put them into a cold still, and make a slow fire



under it. Distill it off very slowly, and put it into a pot till you have distilled all your water. Then clean your still well out, put your lavender water into it, and distill it off as slowly as before. Then put it into bottles, cork them quite close, and set them by for use.

*Peppermint Water.*

GATHER your peppermint when it is full grown, and before it seeds. Cut it into short lengths, put it into your still and cover it with water. Make a good fire under it, and when it is near boiling, and the still begins to drop, if you find your fire too hot, draw a little away, that the liquor may not boil over. The slower your still drops, the clearer and stronger will be the water; but at the same time you must not let it get too weak. The next morning bottle it off, and after it has stood two or three days, to take off the fiery taste of the still, cork it well, and it will preserve its strength a considerable time.

*Penny-Royal Water.*

AT the time you gather your penny-royal let it be full grown, but not so far advanced as to be in blossom. Fill your cold still with it, and put it half full of water.— Make a moderate fire under it, and distill it off cold. Then put it into bottles, and after two or three days, cork it up for use.

*Cordial Water.*

TAKE of wormwood, horehound, feverfew, and lavender-cotton, each three handfuls; of rice, peppermint, and Seville orange peel, each one handful. Mix them well together, and steep them all night in red wine, or the bottoms of strong beer. Then distill them pretty quick in a hot still, and it will be a fine cordial to take as bitters.

*Angelica Water.*

WASH and cut a quantity of the leaves of angelica, and then lay them on a table to dry. When they are quite dry, throw them into an earthen pot, and put to them four quarts of strong wine lees. Let it infuse twenty-four hours, stirring it twice in the time. Then



put it into a warm still, or an alembic, and draw it off. Cover your bottles with paper, prick holes in it, and let it stand two or three days. Then mix all together, sweeten it, and when it is settled, bottle it up, cork it close, and set it by for use.

*Cordial Poppy Water.*

PUT a peck of poppies into a proper vessel with two gallons of good brandy, let it stand forty-eight hours, and then strain off the liquor. Stone a pound of raisins of the sun, and take an ounce of coriander seeds, an ounce of sweet fennel seeds, and an ounce of liquorice sliced. Bruise them all together, and put them into the brandy, with a pound of good powder sugar. Let it stand two months, stirring it every day; then strain it off, and bottle it for use.

*Surfeit Water.*

TAKE scurvy-grass, brook-lime, water-creffes, Roman wormwood, rue, mint, balm, sage, and chives, of each one handful; poppies, if fresh, half a peck; but if they are dry, only half that quantity; cochineal and saffron, six-penny worth of each: anniseeds, carraway-seeds, coriander-seeds, and cardamum seeds, of each an ounce; two ounces of scraped liquorice, a pound of split figs, the same quantity of raisins of the sun stoned, an ounce of juniper-berries bruised, an ounce of beaten nutmeg, an ounce of mace bruised, and the same of sweet fennel seeds also bruised; a few flowers of rosemary, marigold and sage. Put all these into a large stone jar, and pour on them three gallons of French brandy. Cover it close, and let it stand near the fire for three weeks. Stir it three times a week, and at the expiration of that time strain it off. Bottle your liquor, and pour on the ingredients a quart more of French brandy. Let it stand a week, stirring it once a day; then distill it in a cold still, and you will have a fine white surfeit water. Bottle it close, and it will retain its virtues a considerable time.

*Orange or Lemon Water.*

PUT three gallons of brandy and two quarts of sack to the outer rinds of an hundred oranges, or lemons. Let



Let them steep in it one night, and the next day distill them in a cold still. A gallon, with the proportion of peels, will be sufficient for one still, and from that you may draw off more than three quarts. Draw it off till you find it begins to taste sour. Sweeten it to your palate with double-refined sugar, and mix the three first runnings together. If it is lemon water, perfume it with two grains of ambergris and one of musk. Grind them fine, tie them in a rag, and let it hang five or six days in each bottle; or you may put with them three or four drops of tincture of ambergris. Cork your bottles close, and it will keep good a considerable time.

*Fever Water.*

TAKE six ounces of Virginia snake root, four ounces of carduus seeds and marigold flowers, and twenty green walnuts; carduus-water and poppy-water two quarts of each, and two ounces of hartshorn. Slice the walnuts, and steep all in the waters a fortnight. Then add to it an ounce of treacle, and distill the whole in an alembic well closed in the manner described in the introduction to this chapter.

*Aqua Mirabilis.*

TAKE cubebs, cardamums, galingal, cloves, mace, nutmegs, and cinnamon, of each two drachms, and bruise them small. Then take a pint of the juice of calendine, half a pint of the juice of spearmint, and the same quantity of the juice of balm, flowers of melilot, cowslip, rosemary, borrag, bugloss, and marigolds, of each three drachms; seeds of fennel, coriander, and carraway, of each two drachms; two quarts of the best sack, and a quart of white wine: brandy, the strongest angelica water, and rose-water, of each a pint. Bruise the spices and seeds, and steep them, with the herbs and flowers, in the juices, waters, sack, white wine, and brandy, all night. In the morning distill it in a common still pasted up, and from this quantity you may draw off a gallon at least. Sweeten it to your taste with sugar-candy, then bottle it up, and keep it in a cool place.



*Black Cherry Water.*

TAKE six pounds of black cherries, bruise them well, and put to them the tops of rosemary, sweet marjoram, spearmint, angelica, balm, and marigold flowers, of each a handful; dried violets an ounce; anniseeds, and sweet fennel seeds, of each half an ounce bruised. Cut the herbs small, mix all together, and distill them off in a cold still.

*Treacle Water.*

TAKE four pounds of the juice of green walnuts; rue, carduus, marigold, and balm, of each three pounds; roots of butter-bur half a pound; roots of burdock, one pound; angelica and master-wort, of each half a pound; leaves of scordium, six handfuls; Venice treacle and mithridates, of each half a pound; old Canary wine, two pounds; white wine vinegar, six pounds, and the same quantity of the juice of lemons. Distill all these together in an alembic.

*Stag's-Heart Water.*

TAKE four handfuls of balm, and a handful of sweet marjoram; rosemary flowers, clove-gilliflowers dried, rose buds dried, and borragé flowers, of each an ounce; marigold flowers half an ounce, lemon-peel two ounces, mace and cardamum thirty grains of each; cinnamon sixty grains; yellow and white sanders, of each a quarter of an ounce; shavings of hartshorn an ounce, and the peels of nine oranges. Cut them very small, and pour upon them two quarts of the best Rhenish or the best white wine. Stop it very close, and let it infuse nine or ten days in a cellar or cool place. Take a stag's heart, and cut off the fat. Cut it very small, and pour on it as much Rhenish, or white wine, as will cover it. Let it stand all night covered in a cool place, and the next day add to it the before mentioned ingredients, mixing the whole well together, and adding a pint of the best rose-water, and a pint of the juice of calendine. Put the whole into a glass still, and raise it well, in order to keep in the steam both of the still and receiver. When it is drawn off, put it into bottles, cork them well, set them in a cool place, and the water will keep good a considerable time.



## CHAP. XXIX.

## THE ART OF BREWING.

**T**O complete the Housekeeper's knowledge in all domestic concerns, it is essentially necessary she should be properly acquainted with the method of brewing malt liquors, more especially should she be principal provider for a numerous family. This business will therefore form the subject of the present chapter, and the mode to be pursued throughout the whole process we shall endeavour to lay down in so clear, concise, and intelligent a manner, as may easily guide the unacquainted, and, perhaps, in some degree, be materially beneficial to those already informed.

## SECT. I.

*The Principles on which a Copper should be built for Brewing.*

**THERE** are several things that demand peculiar notice previous to the actual process of brewing malt liquors; and those are with respect to the various implements necessary to effect and facilitate a proper execution of so important a business.

The first thing that presents itself among these is the copper, the proper position of which, and manner of its being set, are matters that require very attentive consideration. The most beneficial mode to be adopted is this:—Divide the heat of the fire by a stop; and, if the door and draught be in a direct line, the stop must be erected from the middle of each outline of the grating, and parallel with the centre sides of the copper; by which method the middle of the fire will be directly under the bottom of the copper. The stop is composed of a thin wall in the center of the right and left sides of the copper, which is to ascend half the height of it. On the top must be left a cavity, from four to six inches, for a draught for that half part of the fire which is next the door of the copper; and then the building must close  
all



all round to the finishing at the top. By this method the heat will communicate from the outward part of the fire round the outward half of your copper, through the cavity, as will the farthest part of the flue, which also contracts a conjunction of the whole, and causes the flame to glide gently and equally round the bottom of the copper.

The advantages derived from your copper being set in this manner are very great, nor is the saving of fuel the least object of consideration among them. It has a material pre-eminence over wheel-draughts; for with them, if there is not particular attendance given to the hops, by stirring them down, they are apt to stick to the sides, and scorch, which will deprive the liquor of having its sweet and proper flavour. By the before mentioned method the copper will last many years more than it will by the wheel-draught; for that draws with so much violence, that should your liquor be beneath the communication of the fire, your copper will thereby be liable to injury; whereas by the other method, you may boil half a copper full without fear of any bad consequence.

## S E C T. II.

*On the proper Management of Vessels for Brewing, and the Necessity of keeping them in due Order.*

ON the preceding day that you intend to brew, make a strict examination into all your vessels, that they are thoroughly clean, and in a proper state for use.—They should never be converted to any other purpose, except for the use of making wines; and, even in that case, after done with, should be properly cleansed, and kept in a place free from dirt. Let your cask be well cleaned with boiling water; and if the bung hole is large enough, scrub them well with a small birch-broom, or brush. If you find them bad, and a very musty scent comes from them, take out the heads, and let them be scrubbed clean with a hand brush, sand, and fullers-earth. When you have done this, put on the head again,



again, and scald it well, then throw in a piece of un-slacked lime, and stop the bung close. When they have stood some time, rinse them well with cold water, and they will be properly prepared for use.

The greatest attention must likewise be paid to the care of your coolers, which are implements of very material consequence; for, if they are not properly kept in order, your liquor, from a secret and unaccountable cause, abstracts a nauseousness that will entirely destroy it. This often proceeds from wet having been infused in the wood, as it is sometimes apt to lodge in the crevices of old coolers, and even infect them to such a degree, that it will not depart, though many washings and scaldings are applied. One cause incidental to this evil is, suffering women to wash in a brewhouse, which ought, by no means to be permitted, where any other convenience can be had; for nothing can be more hurtful than the remnants of dirty soap suds left in vessels calculated only for the purpose of brewing.

When you prepare the coolers, be careful never to let the water stand too long in them, as it will soak in, and soon turn putrid, when the stench will enter the wood, and render them almost incurable. To prevent such consequences, as well as to answer good purposes, it has been recommended, where fixed brewhouses are intended, that all coolers should be leaded. It must be admitted, in the first place, that such are exceeding cleanly; and secondly that it expedites the cooling part of your liquor worts, which is very necessary to forward it for working, as well as afterwards for cooling the whole; for evaporation causes considerably more waste than proper boiling. It is also indispensably necessary that your coolers be well scoured with cold water two or three times, cold water being more proper than hot to effect a perfect cleansing, especially if they are in a bad condition, from undiscovered filth that may be in the crevices. The application of warm water will drive the infection farther; so that if your liquor be let into the coolers, and any remain in the crevices, the heat will collect the foulness, and render the whole both disagreeable and unwholesome.

The



The mash-tub in particular must be kept perfectly clean; nor must the grains be left in the tub any longer than the day after brewing, lest it should sour the tub; for if there is a sour scent in the brewhouse before your beer is tunned, it will be apt to infect your liquor and worts.—From such inconveniences, the necessity of cleanliness in utensils for brewing is sufficiently obvious.

### S E C T. III.

#### *Directions for the Management of the Mash-tub, Penstaff, &c.*

TO render your mash-tub more perfect and lasting, you should have a circular piece of brass or copper, to inlay and line the whole where the penstaff enters, to let the wort run off into the underback. The penstaff should be also strongly ferrelled with the same metal, and both well and taperly finished, so that you can place it properly. By this method you have it run from the fineness of a thread to the fullness of an inch tube, &c. first dressing your musk-basket with straw, fern, or small bushy furze without stems, six or eight inches in from the bottom of your basket, and set quite perpendicularly over the whole with the penstaff, through the center of the basket, and the middle of the furze or fern, and fastened to the hole of the tub. To steady it properly, you must have a piece of iron let into a staple fastened to the tub, at the nearest part opposite the basket, and to reach nearly to it; and from that piece another added on a jointed swivel, or any other contrivance, so as to be at liberty to let round the basket like a dog's collar, and to enter into the staple formed in the same to pin it fast, and by adding a half-circular turn into the collar, in which you have room to drive in a wedge, which will keep it safe down to the bottom, where there can be no danger of its being disturbed by stirring the mash, which will otherwise sometimes be the case. When you let go, you will raise the penstaff to your own degree of running, and then fasten the staff, by the help of two wedges tightened between the staff and the basket.

In



In process of time the copper work, like every thing else, will become defective, and when this is the case, you may repair the imperfection by the following simple method. Work the penstaff in the brass socket with emery and water, or oil, which will make it perhaps more perfect than when new. The like method is sometimes taken even with cocks just purchased, in order to prevent their decaying so soon as they otherwise would.

A very material addition may be made to the convenience of the underbacks, by having a piece of copper to line the hole in the bottom, which may be stopped with a cloth put singly round a large cock; and when it is fastened down for the wort to run, it will be necessary to put a large weight on the cock, which will prevent its flying up by the heat. When the liquor is pumped clean out of the back, the cloth round the cock will enable you to take out the cock with ease; and there should be a drain below the underback to carry off the water, which will enable you to wash it perfectly clean with very little trouble. This drain should be made with a clear descent, so as no damp may remain under the back. With the conveyance of water running into your copper, you may be enabled to work that water in a double quantity, your underback being filled by the means of letting it in at your leisure, out of your copper, through a shoot to the mash-tub, and so to the underback. Thus you will have a reserve against the time you wish to fill your copper, which may be completed in a few minutes, by pumping while the under cock is running. Thus much for the principal utensils in brewing, which we again recommend to be always kept in a perfect state of cleanliness.

#### S E C T. IV.

##### *Of the proper Time of Brewing.*

THE month of March is generally considered as one of the principal seasons for brewing malt liquor for long keeping; and the reason is, because the air at that time of the year is, in general, temperate, and contributes



to the good working or fermentation of the liquor, which principally promotes its preservation and good keeping. Very cold, as well as very hot weather, prevents the free fermentation or working of liquors; so that, if you brew in very cold weather, unless you use some means to warm the cellar while new drink is working, it will never clear itself in the manner you would wish, and the same misfortune will arise if, in very hot weather, the cellar is not put into a temperate state; the consequence of all which will be, that such drink will be muddy and sour, and, perhaps, in such a degree, as to be past recovery. Such accidents often happen, even in the proper season for brewing, and that owing to the badness of the cellar; for when they are dug in springy grounds, or are subject to damps in the winter, the liquor will chill, and become vapid or flat. When cellars are of this nature, it is adviseable to make your brewings in March, rather than in October; for you may keep your cellars temperate in summer, but cannot warm them in winter. Thus your beer brewed in March will have due time to settle and adjust itself before the cold can do it any material injury.

All cellars for keeping liquor should be formed in such a manner, that no external air can get into them; for the variation of the air abroad, were there free admission of it into the cellars, would cause as many alterations in the liquors, and would thereby keep them in so unsettled a state, as to render them unfit for drinking. A constant temperate air digests and softens malt liquors, so that they taste quite soft and smooth to the palate; but in cellars which are unequal, by letting in heats and colds, the liquor will be apt to sustain very material injury.

## SECT. V.

### *On the Quality of Water proper for Brewing.*

IT has evidently appeared from repeated experience, that the water best in quality for brewing is river-water, such as is soft, and has received those benefits which naturally arise from the air and sun; for this easily penetrates



trates into the grain, and extracts its virtues. On the contrary, hard waters astringe and bind the power of the malt, so that its virtue is not freely communicated to the liquor. There are some who hold it as a maxim, that all water that will mix with soap is fit for brewing, which is the case with most river-water; and it has been frequently experienced, that when the same quantity of malt has been used to a barrel of river-water, as to a barrel of spring-water, the brewing from the former has excelled the other in strength above five degrees in twelve months keep. It is likewise to be observed, that the malt was not only the same in quantity for one barrel as for the other, but was the same in quality, having been all measured from the same heap. The hops were also the same, both in quality and quantity, and the time of boiling equal in each. They were worked in the same manner, and tunned and kept in the same cellar. This is the most demonstrable and undeniable proof that the difference took place from the difference of the quality of the water.

Various experiments have been tried by gentlemen in different counties to ascertain the truth of this very essential difference in malt liquors, arising from the quality of the water; but after all, they have been left in a state of perplexity.

One circumstance has greatly puzzled the ablest brewers, and that is, when several gentlemen in the same town have employed the same brewer, have had the same malt, the same hops, and the same water, and brewed in the same month, and broached their drink at the same time, yet one has had beer exceeding fine, strong, and well-tasted, while the others have had hardly any worth drinking. In order to account for this very singular difference, three reasons may be advanced. First, it might arise from the difference of weather, which might happen at the several brewings in this month, and make an alteration in the working of the liquors. Secondly, the yeast, or barm, might be of different sorts, or in different states, wherewith these liquors were worked; and, Thirdly, the cellars might not be equally adapted for the purpose. The goodness of such drink as is brewed



for keeping, in a great measure depends on the proper form and temperature of the cellars in which it is placed.

Beer made at Dorchester, which, in general, is greatly admired, is, for the most part, brewed with chalky-water, which is to be had in most parts of that county; and as the soil is generally chalk, the cellars, being dug in that dry soil, contribute to the good keeping of their drink, it being of a close texture, and of a drying quality, so as to dissipate damps; for it has been found by experience that damp cellars are injurious to the keeping of liquor, as well as injurious to the casks.

Water that is naturally of a hard quality may be, in some degree softened by exposing it to the air and sun, and putting into it some pieces of soft chalk to infuse; or, when the water is set on to boil, in order to be poured on the malt, put into it a quantity of bran, which will take off some part of its sharpness, and make it better extract the virtues of the malt.

## SECT. VI.

*Of the Quality of the Malt and Hops most proper to be chosen for Brewing, with some necessary Observations on the Management of each.*

THERE are two sorts of malt, the general distinction between which is, that the one is high, and the other low dried. The former of these, when brewed, produces a liquor of a deep brown colour; and the other, which is the low dried, will produce a liquor of a pale colour. The first is dried in such a manner as rather to be scorched than dried, and is much less wholesome than the pale malt. It has likewise been found by experience, that brown malt, although it may be well brewed, will sooner turn sharp than the pale; from whence, among other reasons, the latter is entitled to pre-eminence.

We have farther proofs of this distinction from various people, but particularly one:—A gentleman, who has made the Art of Brewing his study for many years, *and who* gives his opinion and knowledge in words to this purpose, says, brown malt makes the best drink  
when



when it is brewed with a coarse river water, such as that of the Thames about London; and that likewise being brewed with such water makes very good ale; but that it will not keep above six months without turning stale, even though he allows fourteen bushels to the hoghead. He adds, that he has tried the high-dried malt to brew beer with for keeping and hopped it accordingly; and yet he could never brew it so as to drink soft and mellow like that brewed with pale malt. There is, he says, an acid quality in the high-dried malt, which occasions those who drink it to be greatly troubled with that disorder called the heart-burn.

What we have here said with respect to malt, refers only to that made of barley; for wheat-malt, pea-malt, or high-coloured liquor, will keep some years, and drink soft and smooth, but they are very subject to have the flavour of mum.

Malt high-dried should not be used in brewing till it has been ground ten days or a fortnight, as it will then yield much stronger drink than from the same quantity ground but a short time before it is used. On the contrary, pale malt, which has not received much of the fire, must not remain ground above a week before it is used.

With respect to hops, the newest are by far the best. They will, indeed, remain very good for two years, but after that they begin to decay, and lose their flavour, unless great quantities are kept together, in which case they will keep good much longer than in small quantities. In order the better to preserve them, they should be kept in a very dry place, contrary to the practice of those who deal in them, who making self-interest their first consideration, keep them as damp as they can, to increase their weight.

It will happen, in the course of time, that hops will grow stale, decayed, and lose their natural bitterness; but this defect may be removed, by unbagging them, and sprinkling them with aloes and water.

From what has been said, it is evident, that every one of the particulars mentioned should be judiciously chosen  
before



before you commence brewing, otherwise you will sustain a loss, which will be aggravated by your labours being in vain. It is likewise to be observed, that the yeast or barm, with which you work your liquor must be well considered, for otherwise, even by that alone, a good brewing may be totally destroyed. Be always particularly careful that you are provided with every necessary article previous to your commencing the business of brewing; for if the wort waits for any thing that should be immediately at hand, it will be attended with very bad consequences.

## SECT. VII.

### *The Process, or Practical Part of Brewing.*

HAVING, in the preceding sections, fully explained the necessary precautions to be taken previous to the commencement of this very important business, we shall now proceed to give a concise detail of every thing that is necessary to be observed and attended to in the regular process of it, from the malt being first malted, to the liquor being tunned off for the cellar.

Your utensils being all properly cleansed, and scalded, your malt ground, your water in the copper boiling, and your penstaff well set, you must then proceed to mash, by putting a sufficient quantity of boiling water into your tub, in which it must stand until the greater part of the steam is gone off, or till you can see your own shadow in it. It will be then necessary, that one person should pour the malt gently in, while another is carefully stirring it; for it is equally essential that the same care should be observed when the mash is thin as when thick. This being effectually done, and having a sufficient reserve of malt to cover the mash, to prevent evaporation, you may cover your tub with sacks, &c. and leave your malt three hours to steep, which will be a proper time for the extraction of its virtues.

Before you let the mash run, be careful to be prepared with a pail to catch the first flush, as that is generally thickish, and another pail to be applied while you return  
the



the first on the mash, and so on for two or three times, or, at least, till it runs fine.

By this time, your copper should be boiling, and a convenient tub placed close to your mash tub. Let into it through your spout half the quantity of boiling water you mean to use for drawing off your best wort; after which you must instantly turn the cock to fill up again, which, with a proper attention to the fire, will boil in due time. During such time, you must stop the mash with this hot water out of the convenient tub, in moderate quantities, every eight or ten minutes till the whole is consumed; and then let off the remaining quantity, which will be boiling hot, to the finishing process for strong beer.

Having proceeded thus far, fill your copper, and let it boil as quick as possible for the second mash, whether you intend it either for ale or small beer. Being thus far prepared, let off the remaining quantity of water into your tub, as you did for the strong beer; but if you would have small beer besides, you must act accordingly, by boiling a proper quantity off in due time, and letting it into the tub as before.

With respect to the quantity of malt, twenty-four bushels will make two hogheads of as good strong beer as any person would wish to drink, as also two hogheads of very decent ale. The strong beer made from this quantity of malt should be kept two or three years before it is tapped, and the ale never less than one. If your mash is only for one hoghead, it should be two hours in running off; if for two hogheads, two hours and a half; and for any greater quantity, three hours.

Particular attention must be paid to the time of steeping your mashes. Strong beer must be allowed three hours; ale, one hour; and, if you draw small beer after, half an hour. By this mode of proceeding, your boilings will regularly take place of each other, which will greatly expedite the business. Be careful, in the course of mashing, that it is thoroughly stirred from the bottom, and especially round the muck-basket; for being well shaken, it will prevent a stagnation of the whole body of the mash.



mash. This last process demands peculiar attention, for without it your beer will certainly be foxed, and, at best will have a very disagreeable flavour.

In the preparation for boiling, the greatest care must be taken to put the hops in with the first wort, or it will cher in a few minutes. As soon as the copper is full enough, make a good fire under it; but be careful in filling it to leave room enough for boiling. Quick boiling is part of the business that requires very particular attention. Great caution should likewise be observed when the liquor begins to swell in waves in the copper. If you have no attendant, be particular attentive to its motions; and being provided with an iron rod of a proper length, crooked at one end, and jagged at the other, then with the crook you are enabled to open the furnace, or copper-door, and with the other end push in the damper without stirring from your station; but on the approach of the first swell you will have sufficient time to proportion your fire, as care should be taken that it is not too fierce. When the boil is properly got under, you may increase the fire so that it may boil briskly.

In order to ascertain the proper time the liquor should boil, you may make use of the following expedient: Take a clean copper bowl dish, dip out some of the liquor, and when you discover a working, and the hops sinking, then conclude it to be sufficiently boiled. Long and slow boiling is not only pernicious but it likewise wastes the liquor; for the slower it boils the lower it drops, and singes to your copper; whereas quick boiling has a contrary effect. Essence of malt is extracted by length of boiling, by which you can make it to the thickness of honey or treacle. In some parts of Yorkshire they value their liquor for its great strength, by its affecting the brain for two or three days after intoxication. This is the effect of long boiling; for in that county they boil liquor for three hours; and what is still worse, when it sinks in the copper, from the waste in boiling, they every now and then add a little fresh wort, which, without doubt, must produce stagnation, and, consequently, impurities.



When your liquor is properly boiled be sure to traverse a small quantity of it over all the coolers, so as to get a proper quantity cold immediately to set to work; but if the airiness of your brewhouse is not sufficient to expedite a quantity soon, you must traverse a second quantity over the coolers, and then let it into shallow tubs. Put these into any passage where there is a thorough draft of air, but where no rain or other wet can get to it. Then let off the quantity of two baring-tubs full from the first one, the second and third coolers, which may be soon got cold, to be ready for a speedy working, and then the remaining part that is in your copper may be quite let-out into the first cooler. In the mean time mend the fire, and also attend to the hops, to make a clear passage through the strainer.

Having proceeded thus far, as soon as the liquor is done running, return to your business of pumping; but be careful to remember, that, when you have got four or five pails full, you then return all the hops into the copper for the ale.

By this time the small quantity of liquor traversed over your coolers being sufficiently cooled, you must proceed to set your liquor to work, the manner of doing which is as follows:

Take four quarts of barm, and divide half of it into small vessels, such as clean bowls, basons, or mugs, adding thereto an equal quantity of wort, which should be almost cold. As soon as it foment to the top of the vessel, put it into two pails, and when that works to the top, put one into a baring-tub, and the other into another. When you have half a baring-tub full together, you may put the like quantity to each of them, and then cover them over, until it comes to a fine white head.—This may be perfectly completed in three hours, and then put those two quantities into the working guile. You may now add as much wort as you have got ready; for, if the weather is open, you cannot work it too cold. If you brew in cold frosty weather, keep the brewhouse warm; but never add hot wort to keep the liquor to a blood heat, that being a bad maxim; for hot wort put



to cold, as well as cold to hot, is so intemperate in its nature, that it flagnates the proper operation of the barm.

Be particularly careful that your barm be not from foxed beer, that is, beer heated by ill management in its working; for in that case it is likely to carry with it the contagion. If your barm be flat, and you cannot procure that which is new, the method of recovering its working is, by putting to it a pint of warm sweet wort, of your first letting off, the heat to be about half the degree of milk-warm: then give the vessel that contains it a shake, and it will soon gather strength, and be fit for use.

With respect to the quantity of hops necessary to be used, remember, that half a pound of good hops is sufficient for a bushel of malt.

The last, and most simple operation in the business of brewing is that of tunnig, the general methods of doing which are, either by having it carried into the cellar on men's shoulders, or conveying it thither by means of leathern pipes commonly used for that purpose.

Your casks being perfectly clean, sweet and dry, and placed on the stand ready to receive the liquor, first skim off the top-barm, then proceed to fill your casks quite full, and immediately bung and peg them close. Bore a hole with a tap-borer near the summit of the stave at the same distance from the top, as the lower tap-hole is from the bottom, for working through that upper hole, which is a clean and more effectual method than working it over the cask; for by the above method, being so closely confined, it soon sets itself into a convulsive motion of working, and forces itself fine, provided you attend to the filling of your casks five or six times a day. This ought to be carefully attended to, for, by too long an omission, it begins to settle, and being afterwards disturbed, it raises a sharp fermentation, which produces an incessant working of a spurious froth that may continue for some weeks, and, after all, give your beer a disagreeable taste.

One material caution necessary to be kept in remembrance



brance is this: That however careful you may be in attending to all the preceding particulars, yet if your casks are not kept in good order, still the brewing may be spoiled. New casks are apt to give liquor a bad taste, if they are not well scalded and seasoned several days successively before they are used; and old casks, if they stand any time out of use, are apt to grow musty.

Having thus gone through the practical part of brewing, and brought the liquor from the mash-tub to the cask, we shall now proceed to

## S E C T. VIII.

*Containing the proper Management of Malt Liquors, with some necessary Observations on the Whole.*

IN order to keep strong beer in a proper state of preservation, remember, that when once the vessel is broached, regard must be paid to the time in which it may be expended; for, if there happens to be a quick draught for it, then it will last good to the very bottom; but if there is likely to be but a slow draught, then do not draw off quite half before you bottle it, otherwise it will grow flat, dead, or sour.

In proportion to the quantity of liquor which is inclosed in one cask, so will it be a shorter or longer time in ripening. A vessel, which contains two hogshheads of beer, will require twice as much time to perfect itself as one of a hogshhead; and it is found by experience, that no vessel should be used for strong beer (which is intended to be kept) less than a hogshhead, as one of that quantity, if it is fit to draw in a year, will have body enough to support it for two, three, or four years, provided it has a sufficient strength of malt and hops, which is the case with Dorchester beer.

With respect to the management of small beer, the first consideration should be to make it tolerably good in quality, which in various instances will be found truly æconomical; for if it is not good, servants, for whom it is principally calculated, will be feeble in summer time,



incapable of strong work, and subject to various disorders. Besides, when the beer is bad, a great deal will be thrown away; whereas, on the contrary, good wholesome drink will be valued, and consequently taken care of. It is advisable therefore, where there is a good cellaring, to brew a stock of small beer in March or October, or in both months, to be kept, if possible, in hogheads.

The beer brewed in March should not be tapped till October, nor that brewed in October till the March following; having this regard to the quantity, that a family, of the same number of working people, will drink at least one third more in summer than in winter.

In order to fine beer, some people, who brew with high dried barley malt, put a bag, containing about three pints of wheat into every hoghead of liquor, which has had the desired effect, and made the beer drink soft and mellow. Others again, have put about three pints of wheat-malt into a hoghead, which has produced the like effect.

But all malt liquors, however well they may be brewed, may be spoiled by bad cellaring; be subject to ferment in the cask, and consequently turn thick and sour. When this happens to be the case, the best way of bringing the liquor to itself is, to open the bung-hole of the cask for two or three days; and if that does not stop the fermentation, then put in about two or three pounds of oyster shells, washed, dried well in an oven, and then beaten to a fine powder. After you have put it in, stir it a little, and it will soon settle the liquor, make it fine, and take off the sharp taste. When you find this effected, draw it off into another vessel, and put a small bag of wheat, or wheat-malt into it, in proportion to the size of the vessel. It sometimes occurs, that such fermentations will happen in liquor from a change of weather, if it is in a bad cellar, and will, in a few months, fall fine of itself, and grow mellow.

In some country places remote from principal towns, it is a practice to dip whisks into yeast, then beat it well, and hang up the whisks, with the yeast in them, to dry; and if there be no brewing till two months afterwards,



the beating and stirring one of the whisks in new wort will soon raise a working or fermentation. It is a rule, that all liquor should be worked well in the tun, before it is put into the vessel, otherwise it will not easily grow fine. Some follow the rule of beating down the yeast pretty often while it is in the tun, and keep it there working for two or three days, observing to put it into the vessel just when the yeast begins to fall. This liquor is in general very fine, whereas, on the contrary, that which is put into the vessel soon after it is brewed will be several months before it comes to a proper state of perfection.

We have before taken notice of the season for brewing malt liquors to keep. But it may not be improper further to observe, that if the cellars are subject to the heat of the sun, or warm summer air, it will be best to brew in October, that the liquor may have time to digest before the warm season comes on; and if cellars are subject to damp, and to receive water, the best time will be to brew in March. Some experienced brewers always choose to brew with the pale malt in March, and the brown in October; supposing, that the pale malt, being made with a less degree of fire than the other, wants the summer sun to ripen it; and so, on the contrary, the brown, having had a larger share of the fire to dry it, is more capable of defending itself against the cold of the winter season.

All that remains further to be said relative to the management of malt liquors, we shall preserve in

## S E C T. IX.

*Containing the Proper Method of bottling Malt Liquors.*

AS a necessary preparation for executing this business properly, great attention must be paid to your bottles, which must first be well cleaned and dried; for wet bottles will make the liquor turn mouldy or mothery, as it is called; and by wet bottles a great deal of good beer is frequently spoiled. Though the bottles may be clean and dry, yet, if the corks are not new and sound, the  
liquor



liquor will be still liable to be damaged; for, if the air can get into the bottles, the liquor will grow flat, and never rise. Many who have flattered themselves they knew how to be saving, by using old corks on this occasion, have spoiled as much liquor as stood them in four or five pounds, only for want of laying out three or four shillings. If bottles are corked as they should be, it will be difficult to draw the cork without a screw; and to secure the drawing of the cork without breaking, the screw ought to go through the cork, and then the air must necessarily find a passage where the screw has passed. If a cork had once been in a bottle, though it has not been drawn with a screw, yet that cork will turn musty as soon as exposed to the air, and will communicate its ill flavour to the bottle in which it is next put, and spoil the liquor that way. In the choice of corks, take those that are soft and clear from specks.— You may also observe, in the bottling of liquor, that the top and middle of the hoghead are the strongest, and will sooner rise in the bottles than the bottom. When you begin to bottle a vessel of any liquor, be sure not to leave it till all is completed, otherwise it will have different tastes.

If you find a vessel of liquor begins to grow flat whilst it is in common draught, bottle it, and into every bottle put a piece of loaf sugar of about the size of a walnut, which will make it rise and come to itself: and, to forward its ripening, you may set some bottles in hay in a warm place; but straw will not assist its ripening.

If you should have the opportunity of brewing a good stock of small beer in March and October, some of it may be bottled at the end of six months, putting into every bottle a lump of loaf sugar; which, in the summer, will make it a very pleasant and refreshing drink. Or if you happen to brew in summer, and are desirous of brisk small beer, as soon as it has done working, bottle it as before directed.

Where your cellars happen not to be properly calculated for the preservation of your beer, you may use the following expedient: Sink holes in the ground, put into them large oil jars, and fill up the earth close about the  
sides.



fides. One of the jars will hold about two dozen bottles, and will keep the liquor in proper order; but care must be taken that the tops of the jars are kept close covered. In winter time, when the weather is frosty, shut up all the lights or windows of your cellars, and cover them close with horse-dung, which will keep your beer in a very proper and temperate state.

We shall close this section and chapter with that information, which, if properly attended to, may be found, at times, of the highest convenience and utility.

*To preserve Yeast.*

IF you wish to preserve a large stock of yeast, which will keep and be of use for several months, either for brewing, or to make bread or cakes, you must follow these directions. When you have plenty of yeast, and are apprehensive of a future scarcity, take a quantity of it, stir and work it well with a whisk, until it becomes liquid and thin. Then get a large wooden platter, cooler or tub, clean and dry, and with a soft brush lay a thin layer of yeast on the tub, and turn the mouth downwards, that no dust may fall upon it, but so that the air may get under to dry it. When that coat is very dry, then lay on another, and so on till you have a sufficient quantity, even two or three inches thick, always taking care that the yeast is very dry in the tub before you lay any more on, and this will keep good for several months. When you have occasion to use this yeast, cut a piece off, and lay it into warm water; then stir it together, and it will be fit for use. If it is for brewing, take a large handful of birch tied together, dip it into the yeast, and hang it up to dry. In this manner you may do as many as you please; but take care no dust comes to it. When your beer is fit to set to work, throw in one of these, and it will make it work as well as if you had made fresh yeast.



## CHAP. XXX.

*DIRECTIONS FOR TRUSSING POULTRY, &c.*

**T**HERE are various reasons why the experienced and prudent housekeeper should be properly acquainted with this necessary preparation to the Art of Cookery. In London every article is generally trussed by the poulterer of whom it is bought; but it frequently happens that either from inexperience or negligence of the servants, and want of knowledge in the cook, the article appears on the table with disgrace. Another very substantial reason for the cook having this knowledge is, that the families in which they serve are frequently in counties where there are no poulterers, and consequently they are under the necessity of killing and trussing their own poultry. To be prepared, therefore, for the execution of this business, we recommend a proper attention to the following general rules: Be careful that all the stubs are perfectly taken out; and when you draw any kind of poultry, you must be very particular to avoid breaking the gall, for should that happen, no means can be used to take away that bitterness, which will totally destroy the natural and proper taste of the article dressed. Great care should likewise be taken that you do not break the gut joining to the gizzard; for, should this happen, the inside will be gritty, and the whole spoiled. These are to be attended to as general matters. We shall proceed to particulars, beginning with

*Turkies.*

**HAVING** properly picked your turkey, break the leg bone close to the foot, and draw out the strings from the thigh, for which purpose you must hang it on a hook fastened against a wall. Cut off the neck close to the back; but be careful to leave the crop skin sufficiently long to turn over the back. Then proceed to take out the crop, and loosen the liver and gut at the throat end with your middle finger. Then cut off the vent, and take out the gut. Pull out the gizzard with a crooked,  
sharp



sharp pointed iron, and the liver will soon follow; but be careful not to break the gall. Wipe the inside perfectly clean with a wet cloth; having done which, cut the breast-bone through on each side close to the back, and draw the legs close to the crops. Then put a cloth on the breast, and beat the high bone down with a rolling-pin till it lies flat. If the turkey is to be trussed for boiling, cut the legs off; then put your middle finger into the inside, raise the skin of the legs, and put them under the apron of the turkey. Put a skewer into the joint of the wing and the middle joint of the leg, and run it through the body and the other leg and wing. The liver and gizzard must be put in the pinions; but be careful first to open the gizzard and take out the filth, and the gall of the liver. Then turn the small end of the pinion on the back, and tie a packthread over the ends of the legs to keep them in their places. If the turkey is to be roasted, leave the legs on, put a skewer in the joint of the wing, tuck the legs close up, and put the skewer through the middle of the legs and body. On the other side, put another skewer in at the small part of the leg. Put it close on the outside of the sidesman, and put the skewer through, and the same on the other side. Put the liver and gizzard between the pinions, and turn the point of the pinion on the back. Then put, close above the pinions, another skewer through the body of the turkey.

If turkey-poults, they must be trussed as follows: take the neck from the head and body, but do not remove the neck skin. They are drawn in the same manner as a turkey. Put a skewer through the joint of the pinion, tuck the legs close up, run the skewer through the middle of the leg, through the body, and so on the other side. Cut off the under part of the bill, twist the skin of the neck round, and put the head on the point of the skewer, with the bill-end forwards. Another skewer must be put in the sidesman, and the legs placed between the sidesman and apron on each side. Pass the skewer through all, and cut off the toe-nails. It is very common to lard them on the breast. The liver and gizzard may or may not be used, as you like.



*Fowls.*

WHEN you have properly picked your fowls, cut off the neck close to the back. Then take out the crop, and with your middle finger loosen the liver and other matters. Cut off the vent, draw it clean, and beat the breast bone flat with a rolling-pin. If your fowl is to be boiled, cut off the nails of the feet, and tuck them down close to the legs. Put your finger into the inside, and raise the skin of the legs; then cut a hole in the top of the skin, and put the legs under. Put a skewer in the first joint of the pinion, bring the middle of the leg close to it, put the skewer through the middle of the leg, and through the body; and then do the same on the other side. Having opened the gizzard, take out the filth, and the gall out of the liver. Put the gizzard and the liver in the pinion, turn the points on the back, and tie a string over the tops of the legs to keep them in their proper place. If your fowl is to be roasted, put a skewer in the first joint of the pinion, and bring the middle of the leg close to it. Put the skewer through the middle of the leg, and through the body, and do the same on the other side. Put another skewer in the small of the leg, and through the sidesman; do the same on the other side, and then put another through the skin of the feet. You must not forget to cut off the nails of the feet.

*Chickens.*

WITH respect to picking and drawing, they must be done in the same manner as fowls. If they are to be boiled, cut off the nails, give the sinews a nich on each side of the joint, put the feet in at the vent, and then peel the rump. Draw the skin tight over the legs, put a skewer in the first joint of the pinion, and bring the middle of the leg close. Put the skewer through the middle of the legs, and through the body, and do the same on the other side. Clean the gizzard, and take out the gall in the liver; put them into the pinions, and turn the points on the back. If your chickens are to be roasted, cut off the feet, put a skewer in the first joint of the pinions, and bring the middle of the leg close. Run the skewer through the middle of the leg, and through the



the body, and do the same on the other side. Put another skewer into the sidesman, put the legs between the apron and the sidesman, and run the skewer through. Having cleaned the liver and gizzard, put them in the pinions, turn the points on the back, and pull the breast skin over the neck.

*Geese.*

HAVING picked and stubbed your goose clean, cut the feet off at the joint, and the pinion off the first joint. Then cut off the neck almost close to the back; but leave the skin of the neck long enough to turn over the back. Pull out the throat and tie a knot at the end. With your middle finger loosen the liver and other matters at the breast end, and cut it open between the vent and the rump. Having done this, draw out all the entrails, excepting the soul. Wipe it out clean with a wet cloth, and beat the breast-bone flat with a rolling-pin. Put a skewer into the wing, and draw the legs close up. Put the skewer through the middle of the leg, and through the body, and the same on the other side. Put another skewer in the small of the leg, tuck it close down to the sidesman, run it through, and do the same on the other side. Cut off the end of the vent, and make a hole large enough for the passage of the rump, as by that means it will much better keep in the seasoning.

Ducks are trussed in the same manner, except that the feet must be left on, and turned close to the legs.

*Pigeons.*

WHEN you have picked them, and cut off the neck close to the back, then take out the crop, cut off the vent, and draw out the guts and gizzard, but leave the liver, for a pigeon has no gall. If they are to be roasted, cut off the toes, cut a slit in one of the legs, and put the other through it. Draw the leg tight to the pinion, put a skewer through the pinions, legs and body, and with the handle of the knife break the breast flat. Clean the gizzard, put it in one of the pinions, and turn the points on the back. If you intend to make a pie of them, you must cut the feet off at the joint, turn the legs, and stick them in the sides close to the pinions. If they are to be stewed, or boiled, they must be done in the same manner.



*Wild Fowl.*

HAVING picked them clean, cut off the neck close to the back, and with your middle finger loosen the liver and guts next the breast. Cut off the pinions at the first joint, then cut a slit between the vent and the rump, and draw them clean. Clean them properly with the long feathers on the wing, cut off the nails, and turn the feet close to the legs. Put a skewer in the pinion, pull the legs close to the breast, and run the skewer through the legs, body, and the other pinion. First cut off the vent, and then put the rump through it. The directions here given are to be followed in trussing every kind of wild fowl.

*Pheasants and Partridges.*

HAVING picked them very clean, cut a slit at the back of the neck, take out the crop, and loosen the liver and gut next the breast with your fore-finger, then cut off the vent and draw them. Cut off the pinion at the first joint, and wipe out the inside with the pinion you have cut off. Beat the breast-bone flat with a rolling-pin, put a skewer in the pinion, and bring the middle of the legs close. Then run the skewer through the legs, body, and the other pinion, twist the head, and put it on the end of the skewer, with the bill fronting the breast. Put another skewer into the sidesman, and put the legs close on each side the apron, and then run the skewer through all. If you would wish to make the pheasant (if it is a cock) have a pleasing appearance on the table, leave the beautiful feathers on the head, and cover them gently with paper to prevent their being injured by the heat of the fire. You may likewise save the long feathers in the tail to stick in the rump when roasted. If they are for boiling, put the legs in the same manner as in trussing a fowl.

All kinds of moor game must be trussed in the same manner.

*Woodcocks and Snipes.*

AS these birds are remarkably tender to pick, especially if they should not happen to be quite fresh, the greatest care must be taken how you handle them; for  
even



even the heat of the hand will sometimes take off the skin, which will totally destroy the beautiful appearance of the bird. Having picked them clean, cut the pinions of the first joint, and with the handle of a knife beat the breast-bone flat. Turn the legs close to the thighs, and tie them together at the joints. Put the thigh close, to the pinions, put a skewer into the pinions, and run it through the thighs, body, and the other pinion.—Skin the head, turn it, take out the eyes, and put the head on the point of the skewer, with the bill close to the breast. Remember, that these birds must never be drawn.

*Larks.*

WHEN you have picked them properly, cut off their heads, and the pinions, of the first joint. Beat the breast-bone flat, and turn the feet close to the legs, and put one into the other. Draw out the gizzard, and run a skewer through the middle of the bodies. Tie the skewer fast to the spit when you put them down to roast.

Wheat ears, and other small birds, must be done in the same manner.

*Hares.*

HAVING cut off the four legs at the first joint, raise the skin of the back, and draw it over the hind legs. Leave the tail whole, draw the skin over the back, and slip out the fore legs. Cut the skin off the neck and head; but take care to leave the ears on, and mind to skin them. Take out the liver, lights, &c. and be sure to draw the gut out of the vent. Cut the sinews that lie under the hind legs, bring them up to the fore legs, put a skewer through the hind leg then through the fore leg under the joint, run it through the body, and do the same on the other side. Put another skewer through the thick part of the hind legs and body, put the head between the shoulders, and run a skewer through to keep it in its place. Put a skewer in each ear to make them stand erect, and tie a string round the middle of the body over the legs to keep them in their place. A young fawn must be trussed just in the same manner, except that the ears must be cut off.

Rabbits



Rabbits must be cased much in the same manner as hares, only observing to cut off the ears close to the head. Cut open the vent, and slit the legs about an inch upon each side of the rump. Make the hind legs lie flat, and bring the ends to the fore-legs. Put a skewer into the hind-leg, then into the fore-leg, and through the body. Bring the head round, and put it on the skewer. If you want to roast two together, truss them at full length with six skewers run through them both, so that they may be properly fastened on the spit.

---

## CHAP. XXXI.

### THE COMPLETE MARKET-WOMAN.

#### S E C T. I.

*Directions for the proper Choice of various Kinds of Butcher's Meat.*

AS a necessary prelude to these useful directions, (more especially to that part which forms the present section), it may not be improper to acquaint the inexperienced cook (for whose use the whole of this work is particularly calculated), with a knowledge of the different parts with which butcher's meat is divided, as the ox, calf, sheep, lamb, &c.

In the ox the fore-quarter consists of the haunch, which includes the clod, marrow-bone, shin, and the sticking-piece, which is the neck-end. The next is the leg of mutton-piece, which has part of the blade-bone; then the chuck, the brisket, the fore-ribs, and middle-rib, which is called the chuck-rib. The hind-quarter contains the sirloin and rump, the thin and thick flank, the veiny-piece, and the isch, each, or ach-bone, buttock and leg. These are the principal parts of the carcase, besides which are the head, tongue, and palate. The entrails are, the sweet-breads, kidnies, skirts, and tripe, of the latter of which there are three sorts, the double, the roll, and the reed tripe.

In



In a *sheep*, the fore-quarter contains the neck, breast, and shoulder; and the hind-quarter, the leg and loin.—The two loins together are called a chine, or saddle of mutton, which is esteemed as a fine dish when the meat is small and fat. Besides these, are the head and pluck, which includes the liver, lights, heart, sweet-breads and melt.

In a *calf*, the fore quarter consists of the shoulder, neck, and breast; and the hind-quarter the leg, which contains the knuckle, the fillet, and the loin. The head and inwards are called the pluck, and consist of the heart, liver, lights, nut and melt, and what is called the skirts; the throat sweetbread, and the wind-pipe sweetbread. Beef, mutton, and veal, are in season at all times of the year.

The fore-quarter of a *house-lamb* consists of a shoulder, neck, and breast, together. The hind-quarter is the leg and loin. The head and pluck consists of the liver, lights, heart, nut and melt, as also the fry, which is formed of the sweet-breads, lamb-stones, and skirts, with some of the liver. Lamb may be had at all times in the year; but it is particularly in high season at Christmas, when it is considered as one of the greatest presents that can be made from any person in London to another residing in the country.

Grass lamb comes in about April or May, according to the nature of the weather at that season of the year, that in general holds good till the middle of August.

In a *hog*, the fore-quarter is the fore-loin and spring; and, if it is a large hog, you may cut off a spare-rib. The hind-quarter is only the leg and loin. The inwards from what is called the hasslet, which consists of the liver, crow, kidney, and skirts. Besides these there are the chitterlins, or guts, the smaller part of which are cleaned for sausages and black-puddings.

What is called a *bacon-hog* is cut differently, on account of making hams, bacon, and pickled pork. Here you have fine spare-ribs, chines, and griskins, and fat for hog's-lard. The liver and crow are much admired,  
fried



fried with bacon; and the feet and ears are equally good soufed.

The proper season for pork commences about Bartholomew-tide, and lasts all the winter. When the summer begins it grows flabby, and is therefore not used, except by those who are particularly attached to that kind of animal provision.

Having mentioned these previous matters relative to the subject in question, we shall now proceed to describe the proper signatures by which the market-woman may make a judicious choice of such articles as she may have occasion to provide. In doing this we shall begin with

### *Beef.*

IN making choice of ox-beef, observe, that if the meat is young, it will have a fine smooth open grain, a pleasing carnation red colour, and be very tender. The fat must look rather white than yellow; for when it is quite yellow, the meat is seldom good. The suet likewise must be perfectly white. To know the difference between ox, cow, and bull-beef, attend to these particulars: the grain of cow-beef is closer, and the fat whiter than that of ox-beef, but the lean is not of so bright a red. The grain of bull-beef is still closer, the fat hard and skinny, the lean of a deep red, and gives a very strong and rank scent.

### *Mutton.*

IN order to know whether mutton is young or not, squeeze the flesh with your finger and thumb, and if it is young it will feel tender, but if old, hard, continue wrinkled, and the fat will be fibrous, and clammy. The flesh of ewe-mutton is paler than that of the weather, and the grain closer. The grain of ram mutton is likewise closer, the flesh is of a deep red, and the fat spongy.

### *Lamb.*

IF the eyes appear bright and full in the head, it is good; but if they are sunk and wrinkled it is stale. Another way of knowing this difference is, that if the rein in the neck of the fore-quarter appears of a fine blue colour



lour is fresh ; but, if green or yellow, there is no doubt but it is stale. You may likewise be sure it is not good, if you find a faint disagreeable scent from the kidney in the hind-quarter, or if the knuckle feels limber on touching it with your fingers.

*Veal.*

THOUGH the flesh of a cow-calf is much whiter than that of a bull, yet the flesh is not so firm ; but the fillet of the former is generally preferred on account of the udder. If the head is fresh, the eyes will be plump ; but if stale, they will be sunk and wrinkled. If the vein in the shoulder is not of a bright red, the meat is not fresh ; and if there are any green or yellow spots in it, be assured it is very bad. A good neck and breast will be white and dry, but if they are clammy, and look green or yellow at the upper end, they are stale. The kidney is the soonest apt to taint in the loin, and if it is stale, it will be soft and slimy. If a leg is firm and white, it is good, but if limber, and the flesh is flabby, you may be assured it is bad.

*Pork.*

IF pork is young, the lean on being pinched with the finger and thumb, will break, and the skin dent. If the rind is thick, rough, and cannot easily be impressed with the finger, it is old. If the flesh is cool and smooth, it is fresh ; but if clammy, it is tainted ; and, in this case, the knuckle is always the worst. There is some pork which is called the measly, and is very unwholesome to eat ; but this may be easily known by the fat being full of little kernels, which is not the case with good pork.

*Hams.*

IN order to know whether a ham is sweet, stick a knife under the bone, and, on smelling at the knife, if the ham is good, it will have a pleasant flavour. If it is daubed and smeared, and has a disagreeable scent, it is not good. Those, in general, turn out the best hams, that are short in the hock.



*Bacon.*

IF bacon is good the fat will feel firm, and have a red tinge; and the lean will be of a good colour, and stick close to the bone; but if you observe any yellow streaks in the lean, it either is, or will be rusty very soon. If bacon is young, the rind will be thin, but if old it will be thick.

*Brawn.*

IF brawn is young, the rind will feel moderately tender, but if old, it will be thick and hard. The rind and fat of barrow and sow are very tender.

*Venison.*

YOUR choice of venison must be, in a great measure, directed by the fat. If the fat is thick, bright and clear, the clefts smooth and close, it is young; but if the cleft is very wide and tough, it shews it to be old.—Venison will first change at the haunches and shoulders; in order to know which, run a knife into those parts, and you will be able to judge of its newness or staleness by its sweet or rank scent. If it looks greenish, or is inclined to have a very black appearance, depend upon it it is tainted.

## SECT. II.

*Directions for the proper Choice of different Kinds of Poultry, &c.**Turkies.*

THE most certain signature of knowing if a cock turkey be young is, the shortness of the spur, and the smoothness and blackness of the legs. The eyes likewise will be full and bright, and the feet limber and moist; but you must carefully observe, that the spurs are not cut or scraped to deceive you, which is an artifice too frequently practised by the poulterer. If a turkey is stale, the feet will be dry, and the eyes sunk. The same rule will determine, whether a hen turkey is fresh or stale, young or old; with this difference, that if she is old, her  
legs



legs will be rough and red; if with egg, the vent will be soft and open; but if she has no eggs, the vent will be hard.

*Cocks and Hens.*

IF a cock is young, the spurs will be short; but the same precaution is necessary here, in that point, as just observed in the choice of turkies. If they are stale, the vents will be open; but if fresh close and hard. Hens are always best when full of eggs, and just before they begin to lay. The combs and legs of an old hen are rough; but in a young one they are smooth. The comb of a good capon is very pale, its breasts remarkably fat, and it has a thick belly with a large rump.

*Geese.*

WHEN a goose is young, the bill and feet will be yellow, with but a few hairs upon them; but if old, both will look red. If it is fresh the feet will be limber; but if old, they will be stiff and dry. Green geese are in season from May or June, till they are three months old. A stubble goose will be good till it is five or six months old, and should be picked dry; but green geese should be scalded.

*Ducks.*

THE legs of a fresh killed duck are limber; and if it is fat, the belly will be hard and thick. The feet of a stale duck are dry and stiff. The feet of a tame duck are inclining to a dusky yellow, and are thick. The feet of a wild duck are smaller than a tame one, and are of a reddish colour. Ducks must be picked dry; but ducklings should be scalded.

*Pigeons.*

THESE birds, if new, are full and fat at the vent, and limber-footed; but if the toes are harsh, the vent loose, open and green, they are stale. If they are old, their legs will be large and red. The tame pigeon is preferable to the wild, and should be large in the body, fat and tender; but the wild pigeon is not so fat. Wood-



pigeons are much larger than either wild or tame, but in all other respects like them.

The same rules will hold good in the choice of the plover, field-fare, lark, and other small birds.

*Pheasants.*

AS these birds, as well as partridges and woodcocks, cannot be purchased, so there is no opportunity of making a choice; but notwithstanding this, as a great many of them are sent as presents to numbers of families in London, it may not be improper, for the satisfaction of the cook, to point out the difference between those which are fresh and young, and those that are otherwise.

The cock-pheasant has spurs, which the hen has not; and the hen is most valued when with egg. The spurs of a young cock-pheasant are short and blunt, or round; but if he is old, they are long and sharp. If the vent of the hen is open and green, she is stale, and when rubbed hard with the finger, the skin will peel. If she is with egg, the vent will be soft.

*Partridges.*

IF these birds are young, the legs will be yellowish, and the bill of a dark colour. If they are fresh, the vent will be firm; but if stale, it will look greenish, and the skin will peel when rubbed with the finger. If they are old, the bill will be white, and the legs blue.

*Woodcocks.*

THESE are birds of passage, and are found in England only in the winter. They are best about a fortnight or three weeks after their first appearance, when they have rested from their long passage over the ocean. If they are fat, they will feel firm and thick, which is a proof of their good condition. The vent will also be thick and hard, and the vein of fat will run by the side of the breast; but a lean one will feel thin in the vent. If newly killed, its feet will be limber, and the head and throat clean; but if stale, the contrary.



*Hares.*

IF a hare is old, the claws will be blunt and rugged, the ears dry and tough, and the cleft wide and large; but, on the contrary, if the claws are smooth and sharp, the ears tear easily, and the cleft in the lip is not much spread, it is young. The body will be stiff, and the flesh pale, if newly killed; but, if the flesh is turning black, and the body limber, it is stale; though hares are not always considered as the worse for being kept till they have a strongish scent. The principal distinction between a hare and a leveret is, that the leveret should have a knob or small bone, near the foot, on its fore-leg, which a hare has not.—The longer a hare is kept before dressed, the more tender will be the flesh.

*Rabbits.*

IF a rabbit is old, the claws will be very rough and long, and there will be grey hairs intermixed with the wool; but the wool and the claws will be smooth, when young. If it is stale, it will be limber, and the flesh will look bluish, with a kind of slime upon it; but if fresh, it will be stiff, and the flesh white and dry.

## S E C T. III.

*Directions for the proper Choice of different Kinds of Fish, &c.*

IN order to know whether fish is fresh or stale, the general rule to be noticed in all kinds is, by observing the colour of the gills, which should be of a lively red; whether they are hard, or easily to be opened; the projection or indention of their eyes, the stiffness or limberness of their fins, and by the scent from their gills.

*Turbot,*

If a turbot is good, it will be thick and plump, and the belly of a yellowish white; but if they appear thin and bluish, they are not good. Turbot are in season the greatest part of the summer.

*Cod.*



## THE COMPLETE

### *Cod.*

THIS fish, if perfectly fine and fresh, should be very thick at the neck, the flesh white and firm, and of a bright clear colour, and the gills red. If they appear flabby, they are stale, and will not have their proper flavour. The proper season for them is, from about Christmas to Lady-day.

### *Soles.*

IF soles are good, they will be thick and firm, and the belly of a fine cream-colour; but if they are flabby, or incline to a bluish white, they are not good. The proper season for soles is about Midsummer.

### *Skate.*

IF this fish is perfectly good and sweet, the flesh will look exceeding white, and be thick and firm. One inconvenience is particularly attendant on this fish, and that is, if too fresh, it will eat very tough; and if stale, they produce so strong a scent as to be very disagreeable; so that some judgment is necessary to dress them in proper time.

### *Herrings.*

IF herrings are fresh, the gills will be of a fine red, and the whole fish stiff and very bright; but if the gills are of a faint colour, the fish limber and wrinkled, they are bad. The goodness of pickled herrings is known by their being fat, fleshy, and white. Red Herrings, if good, will be large, firm, and dry. They should be full of roe or melt, and the outsides of a fine yellow. Those that have the skin or scales wrinkled on the back will turn out preferable to those whose scales are very broad, the distinction between which is sufficiently obvious.

### *Salmon.*

THE flesh of salmon, when new, is of a fine red, and particularly so at the gills; the scales should be bright, and the fish very stiff. The spring is the proper season for this fish, which, in its nature, is both luscious, and pleasant flavoured.

### *TROUT.*



*Trout.*

THIS is a most beautiful and excellent fresh-water fish; but the best are those that are red and yellow. The females are most in esteem, and are known by having a smaller head and deeper body than the male. They are in high season the latter end of June; and their freshness may be known by the rules already given for that purpose, in the introduction to this section.

*Tench.*

IN order to eat this fish in perfection, they should be dressed alive; but if they are dead examine the gills, which should be red and hard to open, the eyes bright, and the body firm and stiff, if fresh. These are in general covered with a kind of slimy matter, which, if clear and bright, is a proof of their being good. This slimy matter may be easily removed, by rubbing them with a little salt.

*Smelts.*

WHEN these are fresh, they are of a fine silver hue, very firm, and have a particular strong scent, greatly resembling that of a cucumber when pared.

*Flounders.*

THIS is both a salt and fresh water fish, and should be dressed as soon as possible after being dead. When fresh and fine, they are stiff, their eyes bright and full, and their bodies thick.

*Sturgeon.*

THE flesh of a good sturgeon is very white, with a few blue veins, the grain even, the skin tender, good coloured, and soft. All the veins and gristles should be blue; for when these are brown or yellow, the skin harsh, tough, and dry, the fish is bad. It has a pleasant smell when good, but a very disagreeable one when bad. It should also cut firm without crumbling. The females are as full of roe as our carp, which is taken out and spread upon a table, beat flat, and sprinkled with salt; it is then dried in the air and sun, and afterwards in ovens. It should be of a reddish brown colour, and  
very



very dry. This is called caviere, and is eaten with oil and vinegar.

*Eels.*

THE best, and most greatly esteemed, is the Thames silver eel, and the worst are those brought by the Dutch, and sold at Billingsgate-market. They should be dressed alive, and except the time of the very hot months in the summer, are in season all the year.

*Lobsters.*

IF a lobster is fresh, the tail will be stiff, and pull up with a spring; but if it is stale, the tail will be flabby, and have no spring in it. This rule, however, concerns lobsters that are boiled; but it is much better to buy them alive, and boil them yourself, taking care that they are not spent by too long keeping. If they have not been long taken, the claws will have a quick and strong motion upon squeezing the eyes, and the heaviest are esteemed the best. The cock-lobster is known by the narrow back part of his tail. The two uppermost fins within his tail, are stiff and hard; but those of the hen are soft, and the tail broader. The male, though generally smaller than the female, has the higher flavour, the flesh is firmer, and the body of a redder colour, when boiled.

*Oysters.*

AMONG the various kinds of this fish, those called the native Milton are exceeding fine, and by far the fattest and whitest. But those most esteemed are, the Colchester, Pyfleet, and Milford oysters. When they are alive, and in full vigour, they will close fast upon the knife on opening, and let go as soon as they are wounded in the body.

*Prawns and Shrimps.*

THESE fish give an excellent scent when in perfection, which may be known by their firmness, and the tails turning stiffly inwards. When fresh, their colour is very bright; but when stale, their tails grow limber, the brightness of their colour goes off, and they become pale and clammy.

*Butter*



*Butter.*

THE greatest care is necessary in buying this article to avoid being deceived. You must not trust to the taste the sellers give you, as they will frequently give you a taste of one lump, and sell you another. On choosing salt butter, trust rather to your smell than taste, by putting a knife into it, and applying it to your nose. If the butter is in a cask, have it unhooped, and thrust in your knife, between the staves into the middle of it; for by the artful mode of package, and the ingenuity of those who send it from the country, the butter on the top of the cask is often much better than the middle.

*Cheese.*

BEFORE you purchase this article, take particular notice of the coat, or rind. If the cheese is old, with a rough and ragged coat, or dry at top, you may expect to find little worms or mites in it. If it is moist, spongy, or full of holes, there will be reason to suspect it is maggoty. Whenever you perceive any perished places on the outside, be sure to probe the bottom of them; for, though the hole in the coat may be but small, the perished part within may be considerable.

*Eggs.*

TO judge properly of an egg, put the greater end to your tongue, and if it feels warm, it is new; but if cold it is stale; and according to the degree of heat or cold there is in the egg, you will judge of its staleness or newness. Another method is this; hold it up against the sun or a candle, and if the yolk appears round, and the white clear and fair, it is a mark of its goodness; but if the yolk is broken, and the white cloudy or muddy, the egg is a bad one. Some people, in order to try the goodness of an egg, put it into a pan of cold water; in this case, the fresher the egg is, the sooner it will sink to the bottom; if it is addled or rotten, it will swim on the surface of the water,

The best method of preserving eggs, is to keep them in meal or bran; though some place them in wood ashes,



with their small ends downwards. When necessity obliges you to keep them for any length of time, the best way will be to bury them in salt, which will preserve them in almost any climate; but the sooner an egg is used, the better.

---

## CHAP. XXXII.

### *THE ART OF CARVING.*

**N**OTHING can be more disagreeable to a person who is placed at the head of a table, and whose business it is to pay the necessary honours to guests invited, than to be defective in not being properly able to carve the different articles provided. From the want of knowledge in this particular, it must naturally become no less painful to the person who undertakes the task, than uncomfortable to those who are waiting for the compliment of being served. Abilities and dexterity in this art are striking qualifications in the eyes of every company, and are material instruments of forming the necessary and polite graces of the table.

The instructions here laid down by words, are materially enlivened by the representations of the respective articles described, so that the young and inexperienced may, by proper attention to the description, and reference to the plates, soon make themselves proficient in this useful and polite art.

We shall commence the subject with describing the method of carving

#### *A Roast Fowl.—See Plate I.*

**I**N this plate the fowl is placed in the centre, and is represented as lying on its side, with one of the legs, wings, and neck-bone, taken off. Whether the fowl is roasted or boiled, it must be cut up in the same manner. A roasted fowl is sent to table nearly in the same manner as a pheasant, excepting that the pheasant has the head tucked under one of the wings, whereas the fowl has the  
head



head cut off before it is dressed. In a boiled fowl (which is represented in the same plate) the legs are bent inwards, and tucked into the belly; but, previous to its being sent to table, the skewers are withdrawn. The most convenient method of cutting up a fowl is to lay it on your plate, and, as you separate the joints, in the line *a, b, d*, put them into the dish.

The legs, wings, and merry-thought being removed, the next thing is to cut off the neck-bones. This is done by putting in a knife at *g* and passing it under the long broad part of the bone in the line *g b*, then lifting it up, and breaking off the end of the shorter part of the bone, which cleaves to the breast bone. All the parts being thus separated from the carcase, divide the breast from the back, by cutting through the tender ribs on each side, from the neck quite down to the vent or tail. Then lay the back upwards on your plate, fix your fork under the rump, and laying the edge of your knife in the line *b, c, c*, and pressing it down, lift up the tail, or lower part of the back, and it will readily divide with the help of your knife in the line *b, e, c*. In the next place, lay the lower part of the back upwards in your plate, with the rump from you, and cut off the side-bones, (or fidesmen, as they are generally called) by forcing the knife through the rump-bone, in the line *e, f*, when your fowl will be completely cut up.

*Boiled Fowl.*—See Plate I.

WE have before observed, that a boiled fowl is cut up in the same manner as one roasted. In the representation of this the fowl is complete, whereas in that part of the other it is in part dissected. Those parts, which are generally considered as the most prime are, the wings, breast, and merry-thought, and next to these the neck-bones, and fidesmen. The legs of boiled fowls are more tender than those that are roasted; but every part of a chicken is good and juicy. As the thigh bones of a chicken are very tender, and easily broken with the teeth, the gristles and marrow render them very delicate. In the boiled fowl the leg should be separated from the



drum-stick, at the joint, which is easily done, if the knife is introduced into the hollow, and the thigh-bone turned back from the leg-bone.

*Partridge.*—See Plate I.

THE partridge is here represented as just taken from the spit; but before it is served up, the skewers must be withdrawn. It is cut up in the same manner as a fowl. The wings must be taken off in the lines *a, b*, and the merry-thought in the line *c, d*. The prime parts of a partridge are, the wings, breast, and merry-thought. The wing is considered as the best, and the tip of it reckoned the most delicate morsel of the whole.

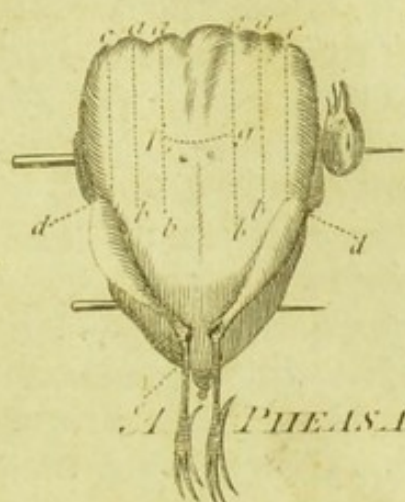
*Pigeons.*—See Plate I.

HERE are the representations of two, the one with the back uppermost, and the other with the breast.—That with the back uppermost is marked No. 1. and that with the breast, No. 2. Pigeons are sometimes cut up in the same manner as chickens. But as the lower part, with the thigh, is in general most preferred, and as, from its small size, half a one is not too much for most appetites, they are seldom carved now, otherwise than by fixing the fork at the point *a*, entering the knife just before it, and dividing the pigeon into two, cutting away in the lines *a, b*, and *a, c*, No. 1, at the same time bringing the knife out at the back, in the direction *a, b*, and *a, c*, No. 2.

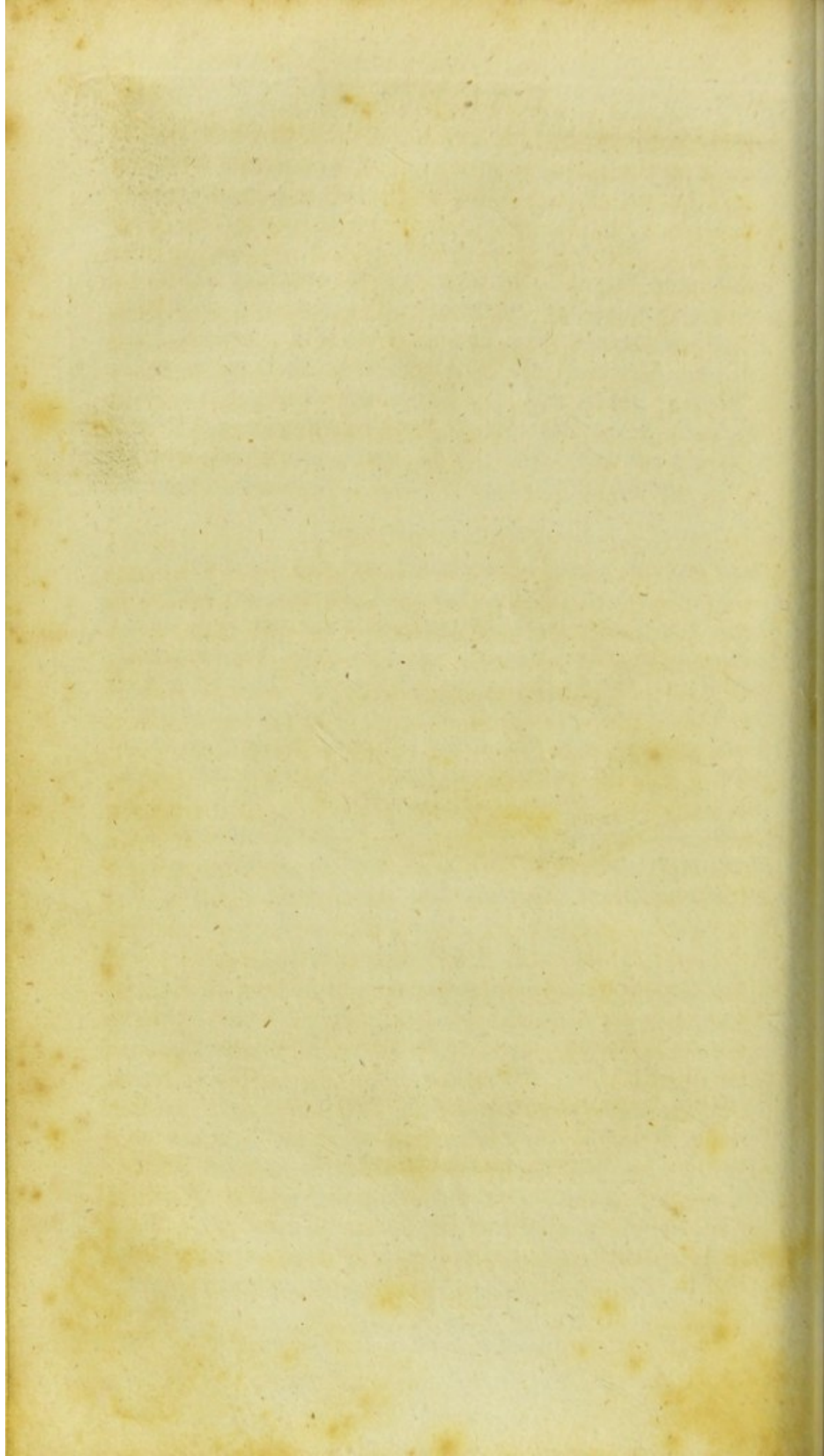
*A Pheasant.*—See Plate II.

IN the representation here given, the bird appears in a proper state for the spit, with the head tucked under one of the wings. When laid in the dish, the skewers drawn, and the bird carried to table, it must be carved as follows: fix your fork on that part of the breast where the two dots are marked, by which means you will have a full command of the bird, and can turn it as you think proper. Slice down the breast in the lines *a, b*, and then proceed to take off the leg on one side, in the direction *d, e*, or in the circular dotted line *b, d*. This done, cut off the wing on the same side, in the line *c, d*. When  
you











you have separated the leg and wing on one side, do the same on the other, and then cut off, or separate from the breast-bone, on each side of the breast, the parts you before sliced or cut down. Be very attentive in taking off the wing. Cut it in the notch *a*, for if you cut too near the neck, as at *g*, you will find yourself interrupted by the neck-bone, from whence the wing must be separated. Having done this, cut off the merry-thought in the line *f, g*, by passing the knife under it towards the neck.—With respect to the remaining parts, they are to be cut up in the same manner as directed for a roast fowl. The parts most admired in a pheasant are, first, the breast, then the wings, and next the merry-thought.

*A Goose.*—See Plate II.

LET the neck-end lie before you, and begin by cutting two or three long slices on each side the breast, in the lines *a, b*, quite to the bone. Cut these slices from the bone, then take off the leg, turning the goose up on one side, putting the fork through the small end of the leg bone, and pressing it close to the body, which when the knife has entered at *d*, will easily raise the joint. Then pass the knife under the leg in the direction *d, e*. If the leg hangs to the carcase, at the joint *e*, turn it back with the fork, and, if the goose is young, it will easily separate. Having removed the leg, proceed to take off the wing, by passing the fork through the small end of the pinion, pressing it close to the body, and entering the knife at the notch *c*, and passing it under the wing in the direction *c, d*. This is a very nice thing to hit, and can only be acquired by practice. When you have taken off the leg and wing on one side, do the same on the other. Then cut off the apron in the line *f, e, g*, having done which, take off the merry-thought in the line *i, h*. All the other parts are to be taken off in the same manner as directed for the fowl. A goose is seldom quite dissected, unless the company is very large, in which case the above method must be pursued.

The parts of a goose most esteemed are, the slices from the breast; the fleshy part of the wing, which may be divided



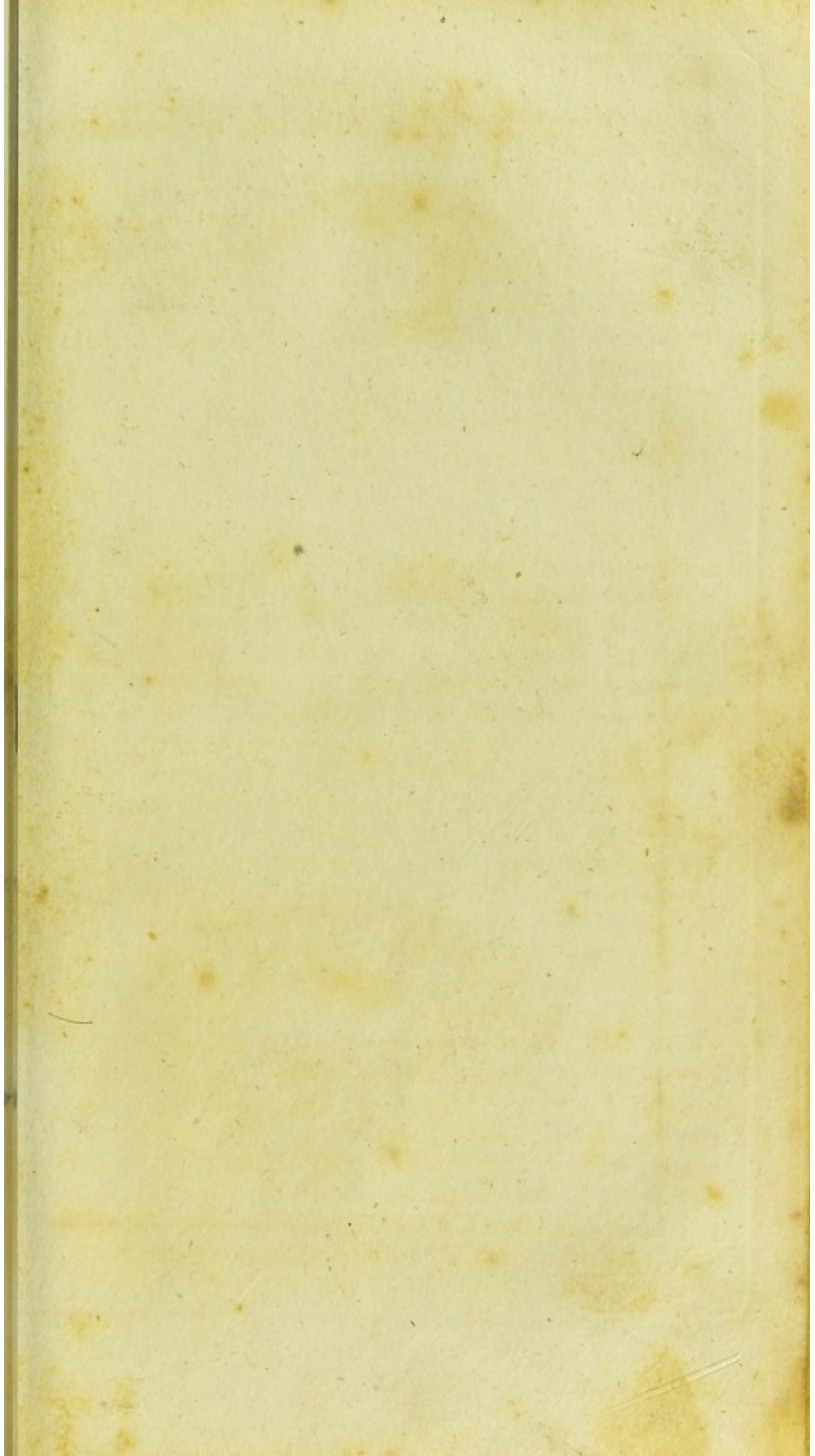
divided from the pinion; the thigh-bone (or drumstick as it is called) the pinion, and the side-bones. If sage and onion are put into the body of the goose (which is by most approved of) when you have cut off the limbs, draw it out with a spoon at the place from whence the apron is taken, and mix it with the gravy, which should first be poured boiling hot into the body of the goose.—Some people are particularly fond of the rump, which, after being nicked with a knife, is peppered and salted, and then broiled till it is of a nice light brown; and this is distinguished by the epithet *a devil*. The same is likewise done by the rump of a turkey.

*A Hare.*—See Plate II.

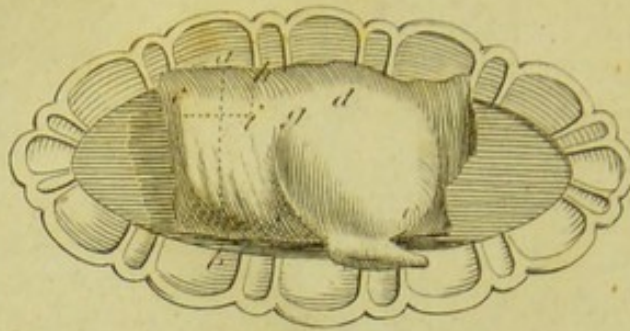
THERE are two ways of cutting up a hare, but the best and readiest way is, to put the point of the knife under the shoulder at *g*, and cut through all the way down to the rump, one side of the back-bone, in the line *g, h*. When you have done this, cut it in the same manner on the other side, at an equal distance from the back-bone, by which means the body will be nearly divided into three. You may now cut the back through the spine or back-bone, into several small pieces, more or less, in the lines *i, k*. The back is by far the tenderest part, fullest of gravy, and esteemed the most delicate. When you help a person to a part of the back, you must give with it a spoonful of pudding, with which the belly is stuffed, below the letters *k*, and which may now be easily got at. Having separated the legs from the back-bone, they easily are cut from the belly. The flesh of the leg is next in estimation to the back; but the meat is closer, firmer, and less juicy. The shoulders must be cut off in the circular dotted line *e, f, g*. In a large hare a whole leg is too much to be given to any person at one time, it should therefore be divided. The best part of the leg is the fleshy part of the thigh at *h*, which should be cut off. Some people are fond of the head, brains, and bloody part of the neck. But before you begin to dissect the head, cut off the ears at the roots, as many people are fond of them when they are roasted crisp.

The

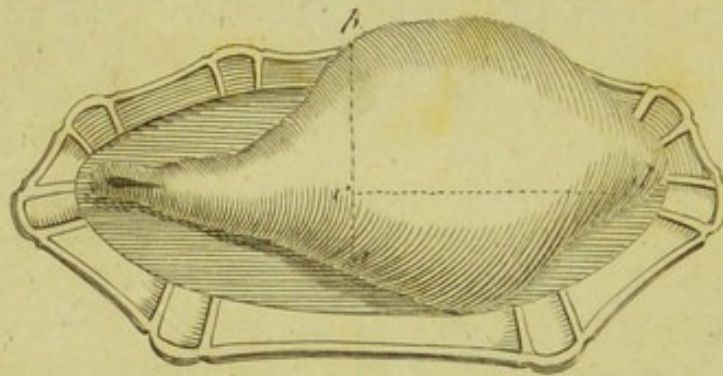




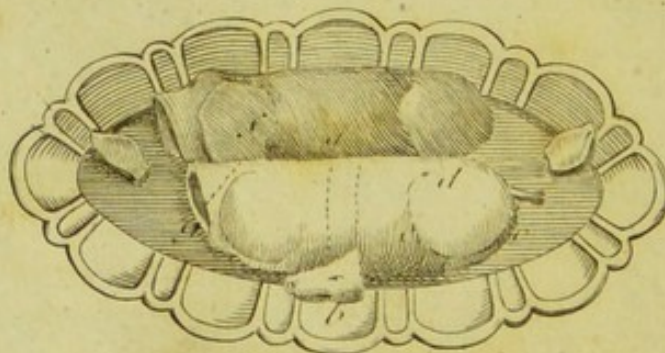




*A QUARTER of LAMB.*



*A HAUNCH of VENISON.*



*A PIG.*



The head must then be divided in this manner: put it on a clean pewter-plate, so as to have it under hand, and turning the nose towards you, hold it steady with your fork, so that it may not slip from under the knife. You must then put the point of the knife into the skull between the ears, and by forcing it down, as soon as it has made its way, the head may be easily divided into two, by forcing the knife, with some degree of strength, quite down through the nose to *a*.

The method of cutting up a hare as here laid down, can only be effected when the hare is young. If it is an old one, the best method is, to put your knife pretty close to the back-bone, and cut off the leg; but, as the hip-bone will be in your way, turn the back of the hare towards you, and endeavour to hit the joint between the hip and the thigh-bone. When you have separated one, cut off the other; and then cut a long narrow slice or two on each side of the back-bone, in the direction *g, h*.

Then divide the back-bone into two, three, or more parts, passing your knife between the several joints of the back, all which, by a little attention and patience, may be readily effected.

*Haunch of Venison.*—See Plate III.

FIRST cut it across down to the bone, in the line *b, c, a*, then turn the dish with the end *d* towards you, put in the point of the knife at *c*, and cut it down as deep as you can in the direction *c, d*, so that the two strokes will then form the resemblance of the letter T. Having cut it thus, you may cut as many slices as are necessary, according to the number of the company, cutting them either on the right or left. As the fat lies deeper on the left between *d* and *a*, those who are fond of fat (as is the case with most admirers of venison) the best flavoured and fattest slices will be found on the left of the line *e, d*, supposing the end *d* turned towards you. In cutting the slices, remember that they must not be either too thick or too thin. With each slice of lean add a proper proportion of fat, and put a sufficient quantity of gravy into each plate. Currant jelly should always be  
on



on the table for those who choose it. Indeed, this is generally used by most.

*A Fore-Quarter of Lamb.*—See Plate III.

THIS joint is always roasted, and when it comes to table, before you can help any one, you must separate the shoulder from the breast and ribs (or what is by some called the coast) by passing the knife under, in the direction *c, g, d, e*. The shoulder being then taken off, the juice of a lemon, or Seville orange, should be squeezed upon the part it was taken from, a little salt added, and the shoulder replaced. The gristly part must then be separated from the ribs in the line *f, g*, and then all the preparatory business to serving will be done. The ribs are generally most esteemed, and one, two or more, may be easily separated from the rest, in the line *a, b*; but to those who prefer the gristly part, a piece or two may be cut off in the lines *h, i*, &c. If you should have a fore-quarter of grass lamb that runs large, the shoulder when cut off, must be put into another dish, and carved in the same manner as a shoulder of mutton.—See Plate IV.

*A Pig.*—See Plate III.

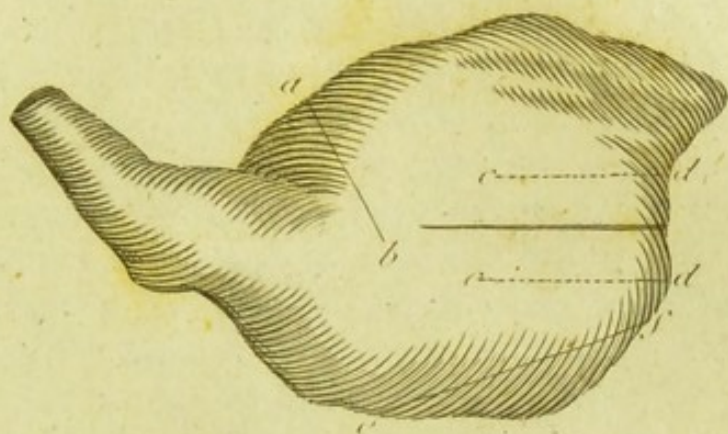
A Pig is seldom sent whole to table, but is usually cut up by the cook, who takes off the head, splits the body down the back, and garnishes the dish with the chops and ears.

Before you help any one at table, first separate the shoulders from the carcase, and then the legs, according to the direction given by the dotted line *c, d, e*. The most delicate part of a pig is that about the neck, which may be cut off in the line *f, g*. The next best parts are the ribs, which may be divided in the line *a, b*, &c. and the others are pieces cut from the legs and shoulders.—Indeed the bones of a pig are little else then gristle, so that it may be cut in any part without the least difficulty. It produces such a variety of delicate bits, that the fancies of most may be readily gratified.

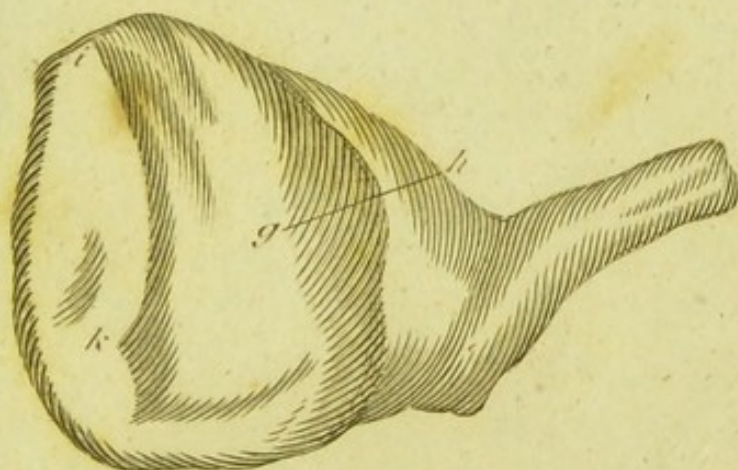
*Shoulder of Mutton.*—Plate IV.

THIS is a very fine joint, and by many preferred to the leg, it being very full of gravy, if properly roasted,  
and

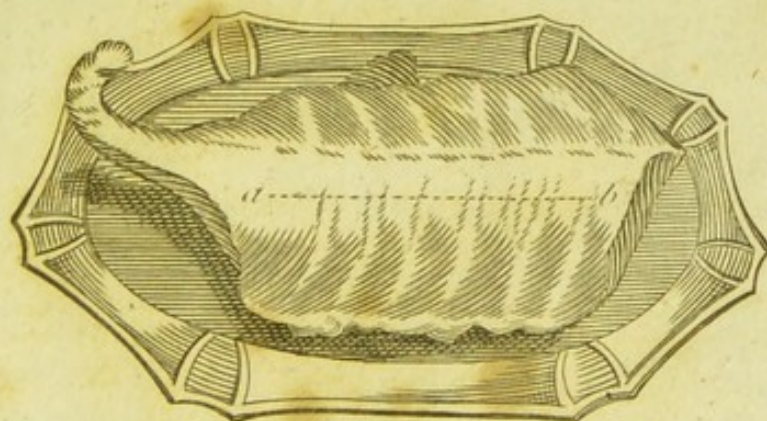




*A SHOULDER of MUTTON N<sup>o</sup> 1.*

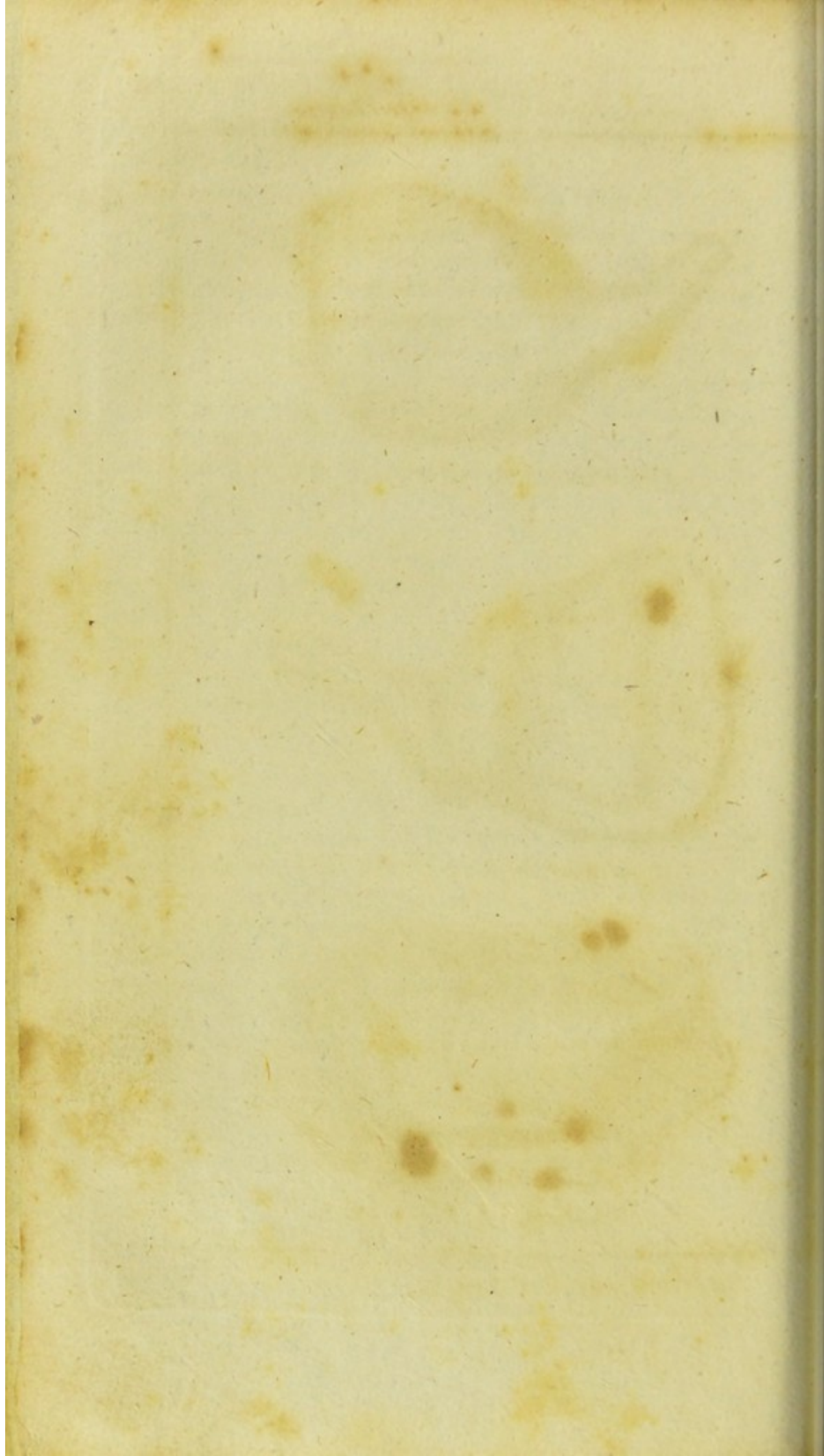


*A SHOULDER of MUTTON N<sup>o</sup> 2.*



*A SADDLE of MUTTON.*







and producing many nice bits. The figure No. 1. represents it as laid in the dish with the back uppermost. When it is first cut, it should be in the hollow part of it, in the direction *a, b*, and the knife should be passed deep to the bone. The gravy will then run fast into the dish, the part will immediately open, and many fine slices will be readily cut from it. The prime part of the fat lies on the outer edge, and is to be cut out in thin slices in the direction *e, f*. If many are at table, and the hollow part cut in the line *a, b*, is eaten, some very good and delicate slices may be cut out on each side the ridge of the blade-bone, in the directions *c, d*. The line between these two dotted lines, is that in the direction of which the edge, or ridge of the blade bone lies, and cannot be cut across.

No. 2. represents the under-side, where there are two parts very full of gravy, and such as many prefer to the upper-side. One is a deep cut in the direction *g, h*, accompanied with fat, and the other all lean, in a line from *i* to *k*. The parts above the shank are coarse and dry; but yet some prefer these to the rich and more juicy parts.

*A Saddle of Mutton.*—Plate IV.

THIS is by some called a chine of mutton, and consists of the two loins together, the back-bone running down the middle to the tail. When you carve it you must cut a long slice in either of the fleshy parts, on the side of the back-bone, in the directions *a, b*. There is seldom any great length of tail left on, but if it is sent up with the tail, many will be fond of it, and it may be easily divided into several pieces, by cutting between the joints of the tail, which are about an inch apart.

*A Cod's Head.*—Plate V.

FISH in general requires very little carving, the fleshy parts being those principally esteemed. A cod's head and shoulders, when in season, and properly boiled, is a very genteel and handsome dish. When cut, it should be done with a spoon fish-trowel, and the parts about the back-bone on the shoulders are the most firm



and best. Take off a piece quite down to the bone, in the direction *a, b, c, d*, putting in the spoon at *a, c*, and with each slice of fish give a piece of the round, which lies underneath the back-bone and lines it, the meat of which is thin, and a little darker coloured than the body of the fish itself, this may be got by passing a knife or spoon underneath, in the direction *d, f*. About the head are many delicate parts, some fine kernels, and a great deal of the jelly kind. The jelly parts lie about the jaw bones, and the firm parts within the head. Some are fond of the palate, and others the tongue, which likewise may be got, by putting a spoon into the mouth, in the direction of the line *e*.

*A Piece of boiled Salmon.—Plate V.*

THE fattest and richest part of salmon is the belly; it is therefore customary to give to those who like both a thin slice of each; the one cut out of the belly in the direction *c, d*, the other out of the back in the line *a, b*. Most people who are fond of salmon generally like the skin, so that the slices must be cut thin with the skin on.

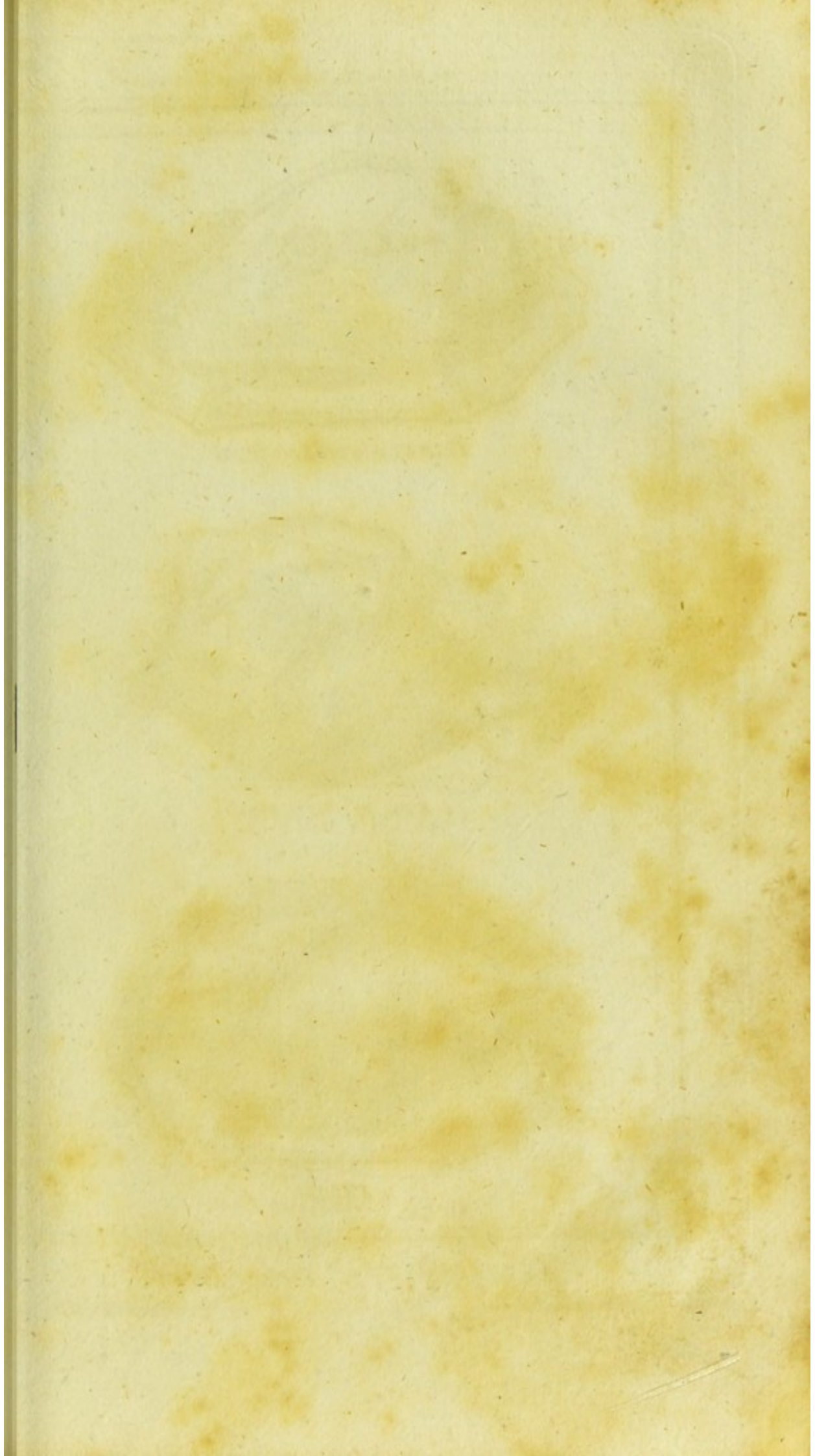
*A Mackarel.—Plate V.*

SLIT the fish all along the back in the line *a, e, b*, and take off the whole side, as far as the line *b, c*, not too near the head, as the meat above the gills is generally black and ill flavoured. The roe of a male fish is soft, but that of the female is hard, and full of small eggs.

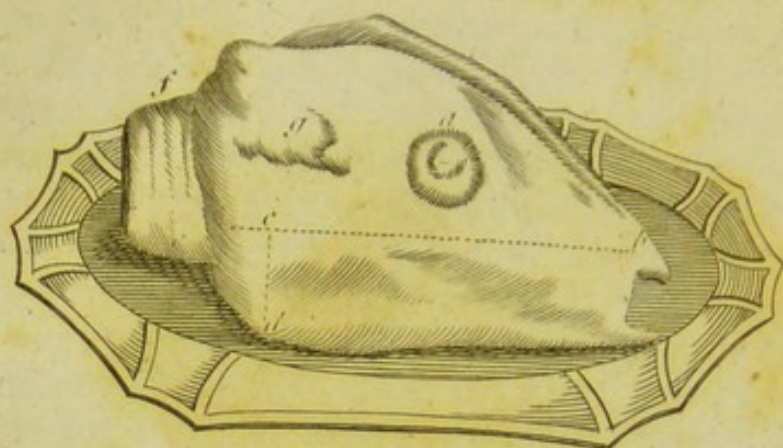
*A Half Calf's Head.*

IN carving this begin by cutting the flesh quite along the cheek bone, in the direction *c, b*, from whence several handsome slices may be taken. In the fleshy part, at the end of the jaw-bone, lies part of the throat-sweetbread, which may be cut into, in the line *c, d*, and which is esteemed the best part in the head. Many like the eye, which is to be cut from its socket *a*, by forcing the point of the knife down to the bottom of one edge of the socket, and cutting quite round, keeping the point of the  
knife





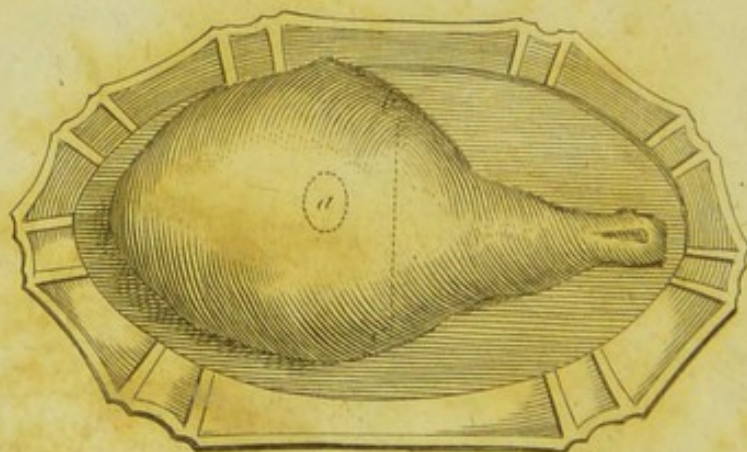




*HALF a CALF'S HEAD*

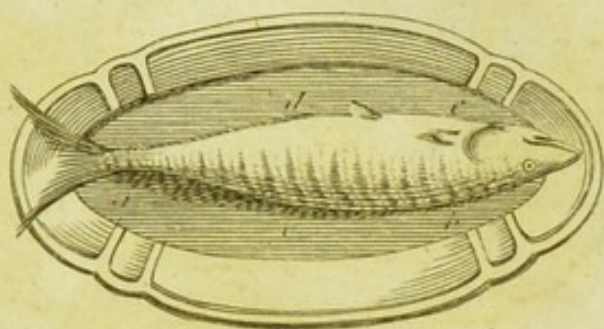


*A LEG of MUTTON*

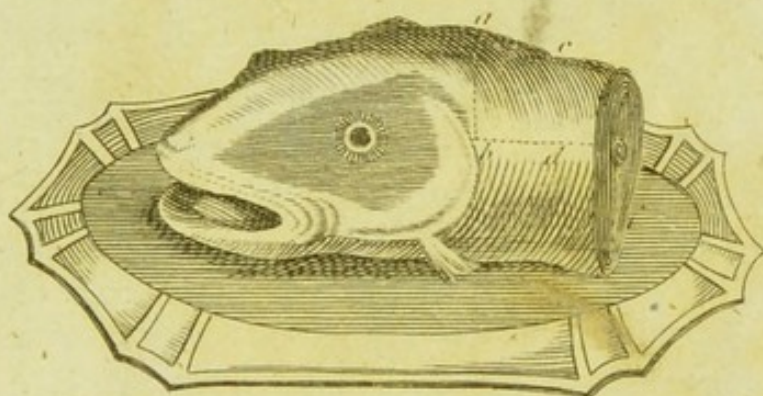


*A HAM*





*A MACKAREL*

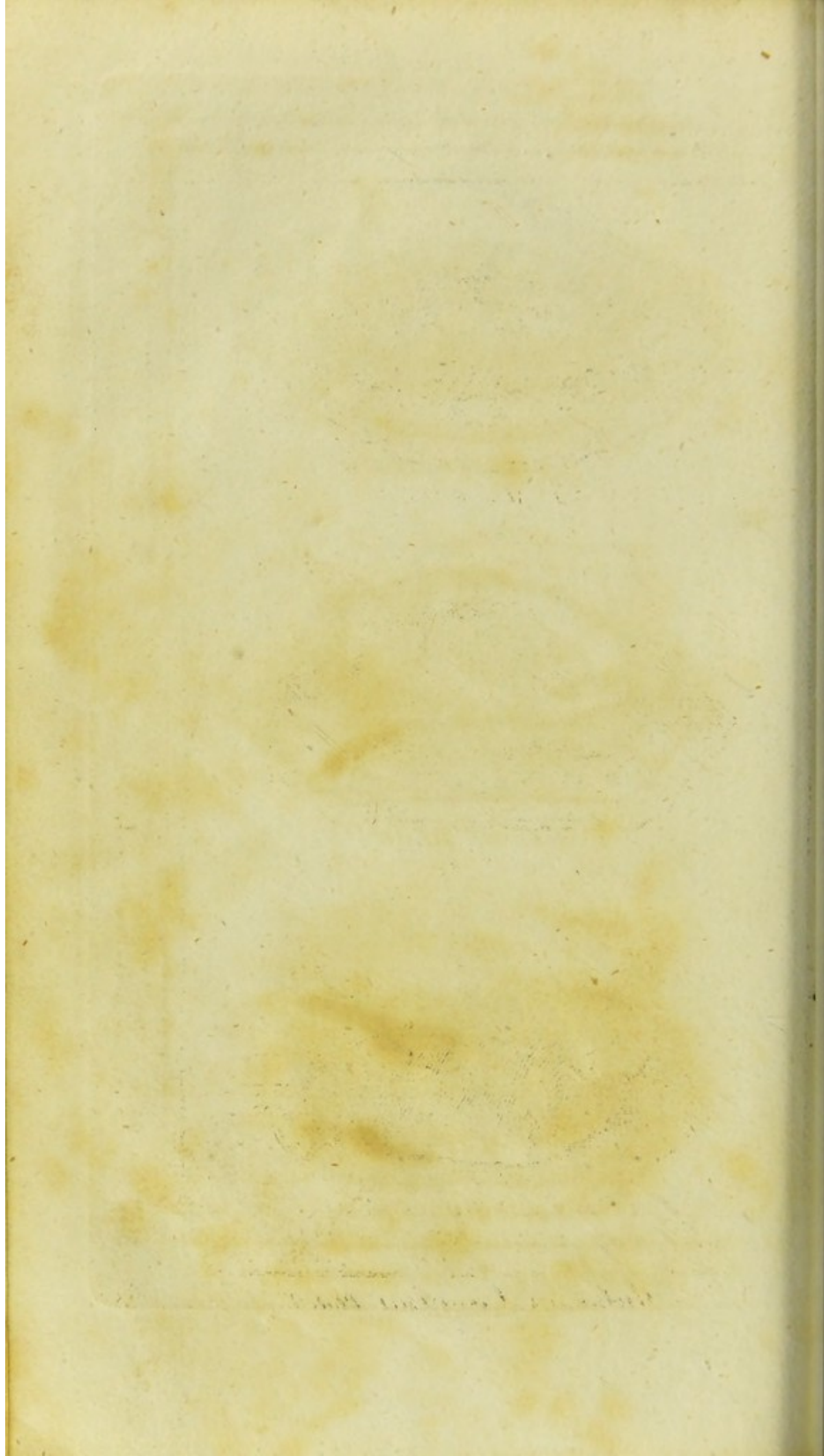


*A COD'S HEAD*



*A PIECE OF BOILED SALMON*







knife flanting towards the middle, so as to separate the meat from the bone. The palate is also reckoned by some very delicate: it lies on the under side of the roof of the mouth; is a wrinkled, white, thick skin, and may be easily separated from the bone by a knife, by raising the head with your left hand. There is also some nice tender bits on the under side, covering the under jaw, and some delicately gristly fat to be pared off about the ear, *g*. In the upper-jaw is the large tooth behind, which having several cells, and being full of jelly, is called the sweet-tooth; but its delicacy is more in the name than any thing else. When you serve any person with a slice of the head, you must enquire whether they choose to have any of the tongue and brains, which are generally served up in a separate dish. A slice from the thick part of the tongue, near the root, is the best.

*Leg of Mutton.*—Plate VI.

A Leg of weather mutton, which is by far the best flavoured, may be readily known by the kernel, or little round lump of fat, just above the letters *a*, *e*. This joint, whether boiled or roasted, is carved in the same manner. The person who does this business should turn the joint towards him as it here lies, the shank to the left hand; then holding it steady with his fork, he should cut it deep on the fleshy part, in the hollow of the thigh, quite to the bone, in the direction *a b*. Then will he cut it right through the kernel of fat called the *pope's eye*, of which many are particularly fond. The most juicy parts of the leg are in the thick part of it, from the line *a, b*, upwards, towards *e*; but many prefer the drier part, about the shank or knuckle, which some call the venison part from its eating so short; but this is certainly the coarsest part of the joint. The fat lies chiefly on the ridges *e, e*, and is to be cut in the direction *e, f*. In order to cut out what is by some called the cramp-bone, and by others the gentleman's bone, you must take hold of the shank-bone with your left-hand, and cutting down to the thigh-bone at the point *d*, then passing the knife under the cramp-bone, in the direction *d, c*, it may easily be cut out.



*A Ham.*—Plate VI.

A HAM is cut two ways, either across in the line *b, c.* or in the circular line in the middle, taking out a small piece as at *a*, and cutting thin slices in a circular direction, thus enlarging it by degrees. This last method is, to preserve the gravy and keep it moist, which is thus prevented from running out.

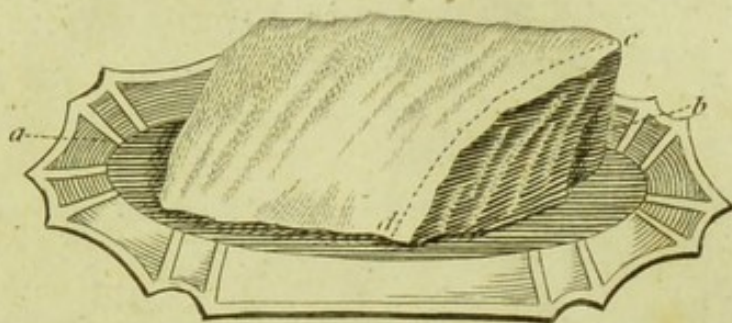
*Piece of Sirloin of Beef.*—Plate VII.

AS a whole sirloin is too large for families in general, so we have here only represented a part, either of which must be carved in the same manner. It is drawn as standing up in the dish, in order to shew the inside, or upper part; but when sent to table, it is always laid down, so that the part described by the letter *c*, lies close on the dish. The part *c, d*, then lies uppermost, and the line *a, b*, underneath. The meat on the upper side of the ribs is firmer, and of a closer texture, than the fleshy part underneath, which is by far the most tender, and of course preferred by many. To those who like the upper-side, the outside slice should be first cut off, quite down to the bone, in the direction *c, d*. Some people, however, instead of beginning to carve at either end, cut it in the middle of the most fleshy part. For those who prefer the inside, several slices may be cut in the direction of the line *a, b*, pressing the knife down to the bone.—But wherever the slices are cut they must be of a moderate substance, neither too thick nor too thin.

*Edge-bone of Beef.*—Plate VII.

THE outside of this joint is generally injured in its flavour from the water in which it is boiled; a thick slice must therefore be cut off, the whole length of the joint, beginning at *a*, and cutting it all the way even and through the whole surface, from *a* to *b*. The soft fat, which resembles marrow, lies on the back below the letter *d*, and the firm fat must be cut in thin horizontal slices at the point *c*; but as some people like the soft, and some the firm fat, it is necessary to ask the company which they prefer. The upper part, as it is generally placed

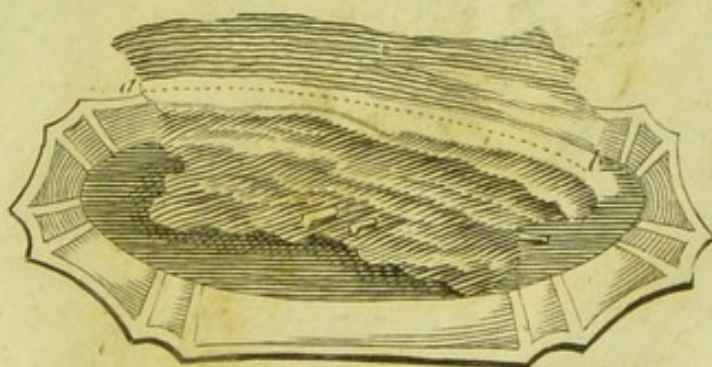




*PART of a SIR-LOIN of BEEF*

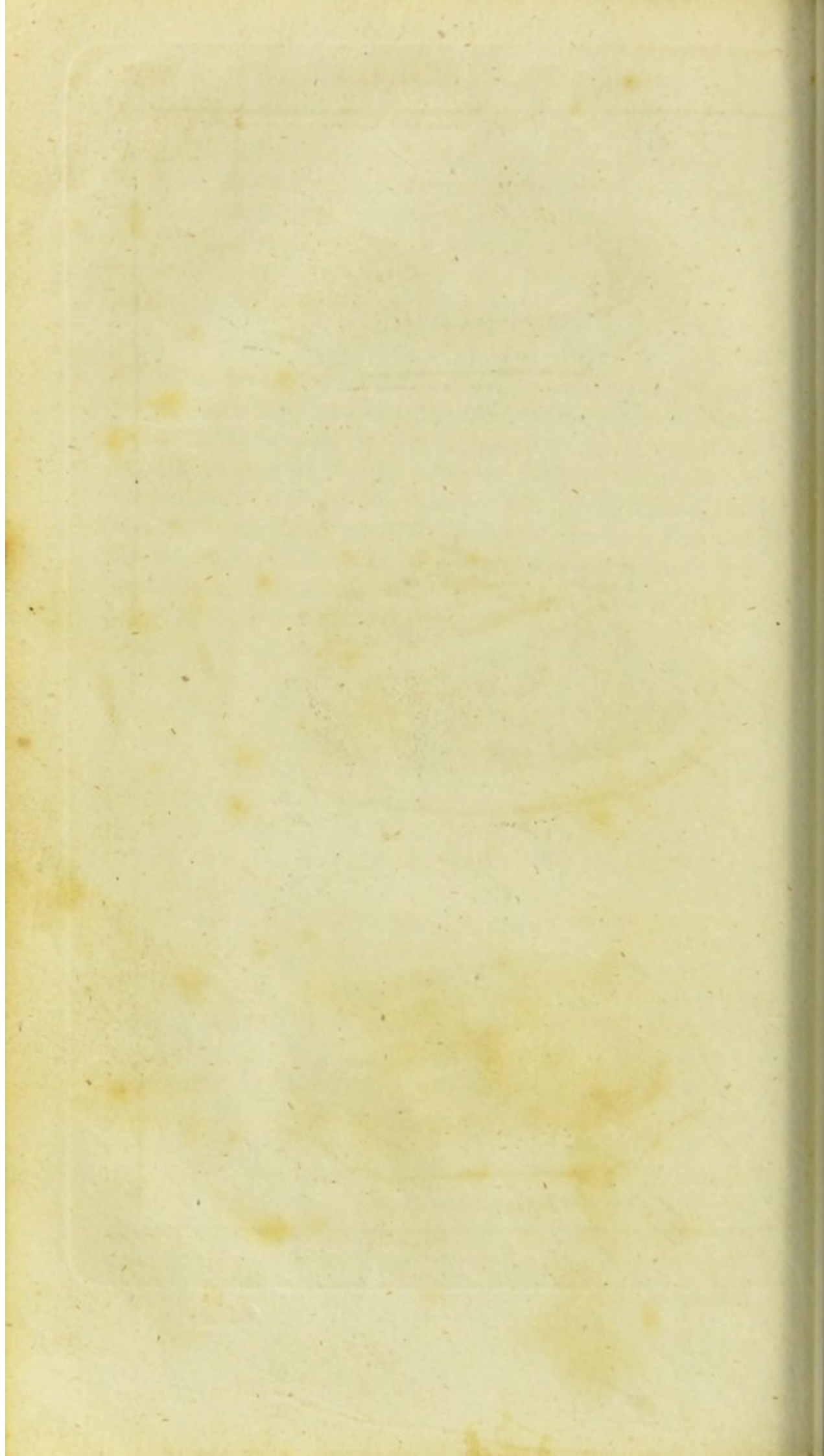


*An EDGE BONE of BEEF*



*A BRISKET of BEEF.*







placed in the dish, is the handsomest, fullest of gravy, most tender, and enriched with fat; but there are some who prefer a slice from the under side, though it is lean and dry. The skewer that keeps the meat properly together when boiling is here shewn at *a*. This should be drawn out before it is served up; or, if it is necessary to leave the skewer in, it should be a silver one.

*Brisket of Beef.*

THIS is a part always boiled, and must be cut in the direction *a, b*, quite down to the bone, after having cut off the outside, or first slice, which must be cut pretty thick. The fat cut with this slice is a firm, gristly fat, but a softer fat is found underneath for those who prefer it.

*Breast of Veal.*

A Breast of veal must be cut across quite through, dividing the gristles from the rib-bones: this is called cutting the brisket from the ribs. The brisket may be cut into pieces as wanted; for some prefer this part to the ribs. There requires no great direction how to separate the ribs, since nothing more is required than to put the knife in at the top between any two, and continue downwards till they are separated. Remember to give a piece of the sweet-bread to every one you help, as that is reckoned particularly delicate.

*Fillet of Veal.*

THIS part of the calf is the same as that called the buttock in the ox. Many people think the outside slice of a fillet of veal a delicacy, because it is most savory; but as some think otherwise, the question should be asked before any one is helped. If no one chooses the first slice, lay it in the dish, and the second cut will be exceeding white and delicate; but take care to cut it even, and close to the bone. A fillet of veal is always stuffed under the skirt or flap, with a pudding, or forcemeat. This you must cut deep into, in a line with the surface of the fillet, and take out a thin slice. This, and a thin slice of fat cut from the skirt, must be given to each person at table.



*Sparerib of Pork.*

THIS is carved by cutting out slices in the thick part at the bottom of the bones. When the fleshy part is all cut away, the bones, which are esteemed very sweet picking, may be easily separated. Few people admire the gravy of pork, it being too strong for most stomachs.

*Rabbits.*

TO *unlace* a rabbit, the back must be turned downward, and the apron divided from the belly. This done, slip your knife between the kidneys, loosening the flesh on each side. Then turn the belly, cut the back cross-ways between the wings, and draw your knife down both sides of the back-bone, dividing the sides and legs from the back. Observe not to pull the leg too violently from the bone, when you open the side; but with great exactness lay open the sides from scut to shoulder, and then put the legs together.

*Woodcocks.*

TO *thigh* a woodcock, you must raise the legs and wings in the same manner as you do a fowl, only open the head for the brains. In like manner you *thigh* curlews, plovers, or snipes, using no other sauce than salt.

*Mallards or Ducks.*

TO *unbrace* a mallard or duck, first raise the pinions and legs, but do not cut them off. Then raise the merry-thought from the breast, and lace it down both sides with your knife.

*Buttock of Beef.*

THIS part is always boiled, and requires little directions as to the carving of it. A thick slice should be first taken off all round it. When you come to the juicy and prime part of it, you must be careful to cut it even, that it may have a graceful figure, should it be brought to table cold the next day.



# THE HOUSEKEEPER'S CALENDAR;

OR A

*LIST of the various seasonable ARTICLES for the different Months in the YEAR.*

## JANUARY.

### MEAT.

**B**EEF  
Mutton

House-Lamb

Veal

Pork

### POULTRY, &c.

Pheasant  
Partridge  
Hares

} *Game*

Rabbits  
Woodcocks  
Snipes

Turkeys  
Capons  
Pullets

Fowls  
Chickens  
Tame Pigeons

### FISH.

Carp  
Tench  
Perch  
Lampreys  
Eels

Craw-fish  
Cod  
Soles  
Flounders  
Plaice

Turbot  
Thornback  
Skate  
Sturgeon  
Smelts

Whitings  
Lobsters  
Crabs  
Prawns  
Oysters

### VEGETABLES, &c.

Cabbage  
Savoy  
Coleworts  
Sprouts  
Brocoli, purple  
and white  
Spinach  
Lettuces  
Cresses  
Mustard  
Rape

Radish  
Tarragon  
Sage  
Parsnips  
Carrots  
Turnips  
Potatoes  
Scorzonera  
Skirrits  
Cardoons

Beets  
Parsley  
Sorrel  
Chervil  
Celery  
Endive  
Mint  
Cucumbers in  
hot houses  
Thyme

Savoury  
Pot-Marjoram  
Hyssop  
Salsifie  
*to be had, though  
not in Season*  
Jerusalem Arti-  
chokes  
Asparagus  
Mushrooms

### FRUIT.

Apples  
Pears

Nuts  
Almonds

Servises  
Medlars

Grapes

## FEBRUARY.

### MEAT.

Beef  
House-Lamb

Mutton

Veal

Pork

### POULTRY, &c.

Turkeys  
Capons  
Pullets

Fowls  
Chickens  
Pigeons

Pheasants  
Partridges  
Woodcocks

Snipes  
Hares  
Tame Rabbits

### FISH.

Cod  
Soles  
Sturgeon  
Flounders  
Plaice

Turbot  
Thornback  
Skate  
Whitings  
Smelts

Lobsters  
Crabs  
Oysters  
Prawns  
Tench

Perch  
Carp  
Eels  
Lampreys  
Craw-fish

### VEGETABLES.



## HOUSEKEEPER'S

## VEGETABLES, &amp;c.

Cabbage	Asparagus	Celery	Cucumbers
Savoy	Kidney Beans	Chard Beets	Onions
Coleworts	Carrots	Lettuces	Leeks
Sprouts	Turnips	Cresses	Shalots
Brocoli, purple and white	Parsnips	Burnet	Garlick
Mustard	Potatoes	Tansey	Rocombole
Rape	Cardoons	Thyme	Salsifie
Radish	Beets	Savory	Skirret
Turnips	Parsley	Marjoram	Scorzonera
Tarragon	Chervil	<i>Also may be had</i>	Jerusalem Arti- chokes
Mint	Endive	Forced Radishes	
	Sorrel		

## FRUIT.

Pears	Apples	Grapes
-------	--------	--------

## MARCH.

## MEAT.

Beef	Mutton	Veal	House-Lamb
Pork			

## POULTRY, &amp;c.

Turkeys	Capons	Chickens	Pigeons
Pullets	Fowls	Ducklings	Tame Rabbits

## FISH.

Carp	Skate	Flounders	Crabs
Tench	Eels	Lobsters	Craw-fish
Turbot	Mulletts	Soles	Prawns
Thornback	Plaice	Whittings	

## VEGETABLES, &amp;c.

Carrots	Beets	Mint	Lettuces
Turnips	Parsley	Burnet	Chives
Parsnips	Fennel	Thyme	Cresses
Jerusalem Arti- chokes	Celery	Winter-Savoury	Mustard
Onions	Endive	Coleworts	Pot-Marjoram
Garlick	Tansey	Borecole	Hyssop
Shalots	Rape	Cabbages	Fennel
Brocoli	Radishes	Savoy	Cucumbers
Cardoons	Turnips	Spinage	Kidney-Beans
	Tarragon	Mushrooms	

## FRUIT.

Pears	Apples	Forced Strawberries
-------	--------	---------------------

## APRIL.

## MEAT.

Beef	Mutton	Veal	Lamb
------	--------	------	------

## POULTRY, &amp;c.

Pullets	Chickens	Pigeons	Leverets
Fowls	Ducklings	Rabbits	

## FISH.



FISH.

Carp	Trout	Turbot	Mulletts	Crabs
Chub	Craw-fish	Soles	Smelts	Lobsters
Tench	Salmon	Skate	Herrings	Prawns

VEGETABLES, &c.

Coleworts	Fennel	Celery	Tarragon	Thyme
Sprouts	Parsley	Endive	Radishes	All Sorts of
Brocoli	Chervil	Sorrel	Lettuces	Pot Herbs
Spinach	Young Onions	Burnet	Small Sallad	

FRUIT.

Apples	Pears	Forced Cherries and Apricots for Tarts
--------	-------	--

MAY.

MEAT.

Beef	Mutton	Veal	Lamb
------	--------	------	------

POULTRY, &c.

Pullets	Chickens	Ducklings	Rabbits	Leverets
Fowls	Green Geese	Turkey Poults		

FISH.

Carp	Trout	Soles	Smelts	Crabs
Tench	Chub	Turbot	Lobsters	Prawns
Eels	Salmon	Herrings	Craw-fish	

VEGETABLES, &c.

Early Potatoes	Artichokes	Fennel	Herbs	Beans
Carrots	Spinage	Lettuces	Thyme	Kidney Beans
Turnips	Parsley	Cresses	Savoury	Asparagus
Radishes	Sorrel	Mustard	All others sweet	Tragopogon
Early Cab- bages	Barley	All Sorts of	Herbs	Cucumbers,
	Mint	Sallad	Pease	&c.
Cauliflowers	Purslane			

FRUIT.

Pears	Strawberries	Melons	Currants for	And Goose-
Apples	Cherries	Green Apricots	Tarts	berries

JUNE.

MEAT.

Beef	Mutton	Veal	Lamb	Buck Venison
------	--------	------	------	--------------

POULTRY, &c.

Fowls	Chickens	Ducklings	Plovers	Leverets
Pullets	Green Geese	Turkey Poults	Wheat-Ears	Rabbits

FISH.

Trout	Pike	Soles	Mackarel	Lobsters
Carp	Eels	Turbot	Herrings	Craw-fish
Tench	Salmon	Mulletts	Smelts	Prawns

VEGETABLES, &c.

Carrots	Onions	Artichokes	Purslane	Thyme
Turnips	Beans	Cucumbers	Rape	All Sorts of
Potatoes	Pease	Lettuce	Cresses	Pot-Herbs
Parsnips	Asparagus	Spinage	All others small	
Radishes	Kidney Beans	Parsley	Sallading	



## HOUSEKEEPER'S

## FRUIT.

Cherries	Currants	Apples	Nectarines	Melons
Strawberries	Masculine	Pears	Grapes	Pine Apples
Gooseberries	Apricots	Some Peaches		

## JULY.

## MEAT.

Beef	Mutton	Veal	Lamb	Buck Venison
------	--------	------	------	--------------

## POULTRY, &amp;c.

Pullets	Pigeons	Turkey Poults	Partridges	Plovers
Fowls	Green Geese	Ducks	Pheasants	Leverets
Chickens	Ducklings	Young	Wheat-Ears	Rabbits

## FISH.

Cod	Tench	Plaice	Skate	Carp
Haddocks	Pike	Flounders	Thornback	Prawns
Mullets	Herrings	Eels	Salmon	Craw-fish
Mackarel	Soles	Lobsters		

## VEGETABLES, &amp;c.

Carrots	Scorzonera	Celery	Cresses	Thyme
Turnips	Salsifie	Endive	All sorts of	All other Pot
Potatoes	Mushrooms	Finocha	small Sallad	Herbs
Radishes	Cauliflowers	Chervil	Herbs	Pease
Onions	Cabbages	Sorrel	Mint	Beans
Garlick	Sprouts	Purslane	Balm	Kidney Beans
Rocombole	Artichokes	Lettuce		

## FRUIT.

Pears	Peaches	Apricots	Strawberries	Melons
Apples	Nectarines	Gooseberries	Raspberries	Pine Apples
Cherries	Plumbs			

## AUGUST.

## MEAT.

Beef	Mutton	Veal	Lamb	Buck Venison
------	--------	------	------	--------------

## POULTRY, &amp;c.

Fowls	Green Geese	Leverets	Pheasants	Wheat-Ears
Pullets	Turkey poults	Rabbits	Wild Ducks	Plovers
Chickens	Ducklings	Pigeons		

## FISH.

Cod	Skate	Mackarel	Carp	Craw-fish
Haddock	Thornback	Herrings	Eels	Prawns
Flounders	Mullets	Pike	Lobsters	Oysters
Plaice				

## VEGETABLES, &amp;c.

Carrots	Shalots	Mushrooms	Celery	Small Sallad
Turnips	Scorzonera	Artichokes	Endive	Thyme
Potatoes	Salsifie	Cabbage	Finocha	Savoury
Radishes	Pease	Cauliflowers	Parsley	Marjoram
Onions	Beans	Sprouts	Lettuces	All Sorts of
Garlic	Kidney Beans	Beets	All Sorts of	sweet herbs

## FRUIT.



FRUIT.

Peaches	Cherries	Grapes	Mulberries	Currants
Nectarines	Apples	Figs	Strawberries	Melons
Plumbs	Pears	Filberts	Gooseberries	Pine Apples

SEPTEMBER.

MEAT.

Beef	Mutton	Lamb	Veal	Pork	Buck Venison
------	--------	------	------	------	--------------

POULTRY, &c.

Geese	Pigeons	Fowls	Chickens	Pheasants
Turkies	Larks	Hares	Ducks	Partridges
Teals	Pullets	Rabbits		

FISH.

Cod	Plaice	Soles	Tench	Lobsters
Haddock	Thornback	Salmon	Pike	Oysters
Flounders	Skate	Carp		

VEGETABLES, &c.

Carrots	Garlick	Mushrooms	Endive	Chervil
Turnips	Scorzonera	Artichokes	Celery	Sorrel
Potatoes	Salsifie	Cabbage	Parsley	Beets
Shalots	Pease	Sprouts	Finocha	Thyme, and
Onions	Beans	Cauliflowers	Lettuces and	all Sorts of
Leeks	Kidney Beans	Cardoons	small Sallad	Soup Herbs

FRUIT.

Peaches	Pears	Filberts	Quinces	Mor. Cherries
Plumbs	Grapes	Hazel Nuts	Lazaroles	Melons
Apples	Walnuts	Medlars	Currants	Pine Apples

OCTOBER.

MEAT.

Beef	Mutton	Lamb	Veal	Pork	Doe Venison
------	--------	------	------	------	-------------

POULTRY, &c.

Geese	Fowls	Teals	Larks	Pheasants
Turkies	Chickens	Widgeons	Dotterel	Partridges
Pigeons	Rabbits	Woodcocks	Hares	
Pullets	Wild Ducks	Snipes		

FISH.

Dorees	Smelts	Pike	Perch	Cockles
Holobets	Brills	Carp	Salmon Trout	Mussels
Bearbet	Gudgeons	Tench	Lobsters	Oysters

VEGETABLES, &c.

Cabbages	Turnips	Shalots	Chervil	young Sal-
Sprouts	Potatoes	Garlick	Finocha	lad
Cauliflowers	Skirrets	Rocombole	Chard Beets	Thyme
Artichokes	Salsifie	Celery	Corn Sallad	Savoury
Carrots	Scorzonera	Endive	Lettuce	All Sorts of
Parsnips	Leeks	Cardoons	All Sorts of	Pot Herbs



## FRUIT.

Peaches	Medlars	Black & white Filberts	Pears
Grapes	Services	Bullace	Hazle Nuts
Figs	Quinces	Walnuts	Apples

## NOVEMBER.

## MEAT.

Beef	Mutton	Veal	House Lamb	Doe Venison
------	--------	------	------------	-------------

## POULTRY, &amp;c.

Geese	Pullets	Widgeons	Dotterels	Partridges
Turkies	Pigeons	Woodcocks	Hares	Pheasants
Fowls	Wild Ducks	Snipes	Rabbits	
Chickens	Teals	Larks		

## FISH.

Gurnets	Smelts	Holobets	Carp	Oysters
Dorees	Gudgeons	Bearbet	Pike	Cockles
Salmon Trout	Lobsters	Salmon	Tench	Mussels

## VEGETABLES, &amp;c.

Carrots	Scorzonera	Artichokes	Spinach	Chervil
Turnips	Onions	Cabbage	Chard Beets	Lettuces
Parsnips	Leeks	Cauliflowers	Cardoons	All Sorts of
Potatoes	Shalots	Savoys	Parsley	Sallad Herbs
Skirret	Rocombole	Sprouts	Cresses	Thyme & all
Salsifie	Jerusalem	Coleworts	Endive	Pot Herbs

## FRUIT.

Pears	Bullace	Hazle Nuts	Medlars	Grapes
Apples	Chesnuts	Walnuts	Services	

## DECEMBER.

## MEAT.

Beef	Mutton	Veal	House-Lamb	Pork	Doe Venison
------	--------	------	------------	------	-------------

## POULTRY, &amp;c.

Geese	Capons	Rabbits	Wild Ducks	Dotterels
Turkies	Fowls	Woodcocks	Teals	Partridges
Pullets	Chickens	Snipes	Widgeons	Pheasants
Pigeons	Hares	Larks		

## FISH.

Turbot	Holobets	Cod	Carp	Mussels
Gurnets	Bearbet	Codlings	Gudgeons	Oysters
Sturgeon	Smelts	Soles	Eels, Cockles	Dorees

## VEGETABLES, &amp;c.

Cabbages	Turnips	Scorzonera	Forced Aspa-	Beets
Savoys	Lettuces	Salsifie	ragus	Spinage
Brocoli, purple and white	Cresses	Leeks	Garlick	Parsley
	Small Sallad	Onions	Rocombole	Thyme
Carrots	Potatoes	Shalots	Celery	All Sorts of
Parsnips	Skirret	Cardoons	Endive	Pot Herbs

## FRUIT.

Apples	Medlars	Chesnuts	Hazle-nuts	Grapes
Pears	Services	Walnuts		

This Calender contains so great a variety of articles in season for each month, that it requires only the care and ingenuity of the cook, by referring to the list of articles she has provided the preceding day, to furnish her guests with novelty every day in the week.

DECORATIONS



## DECORATIONS FOR THE TABLE,

*In Two Courses, &c.*

## JANUARY.

## FIRST COURSE.

Fricandeau and Sorrel	Turbot Lobster Sauce	Lamb Cutlets and Cucumbers
Beef Palates	Veal Patties	Ressoles
Pigs Feet and Ears	Raised Pie	Rump of Beef
Sauce Robart	Oyster Patties	Sauce Hashée
	Saddle of Mutton	

## SECOND COURSE.

Jelly	Roast Bird	Orange Cheesecakes
Larded Sweetbreads	Cream Custards	Ragout of Veal
Raspberry Tart	Trifle	Blancmange
	Cream Tartlets	
	Roast Hare	

## FEBRUARY.

## FIRST COURSE.

Veal Collops	Gravy Soup	Ressoles
Un vol au vent	Fillet of Veal roasted	Breast of
a la financier	Epergne	Lamb
	Boeuf Boulli	
	Vermicelli Soup	

## SECOND COURSE.

Browns	Roast Fowl	Omelet
Italian Cheese	Epergne	Cacamel Cream
A Paulinta		Lobsters.
	Roast Teal	

## MARCH.

## FIRST COURSE.

Fricassee of Rabbits	Boiled Salmon	Breast of Veal a la Braise
Patties	Spring Soup	Croquets
Larded Sweetbreads		Ox Palates
	Chine of Lamb	

## SECOND COURSE.

Vanilla Cream	Green Goose	Damson Cheese
Macaroni	Gateau Mille Feuille	Oysters en Beshamel
Jaunmange		Chocolate Cream
	Roast Chickens	

## APRIL.



## COURSES.

## APRIL.

## FIRST COURSE.

Fillets of Fowl	Green Peas Soup	Lamb and
Larded	<i>Remove</i> Mutton	Nonpareil Sauce
Boiled Chickens	Raised Pie	Nut of Ham
Sweetbreads and Endives	<i>Frame</i>	Pigs Feet and Ears
	Turkey	
	Turbot	

## SECOND COURSE.

Basket of Pastry	Roast Fowl	Italian Cream
Ragout Mela	Chantilla	Fricassee of Rabbits
Jelly	Basket	Basket of Pastry
	<i>Frame</i>	
	Hare	

## MAY.

## FIRST COURSE.

Lamb a la	Fish	Salmis of
Dauphin	<i>Remove</i>	Eels
Patties	Venison	Patties
Fillet of Soles	Soup	Fillet of Mutton
en Beshamel	Fish	a la Chevricle
	<i>Remove</i>	
	Venison	

## SECOND COURSE.

Rhenish Cream	Roast Turkey	French pan Tourte
Stewed	Basket of Pastry	French Beans
Celery	Savoy Cake,	en Beshamel
Vol a vent of Apples	ornamented	Damson Cheese
	Basket of Pastry	
	Ducklings	

## JUNE.

## FIRST COURSE.

Veal Patties	Stewed Carp	Ragout of Palates
Vegetables	Onion Soup	Vegetables
Beef a-la-Mode	Fillet of Veal	Lobster Patties

## SECOND COURSE.

Blancmange	Wild Fowls	Cheesecakes
Ragout of	Piece Monte	Boiled Rabbits
Sweetbreads		and Onions
Tartlets		Jelly
	Roast Pigeons	

## JULY.



# COURSES.

383

## JULY.

### FIRST COURSE.

Potage a la Reine,  
Civet of Hare  
Lamb Cutlets  
Calves Feet en Marinade  
Macaroni  
Loin of Veal roasted

### SECOND COURSE.

Roast Pheasant  
Fried Artichokes  
Stewed Peas  
White Brocoli  
Apple Pie creamed  
Neck of Lamb roasted

## AUGUST.

### FIRST COURSE.

	Soup	
Ragout Melé	Remove Fish	Knuckle of Veal
Ham	Timbale	Boiled Fowls
Harrico of Mutton	Soup Remove	Compote of Pigeons
	Mutton	

### SECOND COURSE.

	Ducklings	
Cheesecakes	Orange Tarts	Compote of Pippins
Asparagus	Piece Monté	Stewed Peas
Stewed Peas	Almond Pudding	Tartlets
	Leveret	

## SEPTEMBER.

### FIRST COURSE.

	Fish	
Boiled Chicken	Lamb	Veal Collops
Oyster Loaves	Soup	Small Timbales
Harrico of Mutton	Roast Beef	Nut Ham
	Fish	

### SECOND COURSE.

	Wild Fowls	
Peas	Cheesecakes	Lobsters
Almond Cake	Cateu Mille feuille	Italian Basket
Cray Fish	Tartlets	Fried Artichokes
	Partridges	

## OCTOBER



## COURSES.

## OCTOBER.

## FIRST COURSE.

Jugged Hare French Patty Chickens	Cod and Oyster Sauce Neck of Veal a-la-braise Almond Soup Tongue and Udder Broiled Salmon	Small Puddings Fillet of Beef larded and roasted Fowls marinaded
---	---	--

## SECOND COURSE.

Stewed Pears Roast Lobsters White Fricassee	Pheasants Apple Tarts Jellies Custards Turkey	Mushrooms Oyster Loaves Pippins
---	---	---------------------------------------

## NOVEMBER.

## FIRST COURSE.

Veal Cutlets Two Chickens and Brocoli Beef Collops	Dish of Fish Roasted Turkey Vermicelli Soup Chine of Pork Dish of Fish	Ox Palates Leg of Lamb and Spinach Harrico
---	---	---

## SECOND COURSE.

Sheeps Rumps Oyster Loaves Blancmange	Woodcocks Apple Puffs Vermicelli Pie Lemon Tart Hare	Dish of Jelly Ragooned Lobsters Lambs Ears
---	--	--

## DECEMBER.

## FIRST COURSE.

Chickens Almond Puddings Fillet of Pork with sharp Sauce	Cod's Head Stewed Beef Soup Santé Chine of Lamb Soal fried and boiled	Fricando of Veal Calves Feet Pie Tongue
---	--	---

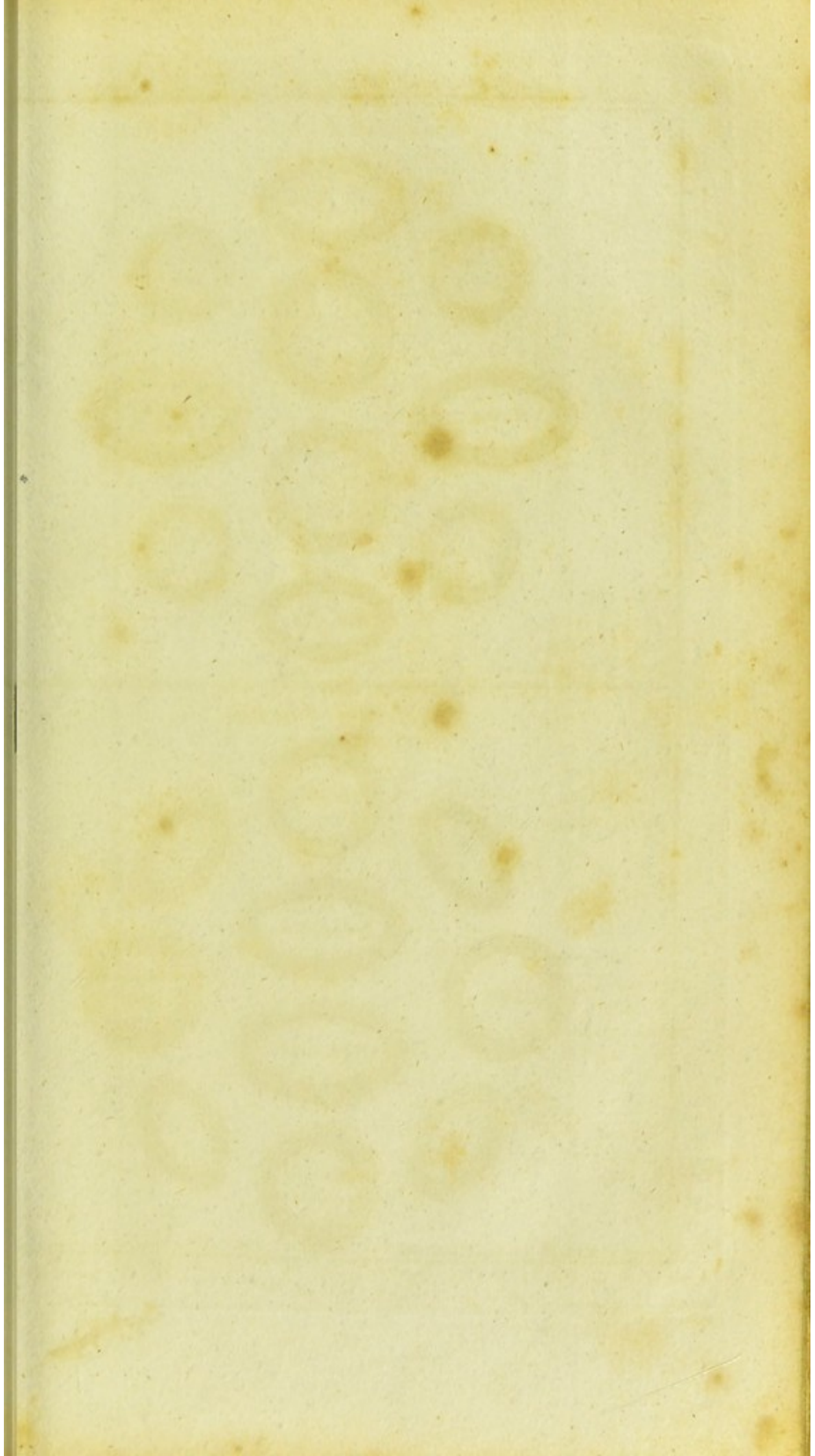
## SECOND COURSE.

Lambs Fry Petit Patties Prawns	Wild Fowls Orange Puffs Jellies Tartlets Partridges	Sturgeon Savoury Cake Mushrooms
--------------------------------------	---	---------------------------------------

\* \* All Kinds of Garden-stuff suitable to your Meat, &c. should be sent up in your first Course, and all your Sauce in Boats or Basons, to answer each other at the Corners.

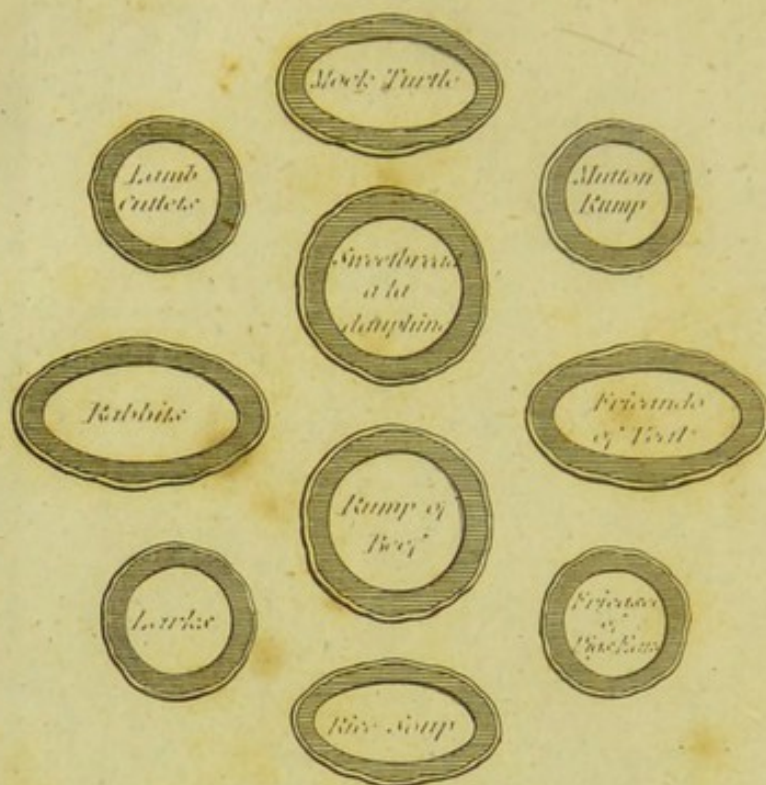
Suppers



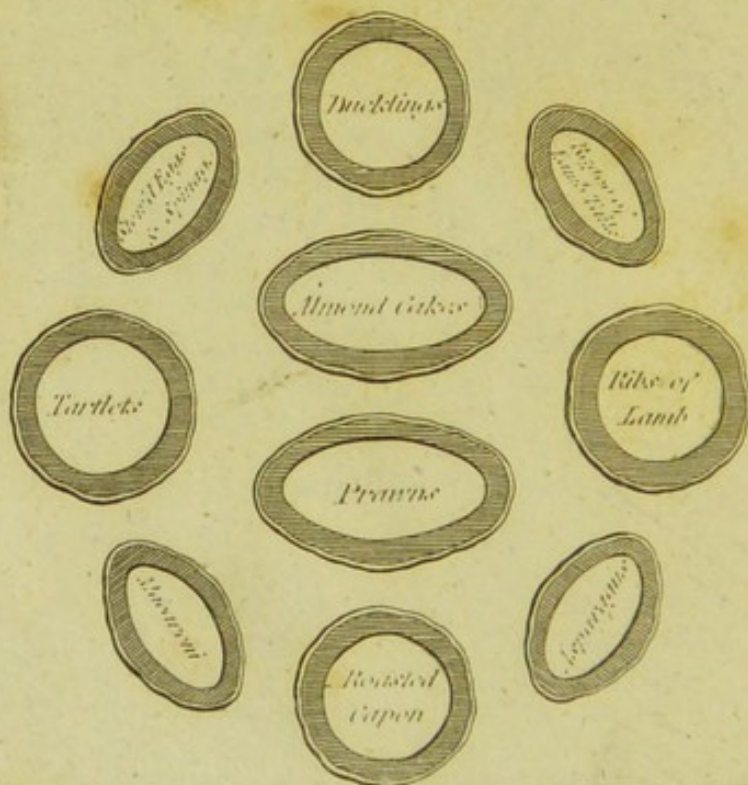




*First Course.*

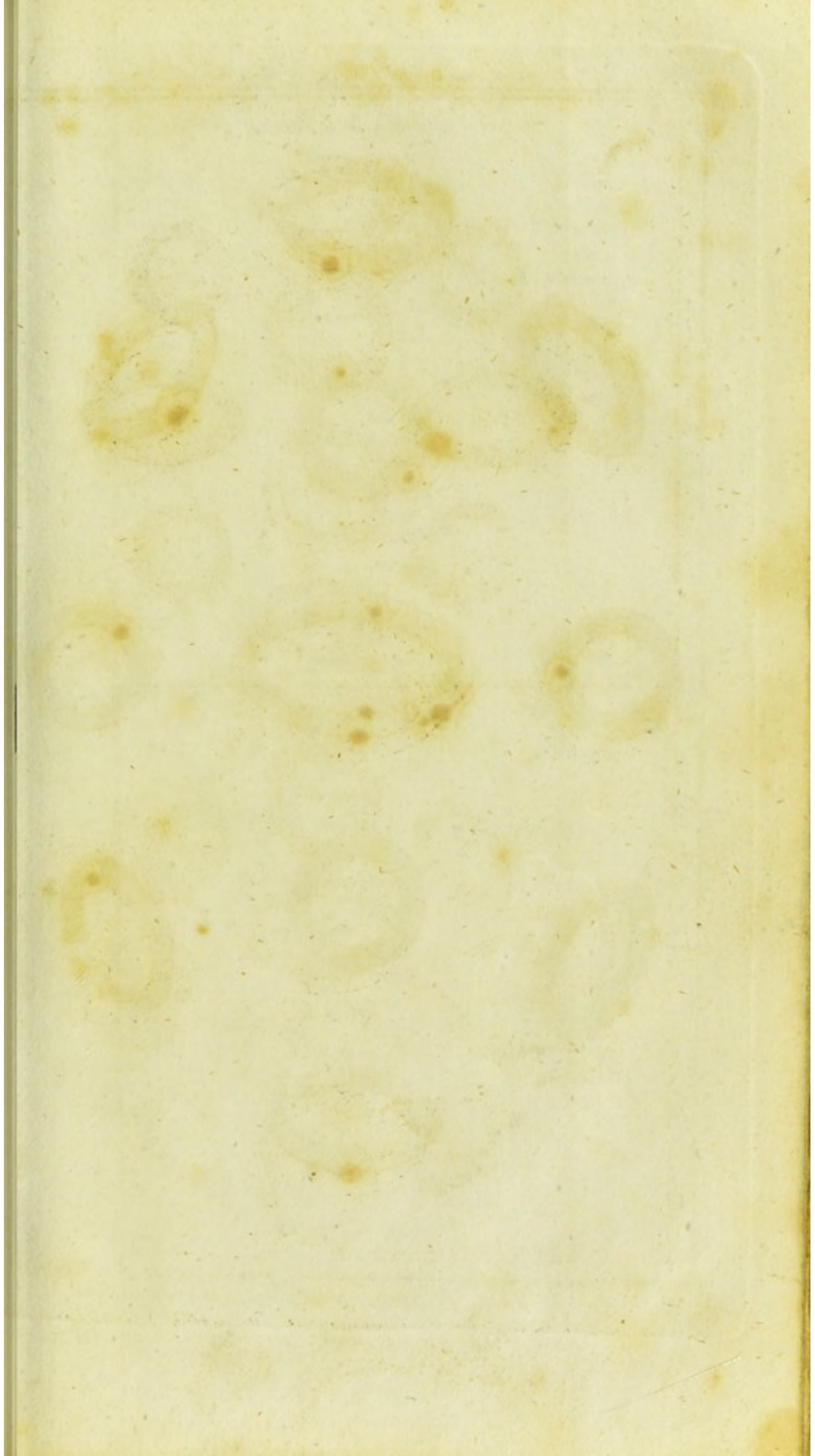


*Second Course.*

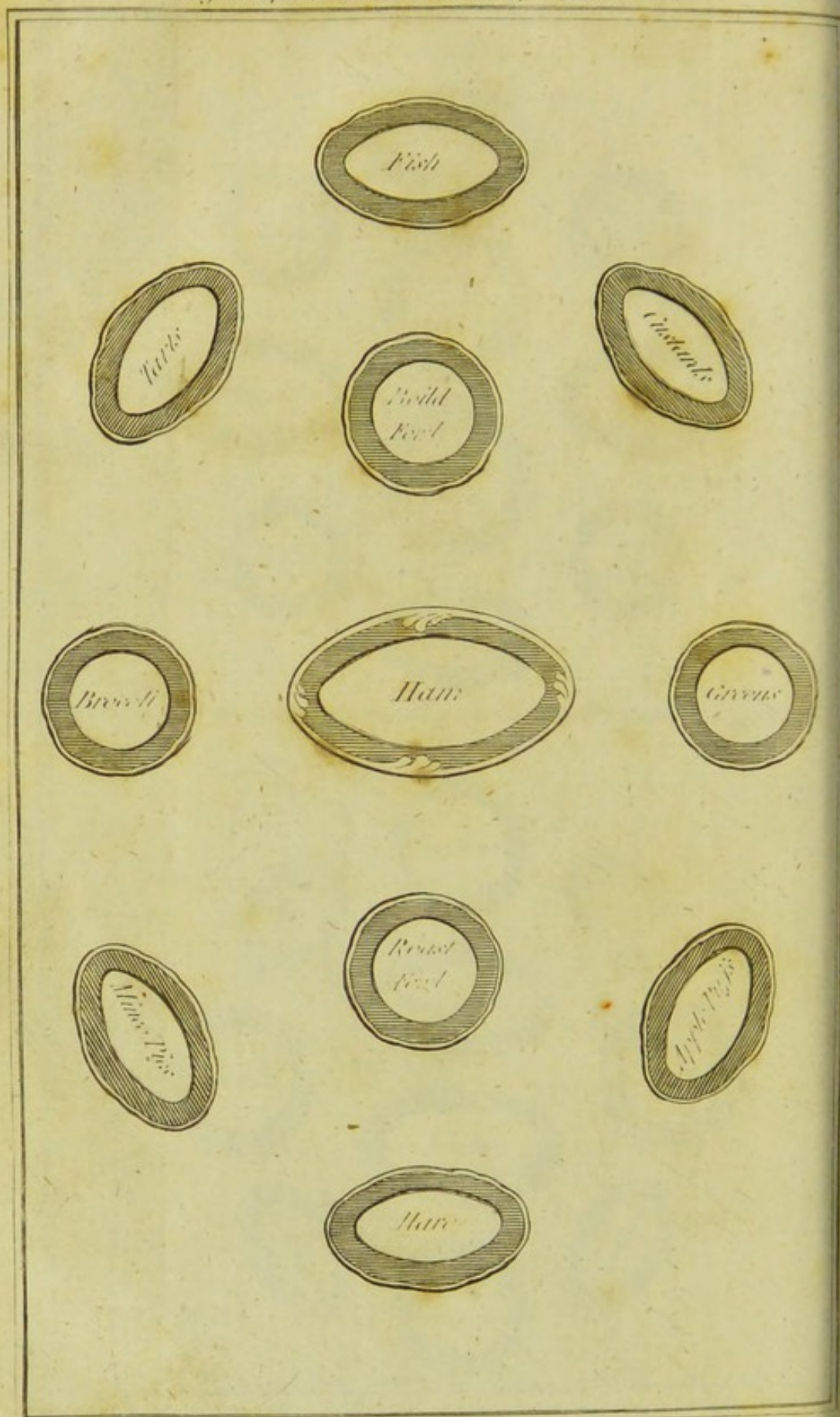


*A Table of Two Courses for a Small Company*









*A Table of One Course for a Family Entertainment.*



*Ball Supper for Twenty People.*

Millefeuille	Roast Fowls	Basket
Fricandeau	Dress Plate	Galanteens
Marangles	Raised Pie	Marangles
Ham	Dress Plate	Ham
Jelly	Roast Lamb	Blancmange
Lobster	Savoy Cake	Prawns
Cheesecakes	Frame	Custards
Roast Fowls	Savoy Cake	Roast Fowls
Custards	Roast Fowls	Tartlets
Prawns	Dress Plate	Lobster
Blancmange	Raised Pie	Jelly
Ham	Dress Plate	Ham
Marangles	Roast Lamb	Marangles
Galanteens		Fricandeau
Basket		Millefeuille

*D E S E R T.*

Pine	Lemon Ice	Peaches
Raspberry Ice	Frame	Raspberry Ice
Peaches	Orange Ice	Grapes

*Dinner with Removes, sent up in one Service.*

Nutt of	Turtle	Pigeon
Veal	Remove	Stewed
Potatoes	Fish	Custard
Remove	Raised Pie	Tongue
French Beans	Chatreuse	Remove
Boiled Fowls	Frame	Sweetbreads
Remove	Patties	Potatoes
Rabbits	Raised Pie	Remove
Italian Cream	Turtle	Peas
Harrico of	Remove Mutton	Ham
Mutton		

*Breakfast, Served Cold.*

Jellies	Boiled Chickens	Tartlets
Veal Patties	Trifle	Sweetbread Pie raised
Cheesecakes	Dress Plate	Custards
	Raspberry Cream	
	Ham	
	3 C	



*Suppers for small Companies comprised of four Articles.*

Minced Veal  
 Pat of Butter in a Glass      Radishes  
 Poached Eggs on a Toast

---

Hashed Mutton  
 Anchovy and Butter      Pickles  
 Scolloped or roasted Potatoes

---

Maintenons  
 Sliced Ham      Tart  
 Rabbit roasted

---

Boiled Chicken  
 Cold Beef or Mutton      Pickles  
     sliced  
 Scolloped Oysters

---

Boiled Tripe  
 Bologna Sausages sliced      Pat of Butter in a Glass  
 Hashed Hare

---

Gudgeons fried  
 Biscuits      Rasped Beef, and a Pat of  
                     Butter in the middle  
 Duck roasted

---

Roasted Chicken  
 Potted Beef      Cheesecakes  
 Sausages, with Eggs Poached

---

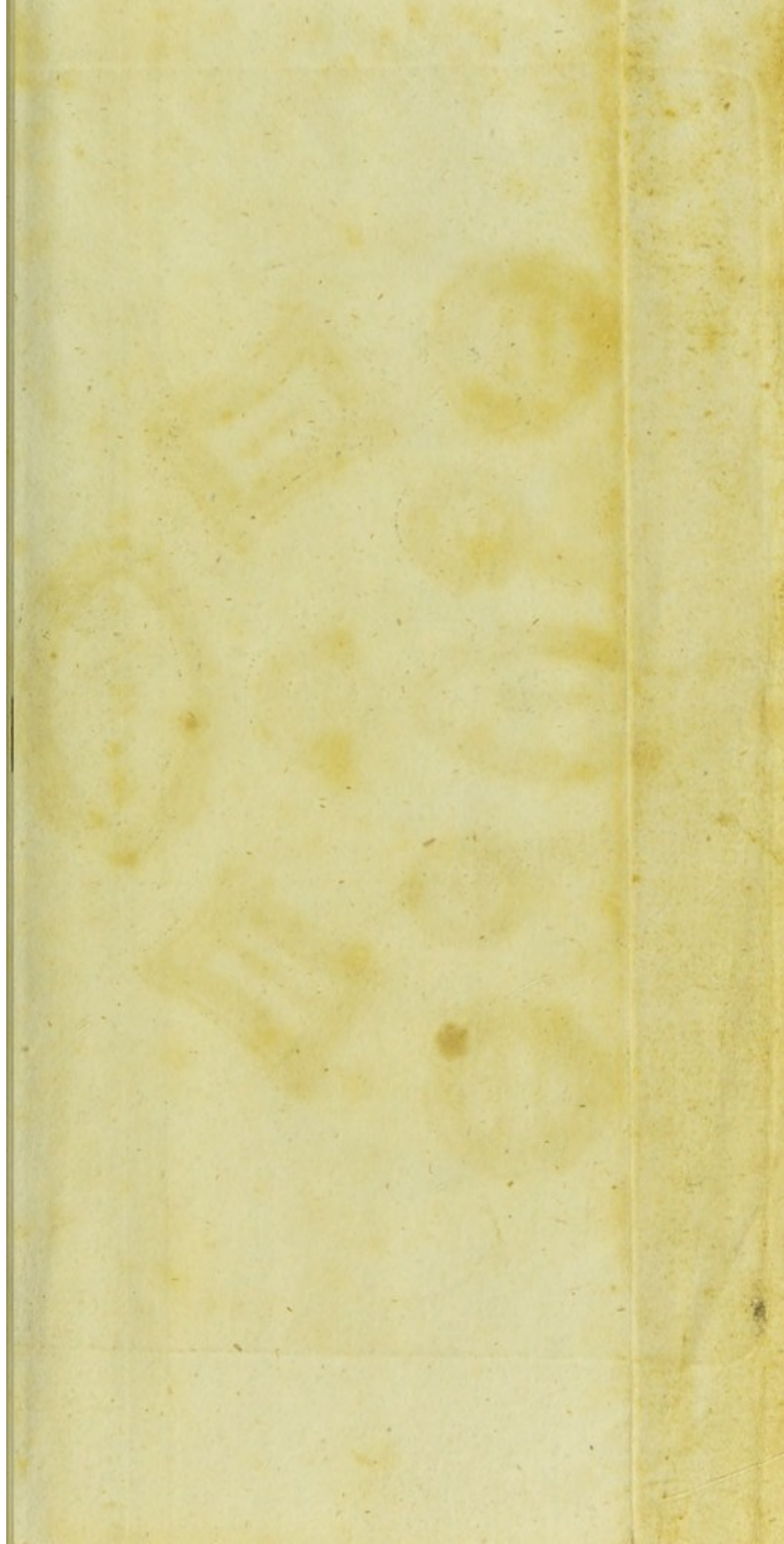
Whitings broiled  
 Tongue sliced      Biscuits  
 Calf's Heart

---

Veal Cutlet  
 Tart      Radishes, and Butter  
                     in the middle  
 Asparagus

*Suppers*







First Course

Designed by Elizabeth Houskeeper Instructress.

Fish Remove

*Soupe à l'Ancien*

Boiled  
Chicken

Barbeco

Scalloped  
Pigeons

Cod  
Knew

Collared  
Toad

Small  
Ham

Sweet  
Breads

Portwine

Mock  
Turkey

Tongue & Udder

Use  
Pulver

Beef  
Olive

Broasted  
Rabbit

Kidney  
Dishes

Spruce

Shops & Rabbits  
Rumps & Rice

Boiled  
Turkey

Barbeco

Revd  
Soale

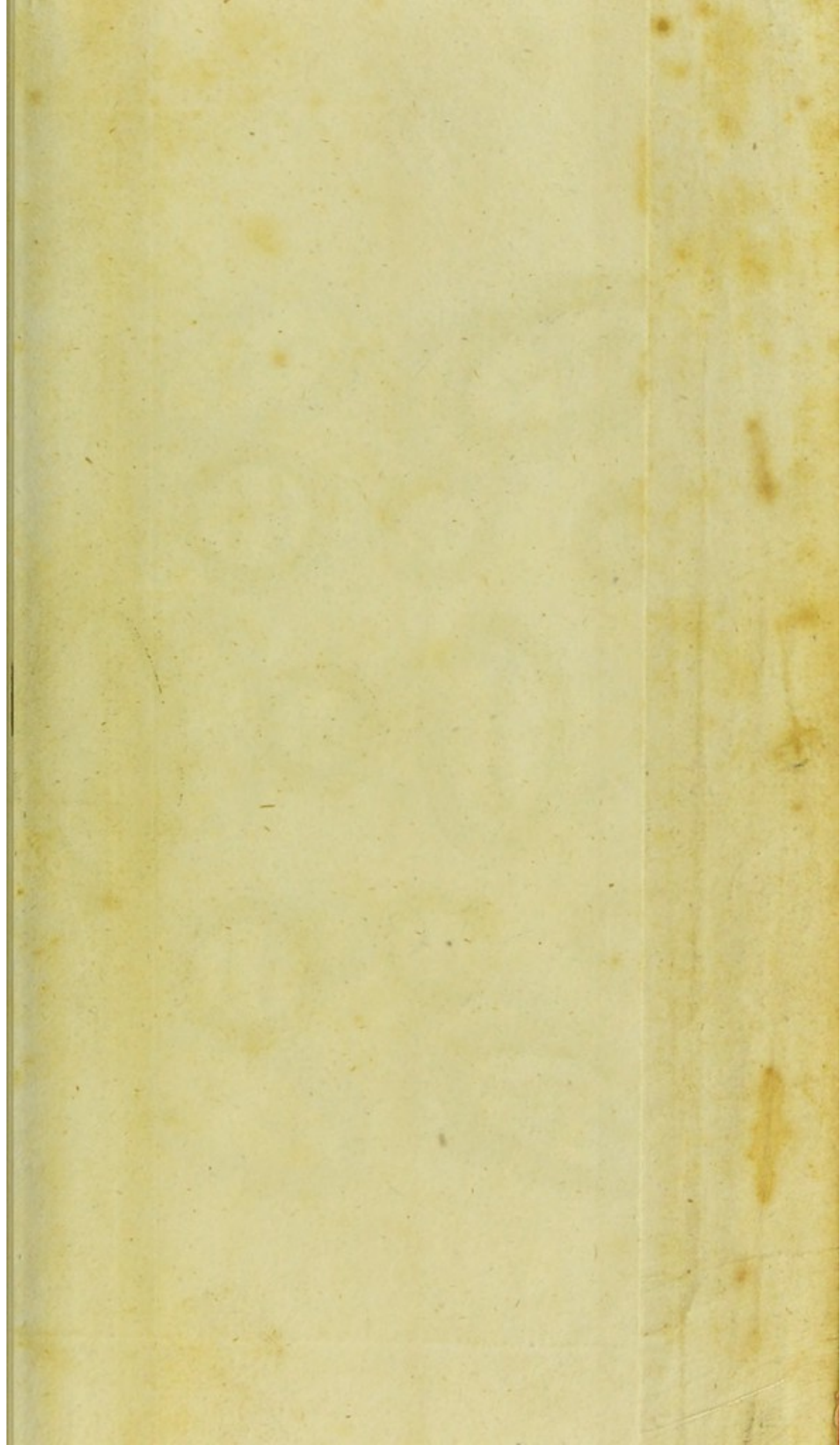
Taber  
Eye

Ducks  
Hamlets

*Soupe d'ante*

Sallad  
Peas  
Eels broiled or boiled  
Tart  
Sweetbread roasted  
Hashed V  
Fritters  
Teal  
Pigeons roasted  
Cold Mutton  
agus  
necessary Improvement  
the reader is referred  
which is the Rep  
Entertainment.  
two Courses, consist  
displayed a gran  
other F  
Entertainment,  
Dishes each  
these Representat  
is clearly a  
in what man  
shall be decorated, and  
that Proper  
shall middling, or can  
be considered that a  
strict atten  
to the articles that form  
the first Course, and  
the taste and inge  
of Soups, Boiled Poultry, Fish, and  
the first Course of different kinds of  
Dishes, Turts, Jellies, &c







*Josh Demore*  
Engineer to the Honorable House of Representatives.

*L'abbaye de Saint-Etienne d'Hautecombe*



Colored Text



Small  
Ham



*Sweet Breads*



Hops & Kidneys  
Rumps in Rice.



Chicken Pie



*Joseph Janté*

Sallad  
Peas

---

Eels broiled or boiled  
Tart

---

Sweetbread roasted

---

Hashed Veal  
Teal

---

Pigeons  
Pigs roasted  
Coles

---

Agus



*Suppers for small Companies comprised of five Articles.*

Potted Pigeon	Scotch Collops Sallad Peas	Lobster
Butter spun	Eels broiled or boiled Tart Sweetbread roasted	Radishes
Anchovies and Butter	Hashed Veal Plain Fritters Teal roasted	Rickles
Prawns	Pigeons roasted Tart Asparagus	Cold Mutton sliced

*As a very material and necessary Improvement to the Courses here laid down, the reader is referred to the annexed Plates, in one of which is the Representation of one Course for a Family Entertainment.—Another Plate represents two Courses, consisting of ten Dishes each.—In two other Plates are displayed a grand and splendid Entertainment, in two Courses, consisting of twenty-five Dishes each. By these Representations, the Housekeeper is clearly directed in what manner the Table should be decorated, and in what Proportion, either for small, middling, or capital Entertainments.—It is to be observed that a strict attention is not to be paid to the respective articles that form these Courses, as they are to be varied according to the Productions of the different Seasons, and the taste and ingenuity of the Cook.—Observe likewise, that the first Course should consist of Soups, Boiled Poultry, Fish, and Boiled Meats, and the second Course of different kinds of Game, high-seasoned Dishes, Tarts, Jellies, &c. When a third Course is brought on the Table, it is to be considered rather as a Desert, it usually consisting only of Fruits, and various kinds of ornamental Pastry.*



## SUPPLEMENT.

## SECT. I.

*Directions for preserving various necessary Articles for the Use of those in Maritime Employ, and particularly for such as go long Voyages.*

*To preserve Dripping.*

**T**HIS is one, among many other useful articles at sea, and in order that it may properly keep for that purpose, it must be made in the following manner: Take six pounds of good beef dripping, boil it in some soft water, strain it into a pan, and let it stand till it is cold. Then take off the hard fat, and scrape off the gravy which sticks to the inside. Do this eight times, and when it is cold and hard take it off clean from the water, and put it into a large saucepan, with six bay-leaves, twelve cloves, half a pound of salt, and a quarter of a pound of whole pepper. Let the fat be all melted, and just hot enough to strain through a sieve into a stone-pot. Then let it stand till it is quite cold, and cover it. In this manner you may do what quantity you please. It is a very good maxim to keep the pot upside down, to prevent its being destroyed by the rats. It will keep good any voyage, and make as fine puff-paste crust as any butter whatever.

*An excellent Fish-sauce for short Voyages.*

**TAKE** twenty-four anchovies, bone them; and then chop them very small. Put to them ten shalots cut fine, a handful of scraped horse-radish, a quarter of an ounce of mace, a quart of white wine, a pint of water, and the same quantity of red wine; a lemon cut into slices, half a pint of anchovy liquor, twelve cloves, and the same number of pepper-corns. Boil them together till it comes to a quart, then strain it off, and keep it in a cold dry place. Two spoonsful of it will be sufficient for a pound of butter. It is a pretty sauce for boiled fowls, and many other things, or in the room of gravy, lowering it with hot water, and thickening it with a piece of butter, rolled in flour.

*Catchup*

**IS** another very useful article for persons to take with them to sea, and if it is made in the following manner, it will keep twenty years. Take a gallon of strong stale beer, a pound of anchovies washed from the pickle, the same quantity of shalots peeled, half an ounce of mace, half an ounce of cloves, a quarter



ter of an ounce of whole pepper, three or four large races of ginger, and two quarts of large mushroom flaps rubbed to pieces. Cover all this close, and let it simmer till it is half wasted. Then strain it through a flannel bag, let it stand till it is quite cold, and then bottle it. This may be carried to any part of the world, and a spoonful of it to a pound of fresh butter melted will make a fine fish-sauce, or will supply the place of gravy sauce. The stronger and staler the beer, the better will be the catchup.

*Pickled Mushrooms*

ARE likewise very useful for captains of ships to take with them to sea; and must be prepared for that purpose in the following manner: Wash your mushrooms clean with a piece of flannel dipped in salt and water, put them into a saucepan, and throw a little salt over them. Let them boil up three times in their own liquor, then throw them into a sieve to drain, and spread them on a clean cloth. Let them lie till they are cold, then put them into wide-mouthed bottles, with a good deal of whole mace, a little nutmeg, sliced, and a few cloves. Boil some sugar-vinegar, with a good deal of whole pepper, some races of ginger, and two or three bay-leaves. Let it boil a few minutes, then strain it, and when it is cold, put it on, and fill the bottles with mutton fat dried. Cork them well, first tie a bladder, then a leather over them, and keep them down close in as cool a place as you can.

Mushrooms may likewise be prepared for sea use without pickling them, in the following manner: Take a quantity of large mushrooms, peel them, and scrape out the insides. Then put them into the saucepan, throw a little salt over them, and let them boil in their own liquor. Then throw them into a sieve to drain, lay them on tin plates, and set them in a cool oven. Repeat this often, till they are perfectly dry, then put them into a clean stone jar, tie them down tight, and keep them in a dry place. They will keep a great while, and eat and look as well as truffles.

*Directions for Keeping and Dressing dried Fish.*

MOST kinds of fish, except stock-fish, are either salted or dried in the sun, as the most common way, or in preparing-kilns, and sometimes by the smoak of wood fires in the chimney-corners, and, in either case, requires being softened, and freshened in proportion to their bulk, their nature, or dryness. The very dry sort, as bacaleo, cod-fish, or whiting, and such like, should be steeped in luke-warm milk and water, and the steeping kept as nearly as possible to an equal degree of heat. The largest fish should be steeped twelve hours; the small, as whittings,



ings, &c. about two hours. The cod must therefore be laid to steep in the evening: the whittings, &c. in the morning of the day they are to be dressed.—After the time of steeping they are to be taken out and hung up by the tails until they are dressed. The reason of hanging them up is, that they soften equally as in the steeping, without extracting too much of the relish, which would make them insipid. When thus prepared, the small fish, as whittings, tusk, and such like, must be floured and laid on the gridiron, and when a little hardened on the one side, must be turned and basted with oil upon a feather; and when basted on both sides, and heated through, take them up, always observing, that as sweet oil supplies and supple the fish with a kind of artificial juices, so the fire draws out those juices, and hardens them. Be careful, therefore, not to let them broil too long; but no time can be prescribed, because of the difference of fires, and various sizes of the fish. A clear charcoal fire is much the best, and the fish kept at a good distance to boil gradually.—The best way to know when the fish are enough, is, they will swell a little in the basting, and you must not let them fall again. Those that like sweet-oil, the best sauce is oil, vinegar, and mustard, beat to a consistence, and served up in saucers.

If your fish is boiled, as those of a larger sort usually are, it should be in milk and water, but not properly to say boiled, as it should only just simmer over an equal fire; in which way, half an hour will do the largest fish, and five minutes the smallest. Some people broil both sorts after simmering, and some pick them to pieces, and then toss them up in a pan with fried onions and apples. They are either way very good, and the choice depends on the weak or strong stomach of the eaters.

*Dried Salmon* must be managed in a different manner; for though a large fish, it does not require more steeping than a whiting, and should be moderately peppered when laid on the gridiron.

*Dried Herrings* should be steeped the like time as a whiting, in small beer instead of milk and water; and to which, as to all kinds of broiled salt-fish, sweet-oil, will always be found the best basting, and no ways affect even the delicacy of those who do not love it.

## SECT. II.

### DIRECTIONS FOR MAKING DIFFERENT KINDS OF BREAD.

IN the execution of this business, one very material consideration is, the proper construction of your oven, which should be built round, and not lower from the roof than twenty inches,  
nor



nor higher than twenty-four inches. The mouth should be small, with an iron door to shut quite close; by which means, less fire will be required, it will heat quicker than a long and high-roofed oven, and bake every thing better.

*To make Bread the London Way.*

PUT a bushel of good flour, ground about five or six weeks, into one end of your trough, and make a hole in the middle. Take nine quarts of warm water (called by the bakers liquor) and mix it with one quart of good yeast; put it into the flour, and stir it well with your hands till it is tough. Let it lay till it rises as high as it will go, which will be in about an hour and twenty minutes. Be careful to watch it when it comes to its height, and do not let it fall. Then make up your dough with eight quarts more of warm liquor, and one pound of salt; work it well up with your hands, and then cover it with a coarse cloth or a sack. Then put your fire into the oven, and by the time it is properly heated, the dough will be ready. Then make your loaves of about five pounds each, sweep out your oven clean, put in your loaves, shut your oven up close, and two hours and a half will bake them.—Remember, that in summer time your liquor be just blood-warm; in winter, a little warmer; and in hard frosty weather as hot as you can bear your hand in it, but not so hot as to scald the yeast, for should that be the case, the whole batch of bread will be spoiled. A larger or smaller quantity may be made in proportion to the rules here laid down.

*To make Leaven Bread.*

TAKE a lump of dough, about two pounds, of your last making, which has been made with yeast, keep it in a wooden vessel, and cover it well with flour. The night before you intend to bake, put this (which is your leaven) into a peck of flour, and work them well together with warm liquors. Let it lie in a dry wooden vessel, well covered with a linen cloth, a blanket over the cloth, and keep it in a warm place. This dough, kept warm, will rise again the next morning, and will be sufficient to mix with two or three bushels of flour, being worked up with warm liquor, and a pound of salt to each bushel of flour. When it is well worked, and thoroughly mixed with all the flour, let it be well covered with the linen and blanket, until you find it rise; then knead it well, and work it up into loaves and bricks, making the loaves broad, and not so thick and high as is done for bread made with yeast. Then put them into the oven, and bake them as before directed.—Always keep by you two pounds of the dough of your last baking, well covered with flour, to make leaven to serve from



from one baking-day to another. The more leaven is put to the flour, the lighter and more spongy the bread will be; and the fresher the leaven the sweeter it will be.

*To make French Bread.*

LAY at one end of your trough half a bushel of the best white flour, and make a hole in the middle of it. Mix a pint of good small beer yeast with three quarts of warm liquor, put it in, and mix it up well till it is tough: put a flannel over it and let it rise as high as it will. When it is at the height, take six quarts of skimmed milk, blood warm (the bluer the better, provided it is sweet) and a pound of salt. Instead of working it with your hands, as you would do for English bread, put the ends of your fingers together, and work it over your hands till it is quite weak and ropy; then cover it over with a flannel, put your fire into the oven, and make it very hot. Observe, that when you take the dough out of the trough, you use your hands as before, or else you will not get it out till it falls, when it will be good for nothing. Lay it on the dresser, and instead of a common knife, have one made like a chopping-knife to cut it with; then make it up into bricks or rolls as you think proper. The bricks will take an hour and a half baking, and the rolls half an hour. Then draw them out, and either rasp them with a rasp, or chip them with a knife, but the former is the most convenient, and is done with the greatest expedition. When you work it up with the second liquor, you may, if you please, break in two ounces of butter.

*To make Muffins.*

PUT into your trough a bushel of fine white flour. Then take three gallons of milk-warm liquor, and mix in a quart of mild ale, or good small beer yeast, and half a pound of salt. Stir it well about for a quarter of an hour, then strain it into the flour, and mix your dough as light as you can. Let it lie one hour to rise, then with your hand roll it up, and pull it into little pieces about the size of a walnut. Roll them like a ball, and lay them on a table, and as fast as you do them, put a flannel over them, and be sure to keep your dough covered. When you have rolled out all your dough, begin to bake the first, and by that time, they will be spread out in the right form. Lay them on your plate, and as the bottom side begins to change colour, turn them on the other. Be careful that the middle of your plate is not too hot; if it is put a brick-bat or two in the middle of the fire to slacken the heat.

*Oat Cakes* are made the same way, only use fine sifted oatmeal instead of flour, and two gallons of water instead of three. When you pull the dough to pieces, roll them out with a good deal



deal of flour, cover them with a piece of flannel, and they will rise to a proper thickness. If you find them too big, or too little, you must roll your dough accordingly.

When you use either muffins or oat-cakes, toast them on both sides very crisp, but do not burn them; then pull them open with your fingers, and they will look like a honey comb. Put in as much butter as you chuse; then clap them together again, and put them before the fire. When you think the butter is melted turn them, that both sides may be buttered alike; but do not touch them with a knife, either to spread the butter, or cut them open; if you do they will be very heavy. When they are buttered cut them across with a knife.

*To discover whether Bread or Flour have been adulterated.*

VARIOUS are the arts that have been practised upon the public in the adulteration of flour, by the use of bean-meal, whiting, chalk, alum, flaked lime, jalap, bones, ashes, &c.

Were bean-flour the only means, the evil would not be great, as it affords a nourishment equal to wheat, though it has a peculiar roughness, and is of a dusky colour. This is in a great measure remedied by adding chalk to give it whiteness, alum to give it the necessary consistence to knead well, and jalap to take off the astringency. To discover whether flour has been adulterated with whiting or chalk, mix it with some juice of lemon or strong vinegar. If the flour is pure, no fermentation will take place; but if it is adulterated with whiting or chalk, it will ferment like the working of yeast. Meal adulterated is heavier and whiter than when pure; the quantity that would fill an ordinary tea cup, has been found to weigh upwards of four drams more than genuine flour.

The methods to detect the adulteration of bread, is to proceed as follows: Slice the crumb of a loaf very thin, afterwards break it, but not very small, and put it with a great deal of water into a large earthen pan or pipkin. Place it over a gentle fire, and keep it a long time moderately hot.—Pour out the bread, which will be reduced to a pap, and the bones, ashes, or other unwholesome ingredients will be found at the bottom. This is a very simple process, and may be tried in most families. But where you are possessed of a cucurbit\* the following is a more certain and regular method. Cut your bread as before directed, and put it into a glass cucurbit with a large quantity of water. Place it in a sand furnace, taking care not to shake it. Let it stand twenty-four hours, keeping it of a moderate heat. In this time the bread

\* A cucurbit is an earthen or glass vessel, so called from its resemblance to a gourd, rising gradually from a wide bottom to a narrow neck. This vessel is of great use in chemical distillations.



will be softened, and the ingredients separated from it. The alum will be dissolved in the water, and may be extracted from it. If any jalap has been used, it will form a coarse film on the top, while the more heavy ingredients will sink to the bottom.

### SECT. III.

#### *On the Breeding, Rearing, and Management of different Kinds of Poultry, &c.*

This is a subject which is certainly very necessary as a proper appendage to our Work. Numbers of families reside in the country only for a temporary time; but there are many others who totally retire, in order to exchange the bustle and noise of the town for the more tranquil state of the country. In such families as these, a proper knowledge of the subject of this section must be exceeding useful to the housekeeper, as she will at all times be provided with the means of furnishing the table with some of the principal delicacies adapted for satisfactory repast. We shall begin the subject with

#### *The Breeding, Rearing, and Management of Fowls.*

IN the commencement of this business, the first consideration must be the proper choice of those fowls which are best calculated for breeding. Those of a middling age are the most proper for sitting, and the younger for laying. Six hens to a cock is a good proportion. In order to make them familiar, feed them at particular hours, and always in one place.

The best age to set a hen is from two years old to five, and the best month February, though any month is good between that and Michaelmas. A hen sets twenty days, whereas geese, ducks, and turkeys sit thirty.

In the mixture of fowls for breeding, the nature of the hen should be as nearly equal as possible with that of the cock. She should be vigilant and industrious both for herself and chickens. In size, the biggest and largest are the best, and they must be in every respect proportioned to the cock, only instead of a comb, she should have upon her crown a high tuft of feathers. She should have strong claws; but it will be better if she has no hinder claws, because such are very subject to break their eggs. Hens that crow are neither good breeders nor good layers. Never chuse a hen that is fat, as she will neither answer the purpose of sitting or laying. If she is set, she will forsake her nest; the eggs she lays will be without shells, and she will grow slothful and indolent.

The



The best eggs are those laid when the hens are a year and a half or two years old, at which time, if you would have large eggs, give them plenty of victuals, and sometimes oats, with fennegreek, to heat them. To prevent your hens eating their own eggs, which they sometimes will, lay a piece of chalk shaped like an egg in their way, at which they will often be pecking, and thus finding themselves disappointed, they will not afterwards attempt it. When you find your hens inclinable to set, which you will know by their clucking, do not disappoint them, nor put more than ten eggs under each. It is a common notion that a hen should always be set with an odd egg, as nine, eleven, or thirteen; but this is mere whim.

Hens that have spurs often break their eggs, and instead of hatching them, will sometimes eat them. These must be scoured, as well as those that scratch and crow like a cock; first by plucking the great quills out of their wings, and then by feeding them with millet, barley and paste, cut into small pieces, pounded acorns and bran, with pottage or crumbs of wheat bread steeped in water. They must be kept in a close place, and their feathers must be plucked from their heads, thighs, and rumps.

In order that the chickens may be large, and most kindly, the best time to set a hen is in the month of February, when the moon has turned the full, that she may disclose the chickens in the increase of the next new moon; for one brood of this month is preferable to that of any other. Hens however may set from this time to October, and then have good chickens, but not after that time.

If you set a hen upon the eggs of ducks, geese, or turkies, you must set them nine days before you put her own eggs to her.

Before you put the eggs under the hen, it will be necessary to make some particular mark on the side of them, and to observe whether she turns them from that to the other: if she does not, then take an opportunity, when she is from them, to turn them yourself. Be careful the eggs you set her with are new, which may be known by their being heavy, full and clear; neither should you chuse the largest, for they have often two yolks; and though some are of opinion that such will produce two chickens, it commonly proves a mistake; but if they do, the production is generally unnatural.

The greatest care must be taken that the hen is not disturbed while she is sitting, as it will cause her entirely to forsake her nest. To prevent this be careful to place her meat and water near her during the time she is sitting, that her eggs may not cool while she is absent from her nest, stir up the straw gently, make it soft, and lay the eggs in the same order you found them.



them. It will not be amiss if you perfume her nest with rosemary or brimstone. Be careful the cock does not come at the eggs, and set upon them, as he will not only be subject to break them, but it will cause the hen to dislike her nest.

Your hen-house must be large and spacious, with a high roof, and strong walls. Let there be windows on the east-side, that they may enjoy the benefit of the rising sun; and these must be strongly lathed and close shut. Upwards, and round about the inside of the walls, upon the ground, should be made large pens, three feet high, for geese, ducks and large fowls to set in, and near the roof of the house should be long perches, reaching from one side to the other. At one side of the house, at the darkest part, over the ground pens, should be placed several small hampers of straw, not only for the use of the fowls to make their nests, but likewise for them to lay their eggs in: but when they sit to hatch chickens, let them sit on the ground. There must be pegs stuck in different parts of the walls for the convenience of the fowls climbing to their perches.

The floor of the hen house, must not be paved, but made of earth, and quite smooth. Let the smaller fowl have a hole made at one end to go in and come out at when they please, otherwise they will seek out roost in other places; but for larger fowl you may open the door every night and morning.

The most advantageous situation for the hen-house, is near some kitchen, brew-house, or bake-house, where it may receive a distant warmth from the fire, and be scented with smoke, which to pullets is not only wholesome, but agreeable.

Great care must be taken to keep your hen-house free from vermin, and contrive your perches so as not to be over each other. Wherever poultry is kept, various kinds of vermin will naturally come; for which reason it will be proper to sow wormwood and rice about your hen-house. You may also boil wormwood, and sprinkle the floor with the liquor, which will not only contribute to keep away vermin, but also add much to the health of your poultry.

When your chickens are hatched, if any are weaker than the rest, wrap them in wool, and let them receive the benefit of the fire; it will be also necessary to perfume them with rosemary. The chickens first hatched, may be kept in a deepish sieve till the rest are disclosed, for they will not eat immediately. Some shells being harder than others, they will require so much more time in opening: but unless the chickens are weak, or the hen unkind, it will not be improper to let them continue under her, as they will thereby receive the greater nourishment.

After they have been hatched two days, give them very small oatmeal, some dry, and some steeped in milk, or else crumbs of fine white bread. When they have gained strength you may  
give



give them crusts, cheese-parings, white bread, crusts soaked in milk, barley-meal, or wheaten-bread scalded, or the like soft meat that is small, and will be easily digested. They must be kept in the house a fortnight, before they are suffered to go abroad with the hen. Green chives chopped among the meat is very good, and will preserve them from the rye, or other diseases in the head. Be careful that their water is quite clean, for if it is dirty, it will be apt to give them the pip. Neither should you let them feed upon tares, darnel, or cockle, for these are very dangerous to young ones; nor let them go into gardens till they are six weeks old.

Such chickens as you intend to cram must be cooped up when the hen has forsaken them. Cram them with dough made of wheaten meal, and milk, which dip in the latter, and thrust down their throats; but be careful they are not too large, as in that case they may be choaked.

The method to be taken in order to fatten chickens is this: Confine them in coops, and feed them with barley-meal. Put a small quantity of brick-dust in their water, which will not only give them an appetite to their meat, but will facilitate their fattening. All fowls and other birds, have two stomachs: the one is their crop, that softens their food, and the other the gizzard, that macerates it. In the last are generally found small stones and sharp bits of sand, which help to do that office, and without them, or something of that kind, a fowl will be wanting of its appetite; for the gizzard cannot macerate or grind the food fast enough to discharge it from the crop without such assistance, and therefore in this case the brick-dust thrown into the water is very useful.

Hens are subject to various diseases, the most principal of which are the following.

Setting hens are sometimes troubled with lice and vermin; for the cure of which, pound burnt cummin and staphisagrar, of each equal quantities, mix it with wine, and rub them with it, or wash them with a decoction of wild lupins.

If hens are troubled with a looseness, mix a handful of barley-meal, and as much wax, in some wine: make it into a mess and give it them in the morning before they have any other meat, or else let them drink a decoction of quinces or apples.

It sometimes happens, that hens, by laying too many eggs, or sitting too long, exhaust their strength, and languish. To remedy this, take the white of an egg, and roast it till it appears burnt; mix this with an equal quantity of raisins also burnt, and give it them the first thing in the morning.

Fowls are very subject to a disorder called the pip, which arises from a white thin scale growing on the tip of the tongue, and will prevent their feeding. This is easily discerned, and generally



generally proceeds from drinking puddle water, or want of water, or eating filthy food. This, however, may be cured, by pulling off the scale with your nail, and then rubbing the tongue with salt.

*Ducks.*

DUCKS usually begin to lay in February; and if your gardener is diligent in picking up snails, grubs, caterpillars, worms, and other insects, and lay them in one place, it will make your ducks familiar, and is the best food, for change, they can have. If parsley is sown about the ponds they use, it will give their flesh an agreeable taste; and be sure always to have one certain place for them to retire to at night. Partition off their nests, and make them as near the water as possible, always feed them there, as it will make them love home; for ducks are of a very rambling nature.

Take away their eggs every day till you find them inclined to sit, and then leave them in the place where they have laid them. Little attendance is required while they sit, except to let them have some barley or offal corn and water near them, that they may not hurt their eggs by straggling from the nest.

In winter it is much better to set a hen upon the duck eggs, than any kind of duck whatever, because the latter will lead them, when hatched, too soon to the water, where, if the weather is cold, in all probability some of them will be lost. The number of eggs to set to a duck is about thirteen. The hen will cover as many of these as her own, and will bring them up as carefully.

If the weather is tolerably good at the time the ducklings are hatched, they will require very little attendance; but if they happen to be produced in a wet season, it will be necessary to take them under cover, especially on nights; for though the duck naturally loves water, it requires the assistance of its feathers, and, till grown, is easily hurt by the wet.

The method of fattening ducks is exactly the same, let their age be what it will. They must be put into a retired place, and kept in a pen, where they must have plenty of corn and water. Any sort of corn will do, and with this single direction they will fatten themselves in a fortnight or three weeks.

*Geese.*

THE keeping of geese is attended with very little expence. They will live upon commons, or any sort of pasture; and need little care or attendance, except their having plenty of water.

In chusing geese, the largest are reckoned the best; but there is a sort of Spanish geese that are much better layers and breeders than the English, especially if their eggs are hatched under



an English goose. It must be observed, that the colour of them should be white or grey, for pyed are not so profitable, and the darker coloured are still worse.

It may be easily known when geese want to lay by their carrying straw in their mouths; and when they will sit by their continuing on their nests after they have laid. The proper time for laying is the spring, and the earlier the better, because of their having a second brood. A goose sits in general thirty days; but if the weather is fair and warm, she will hatch three or four days sooner. During the time of her sitting you must be careful, when she rises from the nest, to give her meat, as shag oats, and bran scalded; and let her have the opportunity of bathing in water.

When the goslings are hatched, you must keep them in the house ten or twelve days, and feed them with curds, barley-meal, bran, &c. After they have got strength, let them go abroad for three or four hours in a day, and take them in again till they are big enough to take care of themselves. One gander is a proper proportion for five geese.

To fatten green geese, you must shut them up when they are about a month old, and they will be fat in about a month more. Be sure to let them have always by them some fine hay in a small rack, which will much hasten their fattening. But for fattening older geese, it is commonly done when they are about six months old, in or after harvest, when they have been in the stubble fields, from which food some kill them; but those who are desirous of having them very fat, shut them up for a fortnight or three weeks, and feed them with oats, split beans, barley-meal, or ground malt mixed with milk. They will likewise feed on, and fatten well, with carrots cut small: or if you give them rye before or about Midsummer (which is commonly about their sickly time) it will strengthen them, and keep them in health.

It is to be observed, that all water-fowl, while fattening, usually sit with their bills on their rumps, from whence they suck out most of their moisture and fatness, at a small bunch of feathers which stand upright on their rumps, and is always moist. But if you cut this close away, it will make them fat in less time, and with less meat than otherwise.

#### *Turkies.*

TURKIES are birds of a very tender constitution, and, while young, must be carefully watched and kept warm; for the hens are so negligent, that while they have one to follow them, they will never take care of the rest.

Turkies are great feeders of corn, and if kept on it will consume a prodigious quantity; but if left to their own liberty  
when



when grown up, they will get their own living by feeding on herbs, seeds, &c. As they are very apt to straggle, they will often lay their eggs in secret places, and therefore they must be often watched, and compelled to lay at home. They begin to lay in March, and will sit in April; but they should not be suffered to sit on more than twelve eggs at most.

When they have hatched their brood (which will be in the time between twenty-five and thirty days) you must be particularly careful to keep the young ones warm, for the least cold will kill them. They must be fed either with curds, or green fresh cheese cut in small bits; and let their drink be new milk, or milk and water. Or you may give them oatmeal and milk boiled thick together, into which put a little wormwood chopped small, and sometimes eggs boiled hard, and cut into little pieces. They must be fed often, for the hen will not take much care of them; and when they have got some strength, feed them abroad in a close walled place, from whence they cannot stray. You must not let them out till the dew is off the grass, taking care to have them in again before night, because the dew is very prejudicial to their health.

When you fatten turkies, give them sodden barley or sodden oats for the first fortnight, and for another fortnight cram them in the following manner. Take a quantity of barley-meal properly sifted, and mix it with new milk. Make it into a good stiff dough paste; then make it into long crams or rolls, big in the middle, and small at both ends. Then wet them in luke-warm milk, give the turkey a full gorge three times a-day, morning, noon and night, and in a fortnight it will be as fat as necessary.

The eggs of turkies are not only reckoned very wholesome in general, but they will likewise greatly contribute to the restoring of decayed constitutions.

#### *Pigeons.*

IF you are not already provided, the best time to furnish yourself with pigeons is in the month of May or August, because at those times they are young, and in fine condition.

There are various sorts of pigeons, such as carriers, pouters, runts, tumblers, &c. but the two principal are, the tame and dovecote. The former of these is no less valued for its beauty than the largeness of its body; but the latter, which is the kind usually kept in dovecotes, and thence receives its name, is smaller, and less beautiful.

Tame pigeons generally produce but two young ones at a brood; but they make some amends for the smallness of the number, by the frequency of their hatching; for, if well fed and looked after they will have young ones twelve or thirteen  
times



times in the year. In chusing them the beauty is generally most regarded; but care should be taken to pair them well, because in this case, they will be more firmly attached to each other.

Particular care must be taken to keep them clean, for they dislike dirt, though they make a great deal of it. Their best food is tares, or white pease, and they should have some gravel scattered about their house, and clean water set in different places. A great deal of care must be taken to preserve them from vermin, and their nests from the starlings and other birds, as the latter will suck their eggs, and the former entirely destroy them.

The common, or dovecote pigeon, is a sort that not only demands, but deserves very great attention; and of this breed is properly that which is called the common blue pigeon. This has the advantage of many other kinds, in that it is hardier, and will live in the most severe weather. But if the breed should be too small, it may be mended, by putting in a few tame pigeons of the most common kind, and the least conspicuous in their colours, that the rest may the better take to them from their being more like themselves.

The ringdove has been introduced into the dovecote, by setting the eggs under a common pigeon; they will in this case live, and take their chance among the others; and they have two advantages over them, the one in their largeness, and the other in their hardiness, for they will live on any food, and endure the most severe weather.

A proper proportion of the sexes should be observed among pigeons; for there is nothing so hurtful as having too many cocks, especially if you keep the larger, or tame kind. An abundance of cocks will thin the dovecote, for they will grow quarrellsome, and beat others away, till, by degrees, a very thriving dovecote shall be, by this single mistake, reduced to a very poor condition.

The best and most easy method of making a dovecote is, to build the wall with clay mixed with straw; they may be made four feet or more in thickness, and while they are wet, it is easy to cut holes in them with a chissel or other instrument.

But of whatever materials the cote is erected, it should be white washed frequently on the outside. Pigeons, as we have already observed, are cleanly birds; they love the appearance of neatness, and, besides this, the colour renders the building more conspicuous.

With respect to the food for pigeons, exclusive of the peas and tares already mentioned, barley is very proper, as it not only strengthens them, but promotes their laying: buck-wheat



will likewise have the same effects. In general, however, the common pigeons in a dovecote take care of themselves, and need little food from their keeper.

Pigeons are very fond of salt, and therefore they should have a large heap of clay laid near the dovecote, and let the brine done with in the family be frequently beaten among it; or you may make a kind of mortar with lime, sand, clay, and salt, which they will peck with great satisfaction. When it is thus made on purpose for them, it is best to make it thin, and keep it so by often mixing brine with it.

The use of salt is of much more advantage to pigeons than merely the pleasing them, for nothing will recover them so readily from sickness; a mixture of bay-salt and cummin-feed being with them an universal remedy for most diseases.

Various methods have been used to make pigeons love their habitation. Some have recommended the use of assafoetida, and others of cummin-feed, for this purpose; but the best method is, to keep up constantly the salted clay as before described; for it is what they love, and they will therefore stay where they can have it in plenty.

Pigeons are sometimes apt to be scabby on the backs and breasts, which distemper will kill the young, and make the old ones so faint, that they cannot take their flights. In order to cure this distemper, take a quartern of bay-salt, and as much common salts, a pound of fennel-feed, a pound of dill-feed, as much cummin-feed, and an ounce or two of assafoetida, mix all these together with a little wheat-flour, and some fine worked clay; when it is well beaten together, put it into two pots, and bake them in an oven. When they are cold, lay them longways on the stand or table in the dovehouse, and the pigeons, by pecking it, will be soon cured.

*General Observations on Poultry.*

MANY creatures are endowed with a ready discernment to see what will turn to their own advantage and emolument; and often discover more sagacity than could be expected. Thus poultry have been often known to watch for waggons loaded with wheat, and, running after them, pick up a number of grains which are shaken from the sheaves by the motion of the carriages. Thus when I have taken down my gun to shoot sparrows, my cats would generally run out before me, to be ready to catch up the birds as they fell.

The earnest and early propensity of the feathered tribe to roost on high is very observable; and discovers a strong dread impressed on their spirits respecting vermin that may annoy them on the ground, during the hours of darkness. Hence poultry, if left to themselves and not housed, will perch the

winter



winter through on yew trees, and fir trees; and turkies and Guinea fowls, heavy as they are, get up into apple trees. Pheasants also in woods sleep on trees to avoid foxes; while peafowls climb on the tops of the highest trees round their owner's house for security, let the weather be ever so cold or blowing. Partridges, indeed, roost on the ground, not having the faculty of perching, but then they are equally apprehensive of danger; and fearing the approaches of pole-cats and stoats, they never trust themselves to coverts; but nestle together in the middle of a large field, far removed from hedges and coppices, which they love to haunt in the day, and where at that season they can skulk more secure from the ravages of rapacious birds.

As to ducks and geese, their aukward splay web feet forbid them to settle on trees; therefore, in the hours of darkness and danger, they betake themselves to their own element, the water, where amidst large lakes and pools, like ships riding at anchor, they float the whole night long in peace and security.

*Rabbits.*

TAME rabbits are very fertile, bringing forth young every month. As soon as the doe has kindled, she must be put to the buck, otherwise she will destroy her young. The best food for them is the sweetest hay, oats and bran, marshmallows, fowthistle, parsley, cabbage leaves, clover-grass, &c. always fresh. You must be careful to keep them exceeding clean, otherwise they will not only poison themselves, but likewise those that look after them.

SECT. IV.

*MANAGEMENT of the DAIRY.*

THIS is a business which requires a great deal of care and attention; and its productions are most essentially beneficial in a family. Indeed this employment should be principally confined to one person, to whom the following general observations may not be unnecessary.

It must be particularly remembered, that want of cleanliness is no where so unpardonable as in the dairy, where, indeed, the success of every operation depends upon, and requires that not only the utensils, but the dressers, shelves, walls and floor, should be kept exceeding clean and well aired; and in hot weather they should be frequently sluiced with clean cold water.

Your cows should be milked at a regular hour; for the detention of the milk not only tends to spoil it, but keeps the animal



animal in violent pain. In summer, the time of milking should not be later than five in the evening, that they may have time to fill their bags by morning, and their udders should be well emptied at each milking.

In general cows require gentle treatment, especially if their teats happen to be sore; for if roughly handled, they will not only kick and wince, and become wild and ungovernable, but even retain their udders half full of milk; in consequence of which their bags get hard and ulcerous, or they lose their milk entirely till they calve again.

When the milk is brought into the dairy, it should be well strained, and emptied into clean pans. White ware pans are the most preferable, on account of their superior cleanliness; the brown sort is very porous, and scarce any scalding will be sufficient to cleanse them thoroughly.

In the middle district of the county of Somerset, Mr. Billingsley, in his general view of Agriculture, has the following remarks upon Dairy Management:

The cows of this district being intended chiefly for the purposes of cheese-making, the profit arising is in proportion to the quantity and quality of the milk; size is therefore not attended to, but principal regard is paid to the breed whence they sprung. The dairy men think it more profitable to have a small breed *well fed*, than the best breed in the world *starved*; and the cow that gives milk the longest. The time of calving is from the beginning of February to Lady-Day, and they take great care to keep their cows well three weeks or a month before they calve; the milk will rise in proportion to the goodness of their keeping. The calves (those few excepted which are reared to keep up the stock), seldom live a month, and cheese-making begins in March, from which time it continues till December.

The cheese of this district is much admired, particularly that which is made in the parishes of Meer and Chaddar. It is principally purchased by jobbers, and sent through the medium of Weyhill, Gileshill, Reading, and other fairs, to the London market, where it is sold under the name of *Double Gloster*.

The calves which are reared are fed principally with cheese-whey, and in May they are turned to grass, and left to shift for themselves; some careful dairy-women have tried to increase their growth, by giving them whey after they are put to grass, but this plan is reprobated as doing more harm than good.

The average produce of a dairy per day, in this district, may be calculated at about three gallons per cow, from Lady-Day to Michaelmas, and from Michaelmas to Christmas one gallon a cow per day. Cows are kept till they are fourteen or fifteen years



years old, and when fatted they seldom get to a higher price than seven or eight pounds.

A dairy-maid can manage twenty-cows, so far as relates to the in-door work, and the gross produce of a dairy frequently averages twelve pounds per cow, and in some particular instances fourteen pounds; but this can only be done when cheese is at the present enormous price.

On comparing the grazing with the dairy account, Mr. Billingley makes it appear, that the dairy operation is more profitable than grazing; for the former amounts to 50s. per acre, whereas the latter is only 28s. per acre. On account of population, the dairy system ought to be preferred, as one grazing farm of two hundred acres would afford a comfortable livelihood to four dairy families.

I am aware, says he, that should these observations induce an increase of dairies, and consequently a more liberal supply of cheese, such a declension in the price of that article might take place, as would bring all things again on a level, and advance the grazier's profit to an equality with that of the dairyman.

*To make Butter.*

BUTTER is an article more frequently used in the art of Cookery than any other whatever; but to be wholesome it must be very fresh, and free from rancidity, otherwise it will hurt digestion, render it difficult and painful, and introduce much acrimony into the blood. Some persons have such delicate stomachs, that they are even affected with those inconveniences by fresh butter and milk.

When you have churned your butter, open the churn, and with both hands gather it well together, take it out of the butter-milk, and lay it into a very clean bowl, or earthen pan, and if the butter is designed to be used fresh, fill the pan with clear water, and work the butter in it to and fro, till it is brought to a firm consistence of itself without any moisture. When you have done this, scotch and slice it over with the point of a knife, every way as thick as possible, in order to draw out the smallest hair, bit of rag, strainer, or any thing that may have happened to fall into it. Then spread it thin in a bowl, and work it well together with such a quantity of salt as you think fit, and then make it into forms agreeable to your own fancy.

It sometimes happens that a cow's teats may have been scratched or wounded, which will occasion the milk to be foul and corrupt. When this is the case, you should by no means mix it with the sweet milk, but give it to the pigs; and that which is taken to the dairy-house should remain in the pail till it is nearly cold before it is strained, that is, if the weather be warm;



warm; but in frosty weather it should be immediately strained, and a small quantity of boiling water may be mixed with it, which will cause it to produce cream in abundance, and the more so if the pans have a large surface.

In the hot summer months the cream should be skimmed from the milk before the dairy gets warm from the sun; nor should the milk at that season stand longer in the pans than twenty-four hours, nor be skimmed in the evening till after sun-set. In winter milk may remain unskimmed for thirty-six and forty-eight hours. The cream should be deposited in a deep pan, which should be kept, during the summer, in the coolest part of the dairy; or in a cool cellar, where a free air is admitted, which is much better. If you have not an opportunity of churning every day, shift the cream daily into clean pans, which will keep it cool. But you should never fail to churn at least twice in the week in hot weather; and this work should be done in a morning very early, taking care to fix the churn where there is a free draught of air. If a pump churn is used, it may be plunged a foot deep into a tub of cold water, and should remain there during the whole time of churning, which will very much harden the butter.

Butter will require more working in winter than in summer; but it is to be remarked, and with great justice, that no person whose hand is warm by nature can make good butter.

Butter-milk (the milk which remains after the butter is coming by churning) is esteemed an excellent food, in the spring especially; and is particularly recommended in hectic fevers. Some make curds of butter-milk, by pouring into it a quantity of new milk hot.

*To take off any disagreeable Taste or Flavour communicated to BUTTER where Cows have fed on Turnips, &c.*

Mr. Billingsley, of Ashwick Grove, in his "General View of Agriculture, in the County of Somerset," has given us the following recipe for that purpose:

"When the milk is set abroad in the leads, put one gallon of boiling water to six gallons of milk. It may also be prevented by dissolving nitre in spring water, and putting about a quarter of a pint to ten or twelve gallons of milk when warm from the cow."

*An approved Receipt to preserve BUTTER. By Dr. ANDERSON.*

TAKE two parts of the best common salt, one part sugar, and one part salt-petre; beat them up together, and blend the whole completely. Take one ounce of the composition for every sixteen ounces of butter, work it well into the mess, and close it up for use.



No simple improvement in œconomics is greater than this, when compared with the usual method of curing butter by means of common salt alone. In an open market the one would sell for thirty per cent. more than the other. The butter thus cured appears of a rich marrowy consistence, and fine colour, and never acquires a brittle hardness, nor *tastes salt*, like the other, which has the appearance of tallow.

Butter cured by this new method must not be opened for use in a month after it is made up.

The practice of keeping milk in *leaden vessels*, and of salting butter in *stone jars* is very detrimental; the well known effect of the *poison of lead* are, bodily debility, palsy, death. The use of *wooden vessels* for these purposes is most wholesome and more cleanly.

*To make Cheese.*

CHEESE differs in quality according as it is made from new or skimmed milk, from the curd which separates itself upon standing, or that which is more speedily produced by the addition of rennet.

In making cheese, as soon as the milk is turned, strain the whey carefully from the curd. Break the curd well with your hands, and when it is equally broken, put it by a little at a time, into the vat, carefully breaking it as you put it in. The vat should be filled an inch or more above the brim, that when the whey is pressed out, it may not sink below the brim; for, if it does, the cheese will be spoiled. Before the curd is put in, a cheese-cloth or strainer should be laid at the bottom of the vat; and this should be so large, that when the vat is filled with the curd, the end of the cloth may turn again over the top of it. When this is done, it should be taken to the press, and there remain for the space of two hours; when it should be turned, and have a clean cloth put under it; and turned over as before. It must then be pressed again, and remain in the press six or eight hours; when it should again be turned, and rubbed on each side with salt. After this it must be pressed again for the space of twelve or fourteen hours more, when, if any of the edges project, they should be pared off. It may then be put on a dry board, and regularly turned every day. It is a very good method to have three or four holes bored round the lower part of the vat, so that the whey may drain so perfectly from the cheese, that not the least particle of it may remain.

The rennet for turning the milk is made of a calf's bag, which is to be taken out as soon as the calf is killed; it must be scoured inside and out with salt, after it has been discharged of the curd that is always formed in it. Wash the curd with  
water



water in a cullender, and pick out what hairs you find in it. When you have washed the curd till it is very white, put it into the bag again, adding to it two good handfuls of salt: then close up the mouth of the bag with a skewer, lay it in an earthen pan, and it will continue fit for use twelve months.

This is the general method of preparing the rennet, but that best calculated for private families, and which makes the cheese infinitely more delicate, must be managed in a different manner, of which the following are clear and proper directions:

Let the vell, maw, or rennet bag, be perfectly sweet, for if it is the least tainted, the cheese can never be good. When this is fit for the purpose, three pints or two quarts of soft water, clean and sweet, should be mixed with salt, into which put some sweet-briar, rose-leaves, cinnamon, mace, cloves, and, in short, almost every sort of spice and aromatic that can be procured. Boil these gently in two quarts of water till the liquor is reduced to three pints, and be careful it is not smoked, Strain the liquor clear from the spices, &c. and when it has stood till it is no warmer than milk from the cow, pour it upon the vell or maw. You may then slice a lemon into it, and let it stand a day or two; after which it must be strained again, and put into a bottle. Cork it quite close, and it will keep good at least twelve months. It will smell like perfume, and a small quantity of it will turn the milk, and give the cheese a pleasing flavour. After this, if the vell be salted and dried for a week or two near the fire, it will do for the purpose again almost as well as before.

#### The METHOD of making STILTON CHEESE.

*From the general View of the Agriculture of the County of Leicester; drawn up for the Consideration of the Board of Agriculture,*

By JOHN MONK, of Bears-Comb, Devon.

STILTON Cheese is made in most of the villages round Melton Mowbray, but I found it impossible to get at the secret of making it from the dairy people; and, from the conversation I had with one of the first managers, I should suppose two cheeses were never made alike, as it depends upon soil, herbage, seasons, heat, cold, wet, dry, &c. &c. There is no doubt but those cheeses require a great deal of care and attention, owing I should suppose to their richness and thickness. They run from eight to sixteen or eighteen pounds, very seldom larger, and are sold at one shilling and sixpence per pound. Most of the inns in the country retail them, the price eighteen or twenty pence per pound. I was informed by the maker, that they were never better for the table than at a year old, but I believe they are seldom cut so soon. The best of the other sort of cheese made in  
the



the county, is, in my opinion, better than the generality of the Stilton, as it is but seldom you meet with a real good one.

In respect to the great secret of making Stilton cheese, I should have left the county without acquiring the process, if it had not been for the politeness and attention of Major Cheselden, of Somerly, who, upon my acquainting him with my disappointment, kindly undertook to procure it for me, from one of his tenants, who was among the first for making it. The following is the

*Receipt for making STILTON CHEESE.*

TAKE the night's cream, and put it to the morning's new milk, with the rennet; when the curd is come, it is not to be broken, as is done with other cheeses, but take it out with a foil-dish altogether, and place it in the sieve to drain gradually, and, as it drains, keep gradually pressing it till it becomes firm and dry; then place it in a wooden hoop, afterwards to be kept dry on boards turned frequently, with cloth binders round it, which are to be tightened as occasion requires.

N. B. The Dairy-maid must not be disheartened if she does not succeed perfectly in the first attempt.

In the dairies which I visited, the cheeses, after being taken out of the wooden hoop, were bound tight round with a cloth, which cloth was changed every day, until the cheese became firm enough to support itself; after the cloth was taken off, they were rubbed every day all over, for two or three months, with a brush, and if the weather was damp or moist, twice a day; and, even before the cloth was taken off, the top and bottom were well rubbed every day.

*Cream Cheese.*—Take twelve quarts of new milk and a quart of cream, put them together with two spoonsful of rennet, (or less according to its strength) just warm; and when it has stood till the curd has come, lay a cloth in the vat (which must be made of a proportioned size for the cheese) cut out the curd with a skimming dish, and put it into the vat till it is full, turning the cheese-cloth over it; and as the curd settles, lay more on till you have laid on as much as will make one cheese. When the whey is drained out turn the cheese into a dry cloth, and then lay a pound weight upon it, at night turn it out into another cloth, and the next morning salt it a little; then having made a bed of nettles or ash-leaves to lay it on, cover it with the same, shifting it twice a day for about ten days, when it will be fit for use.

*A plain Sage Cheese.*—Bruise the tops of young sage in a mortar, till you can press the juice out of them; bruise likewise some leaves of spinach, and having squeezed out the juice, mix it with that of the sage to render it of a pleasant green colour,



which the juice of the sage alone will not make it, and this will also allay the bitter taste of the sage.

Having prepared the juice, put the rennet to the milk, and at the same time mix it with as much of the sage, &c. juice as will give the milk the green colour you desire, putting in more or less, according as you would have the cheese taste stronger or weaker of the sage. When the curd is come, break it gently, and when it is all equally broken, put it into the cheese vat or mote, and press it gently, which will make it eat tender and mellow. When it has stood in the press about eight hours, it must be salted, turned every day, and in about a month it will be fit for use.

*A Sage Cheese in Figures.*—To do this you must be provided with two cheese vats of the same size, and the milk must be set to turn in two different vessels: one part with plain rennet only and the other with rennet and sage juice. These must be made as you would do two distinct cheeses, and put into the presses at the same time. When each of these cheeses have stood in the press for half an hour, take them out, and cut some square pieces or long slips out of the plain cheese, and lay them by on a plate; then cut the same number of pieces out of the sage-cheese, of the same figure and size, and immediately put the pieces of the sage cheese into places that you cut out of the plain cheese, and the pieces cut out of the plain cheese into the places cut out of the sage cheese. For this purpose some have a tin plate made into figures of several shapes, by which they cut out the pieces of these cheeses so exactly, that they fit without any trouble. When you have done this, put the cheeses into the presses again, and manage them like other cheeses. By this method and contrivance you will have one sage cheese, with white or plain figures in it, and another, a white cheese, with green figures. Great care must be taken that the curd is very equally broke, and also that both the cheeses are pressed as equally as it is possible before the figures are cut out, otherwise, when they come to be pressed for the last time, the figures will press unequally, and lose their shapes. These cheeses should be made not above two inches thick; for if they are thicker it will be more difficult to make the figures regular. After they are made, they must be frequently turned and shifted on the shelf, and often rubbed with a coarse cloth. They will be fit to cut in about eight months.

*Marigold Cheese.*—Pick the freshest and best coloured leaves you can, pound them in a mortar, and strain out the juice. Put this into your milk at the same time that you put in your rennet, and stir them together. The milk being set, and the curd come, break it as gently and as equally as you possibly can, put it into the cheese vat, and press it with a gentle weight, there



there being such a number of holes in the bottom part of the vat, as will let the whey easily out, or else let there be a spout to carry off the whey, though holes will be the best. The management after must be the same as with other cheeses.

*Imitation of Cheshire Cheese.*—The milk being set, and the curd come, do not break it with a dish, as is customary in making other cheeses but draw it together with your hands to one side of the vessel, breaking it gently and regularly; for if it is pressed roughly, a great deal of the richness of the milk will go into the whey. Put the curd into the cheese vat, or mote as you thus gather it; and when it is full, press it and turn it often, salting it at different times.

These cheeses must be made seven or eight inches in thickness, and they will be fit to cut in about twelve months. You must turn and shift them frequently upon a shelf, and rub them with a dry coarse cloth. At the year's end you may bore a hole in the middle, and pour in a quarter of a pint of sack, then stop the hole close with some of the same cheese, and set it in a wine cellar for six months to mellow, at the expiration of which you will find all the sack lost, and the hole, in a manner closed up. This cheese, if properly managed, will eat exceedingly fine and rich, and its flavour will be both pleasant and grateful.

#### OF FEEDING COWS.

The following practice is pursued by Mr. *Henry Harper*, of Bankhall, near Liverpool, a very experienced farmer. We shall give it in his own words, as follows: "I had one year six cows that I housed, all at one time, and nearly all of an age; and, by way of experiment, I fed two with turnips and ground corn, and two with boiled potatoes and ground corn, and two with raw potatoes and boiled corn: they were all put to feed at one time, and when I thought them fit for market, I sold three; one from every lot, and went to see them dressed. In those two fed with ground corn and turnips, and ground corn and boiled potatoes, there was little or no difference: but that which was fed with raw potatoes and boiled corn, was better in flesh, and fatter within side than the other two, by a fortnight's keep; and this was not only my opinion, but the butcher's who killed them. The other three I kept three weeks longer; and, when killed, they were proportionably nearly in the same state with the others, but better by being kept the longer; so I prefer *boiled corn* of any sort of grain, and think it more forcing, either for milk or feeding. They had all one and the same quantity of corn, &c."

Boiling corn has been practised by some others with good success. A little linseed improves the quality, Hay-seeds, that



that drop out of the hay, should be carefully preserved, and worked up in mixtures of potatoes, or oats, either scalded or boiled.

The following particulars, applicable to the present subject, may be aptly introduced in this place. A very ingenious paper upon the management of cows in the neighbourhood of London, has been laid before the Board of Agriculture by Baron D'Alon, a foreign nobleman: and, from the accurate calculations therein given, it appears, that keeping cows in the house is more profitable husbandry, than pasturing them in the fields, as is commonly done.

The gentlemen who surveyed the West Riding of Yorkshire for the Board of Agriculture, made repeated enquiries whether any such practice prevailed in that district; the result of which was, that it was only done by a few cow-keepers in towns, who had little or no land. By a letter which they received from Mr. Stockdale at Knaresborough, after they had finished their survey, they were informed that this practice was common at Leeds; and on pursuing their further enquiries at that place, they received the following letter from a gentleman resident in that town: "*Leeds, Jan. 15.*—Sir, There are a few cows kept in the house all summer, and the way in which they are managed, is, by giving them grass fresh cut, and watering the ground as the grass comes off, with the urine from the cows. The urine is preserved by a cistern, placed on the outside of the cow-house, and is conveyed to the land at almost all seasons, but the most profitable time for doing it is March, April, or May; by which means, and the addition of horse-dung applied during the winter months, the field may be cut four or five times during the season. I am told four acres of land will, in this method, maintain ten cows; and in the winter they are fed with grains from the brewers, which are very high in price, being 3s. 6d. per quarter. It will take about four pounds worth of grains to maintain for the winter months, and two pounds for grass during the summer; so that the expence of a cow for a whole year is about six pounds."

"I kept thirteen cows one winter, which were fed upon turnips and oat straw, and never got a mouthful of hay. They yielded me thirty gallons of milk per day, which, six years ago, sold upon the spot to the retailers from Leeds at 5d $\frac{1}{2}$  per gallon. They carried it a mile, and sold it out at 6d $\frac{1}{2}$  and 7d. per gallon, but it is now advanced to 8d. and 9d.

"I must notice to you, that the taste of the turnip is easily taken off the milk and butter, by dissolving a little nitre in spring water, which being kept in a bottle, and a small tea-cup full put among eight gallons of milk, when warm from the cow, entirely removes any taste or flavour of the turnip."

"In



"In the management of cows, a warm stable is highly necessary, and the currying them, like horses, not only affords them pleasure, but makes them give their milk more freely. They ought always to be kept clean, laid dry, and have plenty of good sweet water to drink. I have had cows give me two gallons of milk at a meal when within ten days of calving, and did not upon trial, find any advantage by allowing them to go dry two months before calving."

"The average of our cows is about six gallons per day after quitting the calf."

It is afterwards added, that one of the gentlemen employed to survey this district for some years, has kept his cows in the house upon red clover and rye-grass during the summer months. They are put out to a small park in the evening after milking, for the convenience of getting water, and tied up in the house early in the morning. One acre of clover has been found to go as far in this way, as two when pastured. More milk is produced, and the quantity of rich dung made in this method, is supposed to compensate the additional trouble of cutting and bringing in the grass.

## SECT. V.

### *MANAGEMENT of the KITCHEN GARDEN.*

THOUGH the management of the Kitchen-Garden is not to be considered as the direct province of the housekeeper, yet, as its productions are so essential in a family, by their great addition to cookery, it cannot be thought improper for the principals of that family to be informed of the necessary steps that should be taken, in order to furnish the table with all sorts of plants and roots, according to their respective seasons. We shall, therefore, here subjoin, as a conclusive section, a concise and clear sketch of the management of such articles in the vegetable system, as by proper attention, may be had in succession from the month of January to that of December.

#### JANUARY.

THOUGH this month produces very little vegetation in the kitchen garden, yet there are many things necessary to be attended to for the production of articles in the months succeeding. The business of sowing and planting may now be performed moderately, in such crops as may be required in the earliest production, some in the natural ground, and others in hot beds; such as radishes, spinach, lettuce, carrots, peas, beans, parsley, cauliflowers, cabbages, mushrooms, kidney-beans, asparagus, small sallading, &c. Those sown in natural ground



ground must be in the warmest corners, and gently covered on nights with warm mats, and when the weather is severe, they must likewise be covered in the day.

**CUCUMBERS** may be sown in a hot bed any time this month to produce early fruit in March, April, and May. Have for this purpose well prepared hot dung, and make the hot bed a yard high, for one or two light frames, and earth it six inches thick with rich mould. Sow some early prickly cucumber-seed half an inch deep, and when the plants have come up, and the seed leaves are half an inch broad, prick them in small pots, four in each, and put them into the earth of the hot bed, observing from the beginning to have proper air by tilting the lights at top, one or two fingers breadths, cover the glasses with mats every night, give them occasional watering, and, when you find the heat of the bed decreased, line the sides of it with hot dung. When cucumbers have advanced in growth, with the rough or proper leaves, one or two inches broad, transplant them into a larger hot bed, finally to remain for fruiting.

Earth up your full-grown crops of celery; the late crops earth up moderately, and cover some best plants if the weather is frosty, or remove a quantity of them under shelter.

With respect to your endive, tie up some every week to blanch, in dry, open weather, and remove some with their full roots on a dry day, and place horizontally into ridges of dry earth, and in hard frosts cover them with long litter.

About the middle or towards the latter end of the month, may be sown a little *Carrot Seed*: from whence you will have the chance of drawing a few young in April and May.

Plant *Horseradish*, by cuttings from the off-set roots of the old ones: set them in rows two feet distant, and about fifteen inches deep, that they may obtain long strait shoots.

*Artichokes* must now be earthed up, digging between them, and laying the earth along the rows close about the plants. In hard frosty weather cover them with litter.

You must keep your tender plants, such as *Radishes*, sown in borders, covered with straw constantly till they come up, and afterwards every night, more especially if the weather is frosty; also *Cauliflowers*, *Lettuce*, and *Sallading*, under frames, &c. by putting on the glasses every night; and in severe frost cover likewise the glasses and sides of the frame with litter.

#### FEBRUARY.

A Great deal of attention is due to the kitchen garden this month, it being the commencement of the early efforts of vegetation. Preparation must be made of all vacant ground, by dunging, digging, and trenching it; and making it in proper order,



order, ready for sowing and planting with early and main crops, not only for the succeeding months, but the general supply of the year. Dung and manure those parts of the ground most wanting, and for particular crops; such as cabbages, cauliflowers, onions, leeks, artichokes, asparagus, and other principal articles.

Sow early crops on south borders, and some main crops in the open quarters, such as radishes, peas, beans, spinach, lettuce, onions, leeks, cabbages, carrots, parsnips, beets, coleworts, favoys, brocoli, small fallading, parsley, chervil, borage, fennel, dill, marigolds, burnet, clary, angelica, corn-fallad, cresses, mustard, rape, &c.

Sow full crops of peas at the beginning and towards the latter end of the month, of the best bearers, and such as are most esteemed. Also beans of different sorts in rows a yard distant from each other. Sow cauliflower seeds in a hot-bed, or in a warm border, or under a frame, to plant out in April or May, to succeed the winter plants.

If the weather is mild, begin sowing the first main crop of carrots in an open situation, in light rich ground trenched two spades deep, scatter the seed moderately thin, and rake it in regularly. Sow also parsnips, onions, leeks, beet, and spinach.

Transplant some of the strongest cabbage-plants into an open quarter of good ground, in rows, one, two, and three feet distant, to cut young, and at half and full growth. Plant cabbage plants of the sugar loaf and early kinds, in rows a foot distant. Also Jerusalem artichokes in open ground, by cuttings of the roots, in rows two feet, and a half asunder.

Some Parsley for a main crop, both of the plain and curled leaved sorts, either in a single drill, along the edge of borders or quarters, or in continued drills eight or nine inches asunder. Sow fennel either in drills a foot distance, or on the surface, and rake it in even, both for transplanting, and to remain where sowed.

In order to produce sprouts, plant stalks of cabbage, favoys, purple brocoli, and others of the cabbage tribe.

Give air to plants in hot-beds, as also to those under frames and glasses, by either tilting the glasses two or three inches, or on mild, dry days, drawing them up or down half way, or occasionally remove them entirely; but put them on again towards night.

#### MARCH.

EVERY thing should now be forwarded relative to the cultivation and preparation of the ground, in finishing all principal dunging, digging, trenching, and levelling ridged ground, according as wanted for sowing and planting, which should now be



be commenced in all the principal kitchen-garden esculents for the main crops, particularly the following articles: onions, leeks, carrots, parsnips, red-beet, green-beet, white-beet, spinach, lettuce, cabbage, favoys cauliflower, brocoli, bore-cole, colewort, asparagus, beans, peas, kidney-beans, turnips, parsley, celery, turnip-cabbage, turnip-radish; and of sallad, and sweet herbs, cresses, mustard, rape, radish, nasturtium, borage, marigolds, chervil, thyme, savory, morjoram, coriander, corn-sallad, clary, fennel, angelica, dill, and some others.

For successional, and first some early crops, sow in hot-beds cucumbers, melons, basil, purslane, capsicum, cauliflower, coriander, gourds, and small fallading.

Great care should be taken that their seeds are quite fresh, which is a matter of great importance, and for want of which many are disappointed in their principal crops, when too late to sow again. Likewise to have the best varieties, both of seeds and plants, of the respective kinds, which, in many principal sorts, is also a very material consideration, particularly at this season for sowing and planting the main crops.

When you sow your different crops, let it be in dry weather, and while the ground is fresh dug, or levelled down, or when it will admit of raking freely without clogging.

Cauliflower plants that have stood the winter, in frames or borders, should now be planted out, if the weather is mild, in well dug ground, two feet and a half distant, and draw earth to those remaining under the glasses, which still continue over the plants to forward them, but prop up the glasses about three inches to admit air, &c. Give air likewise to your cucumber and melon plants, by tilting the glasses behind, one, two, or three fingers breadth, in proportion to the heat of the bed, and temperature of the weather. Cover the glasses every night with mats, and support the heat, when you find it declining, by lining the sides with hot dung.

Towards the latter end of the month plant potatoes, for a full crop, in lightish good ground, some early kind for a forward crop in summer, and a large portion of the common sorts for the general autumn and winter crops. The most proper sort for planting is, the very large potatoes, which you must cut into several pieces, having one or more eyes to each cutting. Plant them either by dibble, or in deep drills, and sink them about four or five inches in the earth.

Plant your main crop of shalot by off-sets, or the small or full roots, set in beds six inches apart.

Sow a successional and full crop of spinach twice this month, of the round leaf kind, in an open situation; or it may be sown occasionally between rows of beans, cabbages, cauliflowers, horse radish, artichokes, &c.

In



In this month sow a small, or moderate crop of the early Dutch kind of turnips in a free situation. Repeat your sowing at two or three different times, in order to have a regular early succession to draw in May and June.

Be particularly careful to destroy, either by hand or hoe, all the weeds in their early growth, or otherwise they will materially injure the plants.

## APRIL.

IF you omitted sowing or planting any principal crops as directed for last month, let it be done early in this, particularly the main crop of onions, leeks, parsnips, carrots, red-beet, &c. for when sowed late, they never attain equal perfection as when at the proper season.

Finish sowing asparagus, if not done the preceding month, to raise plants for fresh plantations and forcing.

Sow the main crop of the green and red borecole, in an open situation, to plant out in May and June, for autumn, winter, and the supply of the following spring. Sow likewise some of the purple and cauliflower sorts of brocoli, to plant out in summer for the first general autumn crop.

Kidney-beans of the early dwarf kinds should now be sown in a warm border, as also some speckled dwarfs, and a larger supply in the open quarters in drills two feet, or two and a half distance.

Sow different kinds of lettuce two or three times this month, for succeeding crops.

Be particularly attentive to your melons, which are in hot-beds. Train the vines regular, give them air daily, with occasional moderate waterings. Cover the glasses every night, and keep up a good heat in the beds, by linings of hot dung.

Sow full crops of peas, for succession of marrowfats once a fortnight, also of rouncivals, moretto, and other large kinds; likewise some hotspurs, &c. to have a plentiful variety, and young. Sow them in drills, two feet and a half or a yard asunder, or the large kinds for sticking, four feet distance.

Finish planting the main crop of potatoes as directed last month.

Sow the seed for pot-herbs of thyme, savory, sweet-marjoram, borage, burnet, dill, fennel, ohervil, marigolds coriander, tarragon, sorrel, basil, clary, angelica, hyssop, anise, beets, and parsley.

Plant aromatic herbs, as mint, sage, balm, rue, rosemary, lavender, &c. all of which either by young or full plants; as also slips, parting roots, and off-sets, and some by slips and cuttings of side shoots.

Continue sowing successional crops every fortnight of radishes, in open situations to have an eligible variety young and



plentiful. Those that have already come up you must thin or they will run with great tops, but small roots.

Sow a principal crop of favoys, in an open situation, detached from walls, hedges, &c. that the plants may be strong and robust, for planting out in summer, to furnish a full crop well cabbaged in autumn, and for the general winter supply, till next spring, being a most valuable autumn and winter cabbage.

#### MAY.

THE grand business of this month is, to sow and plant several successive crops of plants, that are of short duration, and others of a more durable state. Weed, hoe, and thin the different main crops, according as they require it, and water the various new planted crops, and others in seed-beds, hot-beds, &c. many articles, however, require now to be sowed and planted, and pricked out for summer, autumn, and winter service.

The principal sowing this month in hot-beds is for cucumbers, melons, and a few gourds and pompions.

In the natural ground, planting is necessary for cabbages, coleworts, favoys, borecole, brocoli, celery, endive, lettuce, beans, kidney-beans, cauliflowers, capficum, basil, late potatoes, and radishes for feed.

Hoe between the artichokes to kill the weeds, and in new plantations loosen the earth about the young plants.

Keep your asparagus clear from weeds, both in the old beds and those planted this spring, as well as in the seed-beds. The old asparagus beds will now be in full production for the season, and the beds or shoots should be gathered two or three times a week, or according as they advance in growth, from two or three to five or six inches high, cutting them with a long narrow knife, about three inches within the ground.

Top your early beans that are in the blossom; also the succeeding crops as they come with flower, to make the pods set soon and fine.

Plant out some early spring raised plants of brocoli, at two feet distance. Prick out young ones, and sow a good crop to plant out for winter and spring. Leave some of the best old plants for feed.

Hoe between your cabbages, cut up all the weeds, loosen the ground a moderate depth, and draw earth about the stems of the plants. The early cabbages, which are forwardest in growth, and fullest hearts, must have their leaves tied together with an osier twig, or brass, to promote or hasten their cabbaging, and to render them white and tender. Likewise plant out some stout, spring-raised red cabbage plants, for autumn and winter supply.

Thin



Thin your carrots, and cleanse them from weeds, either by hand-weeding, or small hoeing, leaving those intended to draw young in summer, four or five inches apart, but the main crops must be thinned six or eight inches. Likewise hoe between your cauliflowers, and draw the earth to their stems. As also between rows of beans, peas, kidney-beans, and all other plants in rows.

Thin the spring-sowed crops of lettuces, and plant out proper supplies of the different sorts a foot distance. Tie up early cos-lettuces to forward their cabbaging.

Weed the general spring-sowed crops of onions, and thin the plants where too thick. Leave some of the bulbous kind of winter onions at proper distances for early bulbing next month.

Continue sowing once a fortnight marrowfats, and other large kinds of peas; also some of the best hotspurs, or other sorts approved of, to furnish a regular succession of the different sorts. You may likewise continue to sow radishes in open situations, once a week or fortnight, in moderate quantities, for successional crops this and the following month. Those of former sowings in the last month, where come up thick, must be thinned.

Sow fallading of the different sorts, as lettuce, cressles, mustard, radish, rape, and purslane, to have a proper succession to cut while young.

Plant out some of the strongest early favoy plants, in an open situation, two feet and a half asunder, for autumn, &c.

If a constant succession is required, continue to sow some round leaved spinach in open situations.

Watering will now be frequently required to most new planted crops, both at planting, and occasionally afterwards in dry weather, till they take root; likewise feed-beds of small crops lately sowed, or the plants young, in very dry weather. Your weeding must be very diligently attended to both by hand and hoe; for as weeds will be advancing numerously among all crops, it becomes a principal business to eradicate them before they spread too far, otherwise they will impede the growth of the plants.

#### JUNE.

SOWING and planting are still requisite in many successional, and some main crops for autumn and winter; and in the crops now advancing, or in perfection, the business of hoeing, weeding, and occasional watering, will demand particular attention.

Planting is now necessary in several principal plants, for general succession summer crops, and main crops for autumn, winter, &c. The whole in the open ground, except two articles,



and those are cucumbers, and melon plants for the last crop in hot-bed ridges.

In the open ground plant cabbage, brocoli, borecole, favoys, coleworts, celery, endive, lettuce, cauliflowers, leeks, beans, kidney beans; and various aromatic and pot-herbs, by slips, cuttings, or young plants. Showery weather is by far the best either for sowing or planting; and when it occurs lose no time in putting in the necessary crops wanting.

Hoe between your artichokes to kill the weeds, and if required to have the main top fruit, now advancing attain the fullest size, detach the small side suckers, or lateral heads.

Keep your asparagus beds very clear from weeds, now commonly rising numerously therein, which will soon overspread, if not timely cleared out. Likewise new-planted asparagus, and feed-beds, should be carefully weeded. Cut the asparagus now in perfection, according as the shoots advance, three, four or five inches high; which you may continue to do all this month.

Plant successional crops of beans in the beginning, middle, and latter end of this month, some Windsors, long pods, white blossom, and Mumford kinds, or any others. If the weather is very hot and dry, soak the beans a few hours in soft water before you plant them. Hoe those of former planting, and draw the earth to the stems. Top those that are in blossom.

Your early cauliflowers, which will be now advancing in flower heads must be watered in dry weather to make the heads large; and according as the heads show, break down some of the large leaves over them, to keep off sun and rain, that they may be white and close. Mark for seed some of the largest and best, to remain in the same place, to produce it in autumn.

The first main crops of celery must be now planted in trenches to blanch; the trenches to be three feet, distance, a foot wide, and dig the earth out a spade deep, laying it equally to each side in a level order; then dig the bottom, and if poor and rotten, dung, and dig it in. Draw up some of the strongest plants, trim the long roots and tops, plant a row along the bottom of each trench four or five inches distance, and finish with a good watering.

Give plenty of air daily to cucumbers in hot-beds, and water them two or three times a week; or oftener if the weather is hot, but still continue the glasses over them all this month. Shade them from the mid-day sun, and still cover them on nights with mats. About the middle, or towards the end of the month you may raise the frame three inches at bottom, for the vine to run out and extend itself. Those under hand-glasses should have them raised for the same purpose.



In the beginning of this month sow a full crop of cucumbers in the natural ground to produce picklers, and for other late purposes in autumn; allotting a compartment of rich ground dug and formed into beds five or six feet wide; and along the middle, form with the hand shallow basin-like holes, ten or twelve inches wide, one or two deep in the middle, and a yard distant from each other; sow eight or ten seeds in the middle of each half an inch deep; and when the plants come up, thin them to four of the strongest in each hole to remain. Be careful frequently to water them when the weather is dry.

Sow the main crops of the green-curved endive, also a smaller supply of the white-curved, and large Batavia endive; each thin in open ground to plant out for autumn and winter.

Clear your onions from weeds, and give them a final thinning, either by hand, or small-hoeing; the main crops to four or five inches distant; the others, designed for gradual thinning in summer, leave closer, or to be thinned by degrees as wanted.

Sow more marrowfat peas, and some hotspurs or rouncivals and other large kinds. This is also a proper time to sow the leadman's dwarf pea, which is a great bearer, small podded, but very sweet eating. If the weather is very hot, either soak the seed, or water the drills before sowing.

Hoe between your potatoes to kill the weeds and loosen the ground; and draw the earth to the bottom of the plants.

Thin all close crops now remaining to transplant proper distances. Many sorts will now require it, as carrots, parsnips, onions, leeks, beet, spinach, radish, lettuce, turnip, turnip-radish, parsley, dill, fennel, borage, marigold, &c. all which may be done by hand or small hoeing; the former may do for small crops, but for large supplies the small hoe is not only the most expeditious, but by loosening the surface of the earth, contributes exceedingly to the prosperity of the plants.

#### JULY.

SEVERAL successional crops are required to be sown this month for the supply of autumn, and some main crops for winter consumption. Many principal crops will be now arrived to full perfection, and some mature crops all gathered. When the latter is the case, the ground should be cleared and dry for succeeding ones, or for some general autumn and winter crops, as turnips, cabbages, favoys, brocoli, cauliflowers, celery, endive, &c. &c.

The business of sowing and planting this month, will be more successful if done in moist or showery weather, or on the approach of rain, or immediately after; especially for small seeds, and young seedling plants.



Old crops of artichokes now advancing in full fruit should be divested of some of the small side heads, to encourage the principal top heads in attaining a larger magnitude.

Now is the time to gather aromatic herbs for drying and distilling, &c. as spear-mint, pepper-mint, balm, penny-royal, camomile flowers, lavender-flowers, sage, hyssop, marjoram, fennel, dill, basil, tarragon, angelica, marigold-flowers, sweet-marjoram, &c. most of which, when just coming into flower, are in the best perfection for gathering. The fennel, dill, and angelica, should remain till they are in seed.

You may still gather from old beds of asparagus, but this must be soon discontinued for the season, otherwise it will impoverish the roots too much for future production: therefore you must permit all the shoots to run to stalks.

Plant the last crops of beans, for late production in autumn. Let them be principally of the smaller kind, as they are most successful in late planting, such as white blossom, green nonpareils, small long pods, &c. putting in a few at two or three different times in the month; and also some larger kinds, to have the greater chance of success and variety; and in all of which, if dry weather, soak the beans in soft water, six or eight hours, then plant them, and water the ground along the rows.

Plant a main crop of the purple and white brocoli, in good ground two feet and a half asunder, to produce full heads the end of autumn and the following spring.

If any main crops of carrots remain too thick, thin them to proper distances; sow some seed to furnish young ones for autumn.

Cauliflowers that were sown in May must now be planted out in rich ground, two feet and a half distant from each other for the Michaelmas, or autumn and winter crop.

Give your cucumbers, which are in frames and hand glasses, full scope to run, especially the hand-glass crops, by propping up the glasses, on every side for the runners to extend: or some in frames may be confined entirely within, in order to be wholly defended with the glasses, in case of immoderate rains; that the fruit may grow clean and free from spotting: in others have the frames raised at bottom for the vine to run out; and in both methods let there be a moderate shade over the severe part of very hot days, and give them plenty of water every day or two, or the lights may be taken off now on fine days occasionally for them to receive the benefit of warm showers, but they must be put on again at night, and in bad weather or incessant rain. In the hand-glass crop keep the glasses constantly over the heads of the plants, except taking them off at times to admit warm and gentle showers.

Earth



Earth up celery plants, to blanch; also the stems of young cabbages, favoys, brocoli, borecole, beans, pease, kidney-beans, &c. to strengthen their growth.

Give good waterings to gourds; and those planted under walls or other fences, train the runners or stalks thereto: those that have been supported by stakes, and other means, must be permitted to extend on the ground.

Sow the principal late crops of kidney-beans, of the dwarf kinds, for autumn supply; and some more for latter successional production in September, &c. sow them all in drills, two feet or two feet and a half distance; and if the weather is very hot and dry, either soak the beans, or water the drills well before you sow them.

Continue to plant out different sorts of lettuces at a foot or fifteen inches distance from each other. Plant them in small shallow drills, to preserve the moisture longer; and water them well at planting.

If your melons are advanced to full growth, give them but little water, as much moisture will retard the ripening, and prevent their acquiring that rich flavour peculiar to this fruit. If they are ripe gather them in the morning. Mature ripeness is sometimes shewn by the fruit cracking at the base round the stalk, or by changing yellowish, and imparting a fragrant odour.

Mushroom beds that are still in production must be kept covered with straw; but you may sometimes admit a warm moderate shower. New beds should now be prepared for further production, which must be done by collecting together different compositions proper for the purpose; as old dung hot-beds, old mushroom beds when demolished, horse-stable dung-hills of several months lying, either in the stable-yards, or large heaps in fields, &c. and all places where horse-dung and litter have been of any long continuance, and moderately dry; as in horse-rides, under cover in livery stable yards, &c. likewise in horse-mill tracks, where horses are employed in manufactories, &c. in working machines and mills under cover; also under old hay-stacks; in all of which the spawn is found in cakes or lumps, abounding with small whitish fibres, which is the spawn; and which, in the said lumps, should be deposited under cover in the dry, in a heap, and covered with straw or mats till wanted for spawning new made beds this or the succeeding month.

Dig up some of the early crops of potatoes for use; only a few at a time, as wanted for present use; for as they are not at their full growth, they will keep but a few days.

Radishes may be sowed for an autumn crop to draw next month.

Gather



Gather ripe seed in dry weather, when at full maturity, and beginning to harden. Cut up or detach the stalks with the seed thereon, and place them on a spot where the sun has the greatest power for a week or two. Then beat, or rub out the small seeds on cloths, spread them in the sun to harden; then cleanse them and put them by for use.

#### AUGUST.

SEVERAL crops are to be sowed this month for winter and the next spring and early summer crops; as cabbages, cauliflowers, onions, carrots, spinach, and some principal crops planted for late autumn and winter supplies. In this month, digging vacant ground is required for sowing and planting several full crops. All new planted articles must be watered, and diligent attention paid to the destruction of the weeds before they grow large, or come to seed.

Artichokes will now be in full fruit in perfection. They are proper to cut for use when the scales of the head expand, and before they open in the heart for flowering, and as you cut them, break down the stems, to encourage the root off-sets.

Asparagus, which be will now all run to seed, must be kept clean from weeds, which is all the culture they will require till October or November, then to have their winter dressing.

Sow cauliflower-seed about the latter end of the month, to stand the winter, in frames, hand-glasses, and warm borders, for the early and general summer crop, next year; and for which remark the above time, for if the seed is sown earlier, they will button or run in winter; and if later, they will not attain due strength before that season. If the weather is dry, occasionally water them, and let them be shaded from the mid-day sun.

Earth up the former planted crops of celery, repeating it every week according as the plants advance in growth. Do it moderately on both sides the rows, but be careful not to clog up the hearts.

Cucumbers in frames, &c. may now be fully exposed by removing the glasses. Picklers, or those in the open ground, will now be in full perfection. Gather those for pickling while young two or three times a week. While the weather continues hot, daily water the plants.

In dry weather hoe various crops in rows, to kill weeds, loosening the earth about, and drawing some to the stems of the plants, to encourage their growth.

Sow cos, cabbage, Cilicia, and brown Dutch lettuces, in the beginning and middle of the month; and towards the latter end for successional crops the same autumn, and for winter supply, and to stand the winter for early spring and summer use. Plant and thin lettuces of former sowings a foot distance.

Onions



Onions being now full bulbed, and come to their mature growth, should be pulled up in dry weather, and spread in the full sun to dry and harden, for a week or a fortnight, frequently turning them to ripen and harden equally for keeping. Then clear them from the gross part of the stalks and leaves, bottom fibres, any loose outer skins, earth, &c. and then house them on a dry day.

Sow winter onions both of the common bulbing and Welch kinds, for the main crops to stand the winter to draw young and green, some for use in that season, but principally for spring supply; and some of the common onions also to stand for early bulbing in summer. The common onion is mildest to eat; but more liable to be cut off by the frost than the Welch onion. This never bulbs, and is of a stronger hot taste than the other, but so hardy as to stand the severest frost.

Potatoes may now be dug up for use in larger supplies than last month, but principally only as wanted, for they will not yet keep good long, from their not having attained their full growth.

Sow an autumn crop of radishes, both of the common short top and salmon kind. Likewise turnip radish, both of the small white, and the red, for autumn, and the principal crop of black Spanish for winter; and hoe the last sown to six inches distance.

Sow the prickly seeded, or triangular leaved spinach, for the main winter crop, and for next spring, that sort being the hardest to stand the winter. Sow some in the beginning, but none towards the latter end of the month, each in dry-lying rich ground exposed to the winter sun.

Hoe the last sowed turnips eight inches distant in the garden crop; but large sorts, in fields or extensive grounds, must be thinned ten or twelve inches or more.

Be particularly attentive to gather all seeds that are ripe before they disseminate. Many sorts will now be in perfection; you must therefore cut or pull up the stalks, bearing the seed, and lay them in the sun to dry, &c. as directed in July.

#### SEPTEMBER.

IN this month must be finished all the principal sowings and planting necessary this year, some for successional supply the present autumn and beginning of winter, others for general winter service; and some to stand the winter for next spring and summer. For this purpose, all vacant ground must be dug up, or occasionally manured, particularly if it is poor and designed for principal crops. In this month likewise some watering will be occasionally required, and great care must be taken to destroy the weeds.



Artichokes require no particular culture now, but only to break-down the fruit-stem close, according as the fruit is gathered, and hoe down the weeds among them.

Give an autumn dressing to all aromatic plants, by cutting down decayed stalks or flower stems; clear the beds from weeds, and dig between such plants as will admit of it, or dig the alleys, and strew some of the earth over the beds.

Asparagus now requires only the large weeds cleared out till next month, when the stalks must be cut down, and the beds winter dressed. Forced asparagus for the first winter crop may be planted in hot-beds at the latter end of this month, under frames and glasses to cut in November; and by continuing to plant successional hot-beds every month, it may be obtained in constant supply all winter and spring, till the production of the natural crops in May.

Cauliflowers of last month's sowing, intended for next year's early and main summer's crops should now be pricked out in beds three or four inches distance, watered, and to remain till October, then some of them to be planted out under hand-glasses, &c.

Plant out more celery in trenches; and earth up all former planted crops, repeating it once a week, two, three, or four inches high or more. Plant out likewise full crops of the two last months sowing of coleworts, a foot distance, for winter and spring supply. Also endive for successional crops, in a dry warm situation, a foot distance.

You may begin to dig up horse radish planted in the spring, but it will improve in its size by continuing longer in the ground, and will be in greater perfection next year at this time.

Gather seeds very carefully, according as they ripen, such as lettuce, leeks, onions, cauliflowers, radishes, &c. and spread them in the sun to dry and harden.

Hoe in dry weather with diligent attention, to destroy weeds between all crops, and on vacant ground wherever they appear, cutting them close to the bottom within the ground, and the large or seedy weeds rake off.

Potatoes will now be advanced to tolerable perfection for taking up in larger supplies than heretofore; but not any general quantity for keeping, for they will continue improving in growth till the latter end of next month.

Plant various kinds of herbs by rooted plants, root off-sets, slips off, and parting the roots, as sorrel, burnet, tansy, sage, thyme, tarragon, savory, mint, penny-royal, fennel, camomile, &c.

Mushroom beds must now be made for the principal supply at the end of autumn and winter, this being a proper season for



for obtaining plenty of good spawn, as explained in July. The bed must be formed and situated thus: Mole it in a dry sheltered situation in the full heat of the sun. Let it be four or five feet wide at bottom, in length, from ten, twenty, or thirty to forty or fifty feet, or more, and four or five feet high, narrowing on each side gradually till they meet at top, in form of the roof of a house, that it may more readily shoot off the falling wet, and keep in a dryish temperature. In a fortnight or three weeks, or more or less, when the great head of the bed is reduced, and become of a very moderate warmth, the spawn is there to be planted, in small lumps, inserted into both sides of the bed just within the dung, five or six inches distance, quite from bottom to top, beating it down smoothly with the back of a spade, then earth the surface of the bed all over with fine light mould, an inch or two thick. Cover it with dry straw or litter, after it has stood a week, to defend the top from rain. Let it be covered only half a foot thick at first, and increase it by degrees till it is double that thickness. This will finish the business, retaining the covering constantly on the bed night and day. In a month or six weeks it will begin to produce mushrooms, which will be soon followed by an abundance.

## OCTOBER.

THIS is the last month for finishing all material sowing and planting before winter. A few articles only are to be sowed, but several planted and pricked, some for winter supply, and others to stand the winter for early and principal crops, next spring and summer. At this season, likewise, several present crops will require to have a thorough clearing from all autumnal weeds: others earthing up, and some a peculiar winter-dressing.

Sowing is now required in only three articles for early production next spring and summer, viz. peas, lettuces, and radishes; and small fallading for present supply.

Planting must now be completely finished in all or most of the following crops: celery, endive, cabbage-coleworts, cauliflowers, brocoli, borecole, garlic, shalots, rocombole, mint, balm, beans, &c. and several plants for seed, as cabbage, favoys, carrots, onions, parsnips, red beet, turnips, &c.

Aromatic plants, in beds and borders, should now have a thorough cleaning and dressing, if not done in the preceding month, cutting away all decayed stalks of the plants, hoeing off all weeds, digging between some that stand distant, others close growing, and spreading earth from the alleys over the surface of the plants.

Jerusalem artichokes may now be dug up for use, and towards the latter end of the month all may be taken up for keeping in sand the winter.



Cut down the stems of the asparagus in the beds of the last spring, hoe off the weeds, dig the alleys, and some of the earth over the beds.

Plant out, finally, some of the strongest cabbage plants, sowed in August, two or three feet distance, or some closer to cut young. Plant also for coleworts a foot distance for spring.

Your main spring sowed crop of carrots being now arrived at full growth, take them up towards the latter end of the month, for steeping in sand all winter. Cut the tops off close, cleaned from the earth, and when quite dry, let them be carried under cover, and placed in dry sand, or light dry earth; a layer of sand and carrots alternately. Young carrots of the autumn sowing in July and August, clear from weeds, and thin where too close; the former sowing for present use, or young winter carrots; the latter for spring. Large carrots for seed, plant in rows two feet distance.

Manure your grounds, where it is required, with rotten dung of old hot-beds, &c. especially where the hand-grass crop of cauliflowers, and early cabbages are intended. Dig ground for present planting with proper crops of the season, and also at opportunities, ridge vacant ground to lie fallow, and improve for future sowing and planting.

Continue to tie up full grown plants of endive in dry weather, every week to blanch. Plant endive for the last late crop, in a warm border, to stand till spring.

Hoe cabbages, coleworts, brocoli, favoys, and turnip-cabbage, cutting up clean all the weeds, and drawing earth to the stems of the young plants. Likewise hoe winter spinach, thin the plants, and destroy all the weeds.

Horse-radish is now at full growth to be dug up for use as wanted, by trenching along each row to the bottom of the upright roots, cutting them off close to the bottom, leaving the old stools for future production.

Lettuces of the two last months sowing must now be planted in warm south borders, or in some dry corner sheltered from the easterly winds, five or six inches distance, to stand for next spring, and an early summer crop.

Mushroom beds may be made still with good success, if not done last month. For the method, observe as there directed.

Parsnips being now at their full growth, dig up a quantity, and lay them in the sand, in the same manner as directed for carrots.

Potatoes, which have now arrived at their full growth, may be all dug up, and housed in some dry close place, thickly covered with straw, from the air and moisture, to keep all winter, till spring or summer.

The



The winter crop of spinach should now be well cleared from weeds, by hoeing or hand-weeding, and the plants thinned, where too thick, to four inches distance, or left close, and thinned out as wanted for use, now and in winter, &c.

Seed plants of several sorts should now be planted, as cabbage, favoys, of the full cabbaged divested of the large leaves, and put in by trenching them down to their heads, two feet distance; as also carrots, parsnips, turnips, and red-beet, all of full growth; cutting the tops off near the crown, and planting them two feet distance, with the heads one or two inches under the surface of the earth. Also the largest dried onions planted in rows the same distance by a foot in the row, and three or four inches deep over the crowns.

## NOVEMBER.

THE only articles to be sowed this month, are a few early peas, and some small fallading, and that only where required to be had in continuance. Planting is requisite principally only to finish what was omitted last month, and for some early beans; and in hot-beds, asparagus, mint, &c. Digging and dunging the ground must be attended to for the benefit of future crops.

Aromatic plants in beds and borders, should now, if before omitted, have the last thorough cleaning from weeds and litter, and the beds dressed to remain in decent order for the winter.

Cabbage plants, if not planted last month for the early crops next spring and summer, must be planted now. They must be of the early kinds, and planted in rows, one, two, or three feet distance.

Earth up the different crops of celery when dry; and let those of full growth be earthed up almost to the top. Finish planting celery for the late spring crop in shallow trenches.

Dig vacant ground one or two spades deep, and if dunged, dig it in a spade deep, laying the ground in rough ridges to improve by the weather, till wanted for sowing and planting with future crops.

Dig up some roots of horse-radish to preserve in sand, that it may be ready for use when that in the ground is frozen up. Do the like by Jerusalem artichokes, which are now in their full perfection.

Defend your mushroom-beds night and day with dry straw, or long dry stable litter a foot thick; and put mats over all as a security against rain and cold,

Sow more early hotspur peas, or for the first crop; and if some are sown twice this month, there will be a better chance of success in their succeeding each other; each sowing to be on a south border: a single drill may be close to the wall, &c. others in cross rows a yard asunder.

Sow



Sow some early short-topped radishes on a south border; cover it with straw two inches thick till they come up, afterwards on nights, and frost, to have the chance of drawing a few early. Sow likewise small fallading, as cresses, mustard, and rape, under glasses, or in a hot-bed.

Finish destroying weeds, in all parts, by hand and hoe; beds of small plants, as onions, &c. carefully hand-weed; in other compartments eradicate them by hoe in dry days, and rake or fork off the large weeds after hoeing, or let them be beat about and loosened effectually so as not to grow again.

#### DECEMBER.

THE principal business to be done in the kitchen-garden this month is, dunging and digging the ground, and laying it in ridges to enrich, for sowing and planting after Christmas with some principal early and general crops for the ensuing spring and summer; and to collect and prepare dung for hot-beds, and earthing and tying up plants to blanch.

The only articles requisite to be sown are, peas and radishes on warm borders, and radishes and small fallading in hot-beds.

Dress your artichoke beds by first cutting down any remaining stems, and the large leaves close; then dig the ground between the plants, raising the earth ridge ways along the rows on both sides, over the roots, and close about the plants, quite to the central leaves, to preserve the roots and crowns more securely from frost, till spring.

Pay diligent attention to your asparagus hot-beds, to keep up the heat of the beds by linings of hot dung, and to admit air in mild days till the plants come up, by opening the glasses two or three inches behind; but shut them close on nights, and cover the glasses with mats.

Take up your red-rooted beet on a dry day, and let them be placed in sand, &c. under cover, for use, in case of hard frost.

Hoe earth to the stems of your borecole and brocoli on a dry day. Also to cabbages of the autumn planting for winter.

In all moderate weather give air to your cauliflower plants in frames and hand-glasses, by taking off the frames occasionally, or always, when dry and mild: or if wet, kept on and tilted on the north side two or three inches; but shut close every night in frost, &c. Pick off all decayed leaves, and destroy slugs, if any infest the plants; and in rigorous frost cover the tops of the glasses, and round the sides, with strong straw litter.

If any cucumbers are in hot-beds of the autumn sowing or planting, they should have the beds continued of a proper heat, supported by lining the sides with hot dung.

Whatever vacant ground you have, dig it in ridges, trench-ways, two spades aside, and one or two spades, deep, &c. If  
dunged



dunged, dig in the dung but one spade, laying each trench in a rough ridge, to remain for future cropping, that it may improve by the weather, and be ready for levelling down expeditiously for the reception of seeds and plants.

Earth up plants, as celery and cardoons, in dry open weather, to blanch them; and continue to tie up the leaves of full grown endive plants every week, in dry open weather, to make them white and tender.

Hot-beds should now be made for raising such early crops as may be required; making them of the best hot dung, a yard or three feet and a half for asparagus and cucumbers; and for other articles two feet or two and a half, all of which must be defended with frames and glasses, and earthed with rich dry mould, six or eight inches thick.

Give full air, in all moderate weather, to lettuces in frames, taking off the glasses every dry mild day, keeping them on when much rain, and tilted behind. Keep them close covered every night, and in severe weather, and in very rigorous frosts cover them also with straw litter. Pick off all decayed leaves from the plants, and destroy the slugs that annoy them at this season.

Plant some strong plants of cos and cabbage lettuce, from frames or borders, into a hot-bed under shallow frames for the plants to be near the glasses, keeping the glasses on constantly, and give them air every mild day. By this treatment they will cabbage early.

Keep your mushroom beds well covered with dry straw, to shelter them from rain, snow frost, &c. and if the covering should be wet from heavy rain or snow, remove it, and place it dry near the bed. Examine twice a week to gather the mushrooms while young, taking the opportunity of a dry day to turn the covering off. Gather the mushrooms of the size of buttons, and all of larger growth, detaching them by a gentle twist clean to the root; after which cover the bed again immediately.

It is natural for frosty weather to prevail at this time, and in which some particular business requires attention, such as when the ground is frozen hard, to wheel in rotten dung for manure, and fresh horse stable dung for hot-beds; also proper earths and rotten dung for composts; and in severe frosty weather to give good attention to all tender plants in frames, glasses, borders, &c. as cauliflowers, lettuce, and cabbages, seeing they are securely protected by a proper covering of straw or mats during the rigour of the frost.

*Practical Remarks on the Culture of Potatoes.*

THE recommendations lately published for cultivating the growth of this wholesome vegetable, occasions the following remarks



remarks; which, if properly attended to, must be of general benefit to the community.

It is a fact known almost to every family, that the potatoes this year (*viz.* 1799) are for the most part *wet*, and consequently that they lose much of their flavour, and a considerable degree of their nourishment. The principal cause of this arises from the manner of planting them; and the fact stands in proof by the difference of the mode of cultivating them in England and Ireland.

In our sister kingdom, the ground is prepared by covering the surface with dung in oblong ridges, about five feet wide, and on this dung the seed potatoes, cut into proper pieces, are placed at about six inches asunder. A trencher drain is then dug on each side, the mould of which is thrown over the seed until the covering becomes about four inches thick: and thus the planting finishes.

The benefit derived from this method is, that let the rain be ever so incessant, it falls from the place where the potatoes grow, into the drain, and therefore the vegetable is always dry, even in its very infant state; whereas, from the method used here of planting them on the *flat*, either by the plough or otherwise, if rain comes, or if the soil is not a very dry one, they partake of the moisture, so as to make them what is called wet and insipid.

It may not be improper here to remark, that if the potatoes are deprived of that coat, which is to preserve them from the impregnation of the water before they are boiled, it is at least twenty to one that they will be wet and insipid. The skin should never be taken off a potatoe until it is boiled.

*To preserve Potatoes.*

IN order to guard in some degree against the effects of frost upon this useful vegetable, we here lay before our readers the mode recommended for their preservation by the Board of Agriculture.

It is well known that this valuable root is very apt to be destroyed by frost; we cannot therefore too earnestly recommend it to our agricultural friends and readers, to put their potatoes up in such a manner as will secure them against all risk. The most approved method is, that of digging, in a very dry spot, trenches six feet wide, and eighteen inches deep; spread straw, pile the potatoes up in the shape of a house, cover tight and close with straw, six inches thick, and then with earth fifteen to eighteen inches more, flatted regularly and firmly, and sharp at the top, raised from three to five feet from the ground. If there should be any apprehension of moisture, dig a trench a few yards off deeper than that in which the roots are laid. The drier they are when thus packed up, the safer they will be.

*A Composition*



*A Composition to destroy CATERPILLARS, ANTS, and other INSECTS. Invented by C. TATIN, Seedsmen and Florist, at Paris.*

TAKE of black soap of the best quality, one pound three quarters; flowers of sulphur, one pound three quarters; mushrooms, of any kind, two pounds; river or rain water, fifteen gallons. Divide the water into two equal parts; pour one part into a barrel, of any convenient size, which should be used only for this purpose; let the black soap be stirred in it till it is dissolved, and then add to it the mushrooms, after they have been slightly bruised.

Let the remaining half of the water be made to boil in a kettle; put the whole quantity of sulphur into a coarse, open cloth, tie it up with a packthread in the form of a parcel, and fasten it to a stone or other weight, of some pounds, to make it sink to the bottom. If the kettle is too small for the seven gallons and a half of water to be boiled in at once, the sulphur must be also divided. During twenty minutes (being the time the boiling should continue) stir it well with a stick, and let the packet of sulphur be squeezed, so as to make it yield to the water all its power and colour.

The water, when taken off the fire, is to be poured into the barrel, where it is to be stirred for a short time with a stick; which stirring must be repeated every day till the mixture becomes fetid, and highly offensive to the smell. The older and the more fetid the composition is, the quicker is its operation. It is necessary to take care to stop the barrel well every time the mixture is stirred.

When we wish to make use of this water, we need only sprinkle or pour it upon the plants, or plunge their branches into it; but the best manner of using it is to inject it upon them with a common syringe or squirt, to which is adapted a pipe of the usual construction, except that its extremity should terminate in a head of an inch and a half in diameter, pierced in the flat part with small holes, like pin-holes, for tender plants; but for trees, a head pierced with larger holes may be used.

Caterpillars, beetles, bed-bugs, *aphides*, and many other insects, are killed by a single injection of this water. Insects which live under ground, those which have a hard shell, hornets, wasps, ants, &c. require to be gently and continually injected, till the water has penetrated to the bottom of their abode. Ant-hills, particularly, require two, four, six, or eight quarts of water, according to the size and extent of the ant-hill, which should not be disturbed till twenty-four hours after the operation. If the ants which should happen to be absent should assemble and form another hill, it must be treated in



the manner before mentioned. Thus we shall at last destroy them, but they must not be too much disturbed with a stick; on the contrary, the injection should be continued, till, by their not appearing upon the surface of the earth, they are supposed to be all destroyed.

## SECT. VI.

### *On the MANAGEMENT of the FRUIT-GARDEN.*

#### JANUARY.

THE principal business of this month, with respect to the management of the Fruit-Garden and Orchard, consists in preparing for, and planting such fruit trees as are intended, pruning and nailing wall and espalier trees in general, and standard trees, where necessary, and in preparing to force fruit trees on hot walls for early fruit.

Planting must be performed only in open weather, and principally the hardiest sorts, such as apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, quinces, mulberries, barberries, gooseberries, currants, and raspberries; and if the weather should happen to be very mild, you may plant peaches, nectarines, and apricots.

Borders for wall trees and espaliers must be well trenched two spades deep; or previously, if the soil is poor, apply a good substance of rotten dung. Where standards are designed, if improvement in the soil is required, perform it as before mentioned, in those places where the trees are to stand, to the width of four or five feet or more.

Young trees may be had at public nurseries, either of one, two, or three years old, being proper ages for general planting, or such as are more advanced and trained to a bearing state for immediate bearers; paying particular attention that they are taken up with their full spread of roots as entire as possible. Prune broken parts and long stragglers, and any very irregular branch in the head. When you plant them, dig a wide aperture two or three feet over, and one deep, or more or less, according to the size of the roots, which in planting make spread equally every way; fill in regularly about them with earth from three or four to five or six inches over the uppermost roots, and tread it evenly and gently thereto; first round the outside, then gradually towards the middle, and close round the stem of the tree.

Peaches, nectarines, apricots, and other wall-fruit, must now be pruned. They bear mostly on the young wood produced the year before, and of which a general supply of the most regular placed must now be every where retained at proper distances, for successional bearers, or for new wood occasionally for multiplying the branches. When pruned, nail them to the wall, four or five inches asunder.



Prune vines, which bear only on the young wood; the last summer shoots are the proper bearers: retain a general supply at regular distances, prune out the superabundant, with part of most of the last year's bearers, and naked old wood, cut down less or more, so that a young shoot terminate each branch; and shorten the reserved shoots, the smaller to three or four joints, and strong ones to five or six. Nail the vines to the wall as soon as pruned, arranging the general branches and shoots from eight to ten or twelve inches distance. For this purpose, have shreds of cloth, or cloth lifting cut in a neat manner, half an inch broad, and two or three long, with which, and proper nails, let the principal branches be nailed horizontally straight, and at equal distances.

Prune apples, pears, plumbs, and cherries, on walls and espaliers. Also currants and gooseberries against walls, cutting out any cross placed, or too crowded branches, worn-out bearers, and decayed wood, together with the superfluous lateral shoots, retaining lower ones in vacancies, and nail all the branches in regular order. Cut out all the old stems of raspberry shrubs to the bottom, leaving three or four of the strongest young ones on each stool: shorten them at top, and cut away all the others.

Prune orchard trees, cutting out cross-growing and confused branches: thin such as grow too close together in a crowded manner, and reduce very long branches within narrow limits.

## FEBRUARY.

PREPARE the ground for planting, by proper digging and trenching, and improving it with dung, fresh loam, or compost, where required, either generally or to where the trees are to stand, both for wall-trees, espaliers, and standards, or a compost of good loam, common earth, and rotten dung together, is excellent for fruit-tree borders, &c.

General planting of fruit-trees may now be performed in open mild weather, but particularly those sorts most required. It is of much import to have good varieties of the respective fruits; for in most species of fruit trees they furnish many different varieties, and a moderate supply of the best is more eligible than a large collection of all sorts indifferently: it, however, is materially advisable to be careful to have a select collection of the most approved varieties only for the supply of a family; as the best are as easy of culture as the most indifferent sorts; and if to be purchased, there is no material difference in the prices; though in extensive premises some may choose a full collection of all the principal varieties; but in small or moderate departments, have only the most noted or choicest kinds; and in all of which have a sufficiency of such



eligible varieties, that ripen or acquire maturity in successive order, from the earliest to the latest period, in their respective seasons of perfection.

Standard-tree planting, in any kind of fruit-trees, may now be performed in open weather, in gardens, orchards, &c. principally of apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, for the main collection, especially most of the two former, for family supply during the course of the year. Plant the trees from twenty or thirty to forty or fifty feet distance; the moderate growers closer in proportion, such as the codlin, common cherry tree, plumb, quinces, medlars, filberts, barberries, almond, damson, &c. also apples and pears, on moderate growing stocks. Dwarf standards, with low stems, from one to two or three feet, may be planted in borders, &c. fifteen or twenty feet distance, in different species and varieties; they will effect an agreeable diversity both in growing and bearing.

Have all fruit-trees for planting dug up with full roots: and at planting, prune any long straggling roots, and broken or bruised shoots from the stems of the trees, and in young trees, having their first shoots of but a year old from grafting or budding entire, leave in that state till next month, then to be headed. In those more advanced with trained or fuller heads, cut away only any ill-grown or cross-placed branches or shoots, or prune thinner any that are too numerous or crowded, or any very luxuriant productions; and in the wall and espalier tree kinds, prune out all fore-right or projecting shoots, &c. afterwards when planted give further pruning as required.

Prune vines in the order as directed last month; a supply of the young shoots of last summer are to be retained in all parts for the next summer's bearers, the rest cut out with part of the former bearers, and naked old wood, the young shoots shortened to three, four, five or six joints, and the branches and shoots all nailed in close, straight, and in regular order to the wall, horizontally or upright, according to room, or allotted space of walling; eight, ten, or twelve inches distance.

Prune gooseberries and currants where required to keep the heads moderate, and the branches thin to obtain large fruit. Plant cuttings and suckers of gooseberries and currants, for new plants.

Prune raspberries in proper order, and make new plantations of them where required.

#### MARCH.

FINISH the principal planting and pruning of all kinds of fruit-trees as early in the month as possible, as the trees will now be advancing in their blossom, and shoot buds.

Ground



Ground for planting such as borders for wall and espalier trees, &c. not yet completed in its necessary preparation, should now be done early in the month.

Planting fruit-trees may still be performed with all desirable success, both for wall-trees, espaliers, and standards; but it is advisable to finish that business by the middle or end of the month; if sooner the better, that the trees may have time to strike good roots before the heat of summer commences.

In planting the different fruit-trees, observe the proper distances, both for wall-trees, espaliers, and standards; and give each a good watering to the earth to settle it close about the roots and fibres, and to promote their taking fresh root.

Pruning should be entirely finished this month in all wall and espalier trees; and also to standards, where needful.

Shelter wall trees in blossom in frosty weather, of apricots, peaches, the early, and some principal kinds, by nailing up large mats before the trees of nights, in sharp frosts; or occasionally of days when the frost is severe, and no sun to protect the young fruit now in embryo, and its generative organs in the centre of the flower. Or you may defend them while in bloom, by small cuttings of evergreens, furnished with leaves, as yew, laurel, fir, &c. stuck between the branches, so as the leaves may afford protection to the blossom; and to remain constantly till the fruit is set, and past all danger from frost.

Plant, for training, young year old fruit-trees, as peaches, nectarine, and apricots, against walls or palings; likewise young apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, &c.

Train young wall and espalier trees, now in their first or second year's shoots; pruning out fore-right and cross-placed shoots, &c. and in peaches, nectarines, apricots, and vines, shorten the remaining shoots more or less, to obtain a further supply of wood and shoots for bearers; but in apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, if well furnished with second and third year's branches, leave mostly, entire, only cutting short any middle shoots in the vacancies, to force out laterals in summer to supply the deficiencies: and as soon as pruned, train in all the branches horizontally to the wall, and espaliers at regular distances.

Fig-trees finish pruning and planting as directed in February. Propagate figs by layers, cuttings, and suckers of the young shoots.

Finish pruning and planting vines the beginning of the month, if not done, as they bleed exceedingly by late cutting. Plant vine cuttings of the young shoots, two or three joints long, inserted in the ground to the uppermost eye or bud.

Plant suckers and cuttings of the several sorts of fruit-trees that produce them, for new plants and stocks to bud and graft upon.



Perform grafting now on apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, quinces, medlars, service; this being the proper season for that operation.

#### APRIL.

IN this month must be completed all remaining planting and winter pruning, and the summer pruning commence by rubbing off the useless young shoot-buds of the year.

Planting, also, where any still remain to be done, should be wholly completed in the different sorts of wall, espalier, and standard trees; but particularly the early shooting kinds, finish the first week, and the late kinds as soon as possible; they will yet succeed if well watered at planting, and afterwards once a week till they have taken root.

Water new planted trees in dry weather moderately, about once a week.

If any winter pruning is unfinished, let it be entirely completed the beginning, or by the middle of this month, especially apricots, peaches, nectarines, figs, vines, plumbs, cherries, &c.

Young budded and grafted trees divest of all shoots from the stock, below the bud or graft.

Finish grafting early in the month; apples, pears, and other late shooting kinds will still succeed.

If any webs of caterpillars now appear on young and other fruit-trees, clear them off before they spread, to prevent the insects from devouring the advancing leaves.

Finish planting wall and espalier trees, and winter pruning, early in the month, as also standards.

Defend early wall trees now in blossom, and young fruit, particularly apricots, peaches, nectarines, and others of the principal kinds; continuing to nail up mats in frosty nights, or with cuttings of evergreens, as directed in March.

Rub off useless buds in early shooting wall-trees, as peaches, nectarines, and apricots: their bud-shoots will now be advancing, rub off close the fore-right ones, and others where too numerous, and such as are ill placed, or where not wanted.

#### MAY.

THE principal business of this month in the fruit-garden, is to commence the summer pruning, by disbudding early all the fore-right and other ill-placed, and evidently unnecessary shoots; and to thin the young fruit, where set in clusters; likewise to water new planted trees in dry weather. The operation of summer pruning, at this early season is performed without a knife, the buds being tender, the useless growths are most easily disbudded, or detached with the finger and thumb,  
by



by rubbing them off close to the old wood. Go over peaches, nectarines, and apricots, and rub off all the fore-right and other ill-placed shoot-buds of the year; likewise displace, in a thinning order, part of the superfluous shoots where evidently too numerous in any parts of the trees, and the remaining shoots, when of due length, train in close and regular. Vines likewise, which will be now advancing in numerous shoots, go over early, and displace all improper and ill-placed shoots of the year, particularly those emitted from the old wood, where not wanted, and the weak and unfruitful straggling shoots in all parts.

Wall-trees defended when in blossom and setting their fruit, should now have all their covering discontinued, and removed away.

Thin wall-fruit, as apricots, peaches, and nectarines, where set too thick, or in clusters, retaining the most promising fruit at moderate distances, from three or four to five or six inches asunder.

Water new planted fruit trees in hot dry weather, giving each about a watering-pot of water once a week or fortnight, during this month, or till they have taken good root.

#### JUNE.

THE fruit-tree business this month comprehends principally that of summer pruning or nailing, which now becomes general in all wall and espalier trees, in the shoots of the year only, to displace the irregular and superfluous, and train in the regular and necessary shoots in proper order to the wall and espalier; also will be required, thinning particular sorts of young wall fruit, where set in clusters; and in watering late planted trees that still shoot reluctantly.

Begin the summer pruning of the earliest shooting kinds of wall trees, as peaches, nectarines, apricots, vines, cherries, plumbs, pears, apples, &c. to displace the fore-right and other ill-placed shoots, and nail in all the regular placed side or terminal shoots to the wall.

From fig-trees, advanced in the present year's summer shoots, prune out the ill-placed branches, and nail the side shoots and terminal ones close to the wall.

Thin apricots, peaches, and nectarines, where too thick or in clusters, thinning out the smallest, and leaving the most promising singly, at moderate distances, saving the apricots and nectarines thinned off for the tarts.

Currants trained against walls, and espaliers, &c. divest of all super-abundant shoots, to admit the sun to the fruit, but retain some best side shoots in the most vacant parts, and trained in close to the wall, &c.

Gooseberries



Gooseberries and currant bushes in standards, if very crowded with shoots of the year, prune where thickest, to admit the sun to ripen the fruit with proper flavour.

Cherry trees in ripe fruit defend from birds, the finest sorts with nets, particularly the wall cherries, or occasionally, standard of some best kinds.

### JULY.

THE principal business in the fruit garden this month is to give the most diligent attention to the operation of summer pruning, and nailing in all wall and espalier trees, which will still in general be greatly required, both in continuance, in the former regulations, and more particularly in those not done, to regulate the numerous shoots of the year, by displacing those improper and superfluous; and to nail, &c. the young wood in regular order to the wall and espalier; and according as they advance in length, to train them along close, always at their full length all summer.

Where the above regulations were commenced in May or June, very little will be required at this time but to fasten along the regular shoots in their proper places.

Thin apricots, peaches, and nectarines, if any are still too close.

Regulate and nail vines, they continuing still to shoot freely and numerous; displace the improper shoots, and the others continue nailing in close, in a regular manner; or you may shorten the first shoots, and those above the wall.

Prune and nail fig trees, these having now made numerous strong shoots; prune out the most irregular, thin the superabundant, and nail in the side and terminal ones, at all their length.

Prune apples, pears, plumbs, and cherries, both in espaliers and wall trees, cutting out the irregular and superabundant, and fasten in the proper shoots in regular order.

Prune currants from irregular and crowding shoots of the year, to admit the sun, &c.

Defend ripe wall-fruit from birds and insects; the former by nets, the latter by placing phials of strong liquor and water, or water sugared, to emit an odorous smell to decoy wasps and flies from the fruit.

Keep raspberries cleared from all straggling suckers of the plants, beneath the rows or at a distance from the main stool, and hoe down weeds; and if the fruit shoot, straggle about, tie them together moderately.

Go over wall trees, &c. every week, to displace with your knife useless after-shoots; and nail the proper supply close, according as they shoot in length; and to adjust any that casually project or detach from the wall, keeping the whole always close  
to



to the wall and espalier, both to continue a complete regularity in the trees, and for the better prosperity of the fruit.

## AUGUST.

GIVE good attention still to the different wall and espalier trees: the fruit will be well advanced in ripening; and should have the proper benefit of the sun to ripen it with peculiar flavour, by continuing to displace all useless hung wood, and training in the useful and regular-placed close to the wall and espalier.

Apricots will now ripen in full perfection; keep the trees regular by pruning out any useless autumnal after-shoots, and nail the others close to admit the sun, to give the fruit its proper flavour.

Gather ripe apricots before they become too soft and meally tasted; they are in best perfection while firm, and a poignant flavour.

Complete all that remains to be done of summer pruning in wall and espalier trees, as in the two last months; and prune out all ill-placed and unnecessary after-shoots. Train and fasten in all the requisite supply of proper shoots close to the wall and espalier in regular order, and as they advance in length without shortening; both to preserve the necessary regularity of the trees, to admit the sun and free air to improve the supply of young wood to best perfection; and for the advanced fruit to have all possible benefit of the sun to accelerate its ripening in a regular manner, in the fullest state of perfection and richness of flavour.

In vines still advancing in the summer shoots, displace the improper, and continue to nail in close all the fruit-bearing and other proper shoots in the most regular order.

Espalier-trees of apples, pears, plums, and all other trees in that order of training, divest of all ill-placed, disorderly, and superabundant shoots, and let the others be trained to the espalier in proper order.

Defend the choicest sorts of wall-fruit ripening from birds and insects; the former by hanging nets before the trees, and the latter by placing phials of sweetened water, &c. to decoy and drown them; such as wasps and flies. If annoyed with ants, place cuttings of common, or Spanish reed, hollowed elder, or any thing of a hollowed pine like kind, in which they will harbour and may be destroyed.

## SEPTEMBER.

AS all principal summer pruning in wall and espalier trees was completed in the two or three last months, nothing material of that operation will now be wanted, except adjusting any disorderly shoots that project from the wall, or have sprung



from their places, or training along any that have extended in length, or to reduce others that have overtopped the walls, or run considerably out of their limited space, so as to keep the whole in perfect regularity, and that the full sun may be admitted to ripen the fruit of the season, now in most sorts advanced to near or full growth.

Vines must be particularly attended to, it being the principal ripening season of the grapes, which in this country demand every possible assistance of the sun, by still keeping the vine cleared from all improper shoots, and nail the others along close and regular to the wall, to admit the sun's warmth in full power, equally to the ripening grapes, that they may acquire perfection before the cold and wet in autumn commences, and ripen with their peculiar richness and flavour.

Fig trees of which the fruit is now at full growth, should have all the former trained summer shoots continued and nailed close to the wall, still in their full extension to admit all power of the sun to ripen the figs in best perfection.

To plumbs, pears, cherries, &c. in wall trees, give also still some attention to displacing autumnal lateral growths, and to reform irregularities in the general necessary expansion: if any are detached from the wall, or extended considerably in length since the last regulation, nail them up close in regular order.

To espalier trees of apples, pears, &c. give any necessary regulation or adjustment in displacing any useless, and tying in the projecting and long extending shoots as in the wall-trees.

Wall-fruit that is ripe defend from birds, wasps, and flies, by the means adopted in August. Also grapes fully ripe guard from wasps and birds, by putting some of the best bunches in bags of fine paper, or rather of thin gauze or crape, that will admit the sun, and keep off insects, &c. or defend the whole from birds by nailing up nets.

Ripe fruit will now be general in all wall, espalier, and standard trees, which be careful to gather when in best perfection before too ripe, especially of some particular sorts, as peaches, nectarines, plumbs, pears, &c. for present eating.

Summer apples and pears in perfection gather for present supply, but not for keeping.

Borders designed for planting with wall and espalier trees begin now to prepare by digging, trenching, and manuring with dung, or an addition of fresh loam, where convenient, if the borders are of a light dry temperature, or other unfavourable soil.

#### OCTOBER.

THE material business at this time is to give proper attention to the gathering of all winter fruits, particularly apples and pears for keeping; and the several autumnal fruits for present supply



supply, according as they ripen, and in late wall-fruits keeping all the shoots nailed close to admit the full sun, especially grapes; and likewise to prepare borders, &c. for planting wall and espalier trees and standards this month, and any time next, as likewise to commence winter pruning on some sorts of stone fruit, if the leaves are fallen or decayed.

Gather apples and pears now of full growth, both of autumnal eating and winter keeping kinds, all on dry days; and all the autumnal kinds, and those designed for keeping, should be gathered by hand. Apples are proper both for present use, and to keep several months; but in the winter pears, few are fit for immediate eating, only for stewing, &c. they ripen to perfection as they lie in the house, sooner or later, according to the different sorts, from next month and December, till March and April; and those late ripeners will keep some till May or June.

Carry all the sorts as gathered into the fruitery or any dry close apartments; lay the keeping sorts in heaps to discharge the redundant moisture; place the different sorts separate, and closely covered from the air with clean straw a foot or more thick, to exclude the external air, by which they will keep better and longer.

Gather also quinces and medlars, some of the former for present use, and the rest for keeping. The medlars are not eatable till they are in a state of decay as it were, soft and buttery; they should be laid some every week in moist bran, to promote and expedite that peculiar state of perfection.

To grapes not yet fully ripened, in many late sorts, give all possible assistance by keeping the shoots nailed in close, to admit the full sun to all the bunches of fruit; and where any bunches are entangled, disengage them, that they may hang regular in their proper position to partake an equal benefit of the sun's heat to forward the whole to perfection.

Late ripening peaches and nectarines continuing to come in all this month, particularly peaches, they require the full sun to give them proper flavour; you should therefore keep all shoots of the trees closely nailed, that nothing may shade the fruit to impede its ripening in all possible perfection.

Planting of fruit trees may be commenced this month when the leaves begin to decay, not material whether fallen or not, only determining by their decaying state that the trees having terminated their growth for this year, admit of removal.

Prepare the borders, &c. where intended to plant any trees this or next month, &c. Let borders for wall and espalier trees be improved where needful, by addition of dung; and to light, dry, or otherwise unfavourable soils, add a supply of fresh loamy earth, which will prove beneficial to the places where the trees are to be planted.



## NOVEMBER.

IN this month finish gathering any remaining late fruits, prepare for, and forward all intended planting of fruit-trees, being an eligible season for transplanting most sorts, both for walls, espaliers, and standards; also the general operation of winter pruning and nailing, which should now be forwarded at all opportunities.

Finish gathering late fruit of apples and pears, grapes, &c. if any remain still on the trees, which should be done the first dry days, at the beginning of the next month.

Wall-tree planting may now be forwarded in apricots, peaches, nectarines, plumbs, cherries, vines, figs, pears; likewise any desirable apples, to ripen earlier with an approved flavour; also occasionally mulberries, to obtain larger fruit and sooner ripe, with flavour improved; generally allotting a principal supply for south walls, particularly of the peaches, nectarines, apricots, figs, vines; also of the others in a smaller portion; others on south-west and easterly walls, and some on north exposures, as morello and other cherries, plumbs, and pears.

Espalier tree planting perform in apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, medlars, quinces, &c. all which, in espaliers well trained, will produce fruit superior in size, beauty, and flavour, than on standards, planting them fifteen or twenty feet distance.

Standard planting may now be performed in all the hardy fruits in their different varieties; as apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, mulberries, medlars, quinces, services, filberts, all the hazel-nut tribe, barberries, bullaces, damsons, almonds, walnuts; likewise the Breda and Brussels apricots in a warm situation; all which may be planted in kitchen-gardens, pleasure-grounds, orchards, &c. allotting always the fullest supply of the most useful kinds, as apples, pears, cherries, plumbs, &c. and planted from twenty or thirty to forty or fifty feet distance.

Dwarf standards, having low stems from half a foot to a foot or two high, with low moderate branches, plant in small compartments, ten, fifteen, or twenty feet distance.

Winter pruning should now be forwarded in all kinds of fruit-trees, particularly wall-trees, and espaliers in the general annual regulation, both among the young and old branches; which general pruning is indispensably necessary in all wall and espalier trees every year in winter, any time from this month till March, to preserve their requisite regularity within the limited bound, and their proper fruitfulness, and as to standard tree pruning, the trees having full scope for their heads to branch freely all around and above, they only need pruning occasionally to regulate any ill-growing branches, and for which, now or any time in winter is the proper season.

Wall



Wall tree pruning may now be performed in general in peaches, nectarines, apricots, vines, plumbs, cherries, pears, and mulberries; but as to the fig-tree, it should be deferred till spring.

Gooseberries and currants may now be planted of all varieties in full plantation, or as required; have handsome full-headed plants of two or three feet high, to bear the ensuing summer, which may be obtained cheap enough at the nurseries, planting them in the order before directed.

Prune gooseberries and currants, thinning the branches where too crowded, cutting out those cross-placed and decayed; and cut away the superfluous lateral shoots of last summer, except in vacant parts.

Raspberries may now be planted in full supply of both red and white kinds, in rooted young stems, of the last summer, in rows four feet and a half distance by a yard in the row, as in the spring months.

Prune raspberries by cutting out all the dead or old stems, thinning the young to three or four of the best on each main stool, and shorten them a foot or more at top.

#### DECEMBER.

THE fruit-tree business of this month is principally the same as in the last; that is, if open weather, to prepare ground where necessary, to plant with any kind of fruit-trees as may be wanted, or intended for planting this, or the two following months when the weather admits; but for fear of severe frost, it is advisable to finish the principal planting early in the month, all however that is intended before Christmas; and as to pruning, it may be continued at any time when convenient, all this month.

Standard-tree planting may be forwarded now in all sorts in open weather, as apples, pears, plumbs, cherries medlars, quinces, mulberries, almonds, walnuts, both in gardens and orchards, from twenty or thirty to forty or fifty feet distance.

Wall tree pruning may be forwarded in peaches, nectarines, apricots, pears, plumbs, cherries, and vines; and according as each tree is pruned, nail the branches horizontally to the wall, four, five, or six inches distance, in regular order.

Plant orchard trees where intended, as apples, pears, plumbs, cherries, &c. in full standards, thirty, forty, or fifty feet square, to form strait ranges each way, may likewise occasionally plant half standards, grafted, &c. on dwarf stocks, in small orchards at less distances.

Gooseberries and currants may be planted anytime this month in open weather, having them with clean stems and full heads, bearing next year, &c. and either planted in a single range  
round



round the quarters, &c. of a kitchen garden, six or eight feet distance, or in wide cross ranges, to divide the ground into breaks, from twenty to forty feet wide.

Espalier-tree planting may be performed in apples, pears, fifteen or twenty feet, plumbs, cherries, quinces, medlars, fifteen feet distance.

Fruit in the fruitery, consisting of apples, pears, medlars, quinces, examine occasionally, to remove what are decayed or rotten, and keep the whole closely covered with straw, a foot thick or more, to exclude the air and damps.

## ADDENDA.

THE following explanations of several articles made use of in the decorations of the Table, may be acceptable to our readers, and the following Receipts are here inserted to render this edition as complete as possible.

*Un Vol au Vent a la Financier.*

LOOK for Ragout Melé, with the addition of cocks combs. Put into a puff paste tart.

*Ressoles.*

MAY be made of all kinds of force meat, also of any kind of cold roast meat. Mince your meat, put it upon the fire with some butter, parsley, shalots shred fine, shake in a little flour, and moisten it with broth; add a little pepper, and reduce it to a thick sauce that will hang to the meat, and let it cool; when cold, form your meat into balls. Dip them in the yolk of an egg, and roll them in bread crumbs; put on your pot, and when hot, fry them of a light brown.

*Croquets.*

VIDE the Ressoles, with the difference of rolling your meat up in a thin paste made of flour and water.

*Caramel Cream.*

TAKE a pint of cream, six eggs, a quarter of a pound of sugar, beat them up all together, with a little orange flower water, stir it over the fire till it begins to thicken, then take it off, and stir it till cold; take a little sugar, boil it on the fire till it comes to a brown colour, then stir it into your cream.

*Sauce Hashé.*

VIDE your Sauce Piquante, page 113.

*Pollento.*

TAKE some good Turkey corn, and stew it with some good gravy, Parmesan cheese, and sweet oil, season it with a little pepper, salt, and a little bit of garlick; you may likewise throw in a dash of vinegar.

*Oystere*



*Oysters en Beshamel.*

LET your oysters be nicely stewed in their own liquor, with some parsley, mace, and pepper; let your beshamel be made of some good cream, and a little flour stirred in when boiled, till the rawness is off, put it into your oyster liquor.

*Vanilla Cream.*

MAKE your cream like the custard cream, and when the cream is over the fire, let your vanilla be stirred along with it; when done, strain it through a sieve.

*Marangles.*

SIX whites of eggs beat up stiff, till they will bear an egg, then stir in gently, half a pound of powdered sugar, drop with a table spoon, on paper, that is placed on thick boards, and bake them in a slow oven. They may afterwards be stuck together with sweet-meats between.

*Chatreuse.*

TAKE a plain copper mould or stew-pan, line it with fat bacon, have some carrots, turnips, and parsnips, cut into different shapes, and placed according to your fancy round the sides and bottom, then cover them with forcemeat, and have any kind of ragout put into it; cover it with a bit of paste, and put it into your oven, when done, turn it out upon your dish, and take off the bacon.

*Maintenon Cutlets.*

TAKE veal or mutton cutlets, season them with parsley, shalots, pepper, and salt, the yolk of an egg, and bread crumbs, then wrap them up in writing paper, and broil them.

*Peas Pudding.*

PUT your peas to boil in a cloth, and when nearly done, take them out, beat them up, season it with a little salt and pepper, and put in one egg, then tie them up again, and let them boil till done.

*Sauce Robart.*

TAKE two or three onions, let them stew in some good gravy till tender, then rub them through a sieve, add a spoonful of mustard, a little bit of pepper and salt, and a dash of vinegar.

*Lobster Sauce.*

THICKEN some butter with flower and water, and let it boil, thrown in a little anchovy essence, when thick enough, put in your lobster, and colour it with the spawn.

*Mustard.*

DRY your mustard well by the fire, then mix it up with boiling hot water, and a good bit of salt; cork it up hot, and do not mix it up too thin.

*Fillets of Fowl Larded.*

TAKE the veiny parts of the breast of your fowl, and let them be nicely larded, then throw them for five minutes into boiling water, to blanch them, then put them into your stew-pan, with some good gravy to braize, and serve them with endive sauce,



*To make a Ragout Melà.*

PUT some mushrooms cut into four, into a stew-pan, with some fine livers, two or three artichoke bottoms parboiled, and cut in bits, a bunch of parsley, onions, half a clove of garlick, and a little butter, turn it a few times over the fire, shake in a little flour, and moisten the whole with half a glass of white wine, a little cullis, and some broth; let it boil half an hour, take off the fat, and season it with salt and pepper; if you have any eggs without the shell, boil them an instant in water, take off the skin, and put them into the ragout to boil up.

*Lamb a la Dauphin.*

TAKE a leg or shoulder of house lamb, bone it, and let it be nicely forced, then sew the forced meat in, that the lamb may keep its shape; put it in a stew-pan, with herbs and roots, with some good broth, and let it gently braize for two hours and a half; when done, glaze it, and serve with a sauce piquante.

*Chantilla Basket.*

TAKE a pint of sugar, boil it up to a crack, then have some ratafies ready to join together with the sugar, into what shape you choose, when done, fill it up with whipt cream and biscuits soaked in wine.

*Salmis of Eels.*

TAKE off the spine and gut, wash them, fricasee them like chickens, and serve them up with brown sauce, of small onions, mushrooms, and a glass of white or red wine.

*Fillet of Mutton a la Chevreuil.*

LET your mutton be boned and laid the over-night in sweet oil, vinegar, and red wine, with plenty of sweet herbs rubbed over it; take it out the next day, put it into braize with some good broth; let it go on till tender, then take it out, skim off the fat; reduce your sauce, and serve it up with your mutton.

*Fillets of Soles en Beshamel.*

LET the fillets of your soles be nicely basted in butter, and have good broth ready to throw them into; make your beshamel of some good cream and flour stirred over the fire till it begins to thicken; season with pepper, salt, a little mace, and some parsley; let them boil well up together, and serve it up hot.

*Piece Monté*

CONSISTS of several pieces of pastry joined together, according to the person's taste, may be made into temples, trees, &c. and is joined with sugar.

*Vol a Vent of Apples.*

MAKE a compote of apples, and put it into your vol a vent, which must be cut out of a piece of light puff paste, and baked; you may cut the paste either round or square, according to your dishes; when the paste is baked, you must put in the apples.

*Gateau Mille Feuille*

CONSISTS of several pieces of puff-paste, lodged one upon another, with sweetmeats between.



# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
<b>A</b> LE Poffet - - -	302	<b>B</b>	
Almond Soup - - -	9	Bacon, to roast - - -	51
Pudding - - -	173	to cure - - -	292
Fraze - - -	202	Baking, Rump of Beef - - -	59
Tarts - - -	203	Calf's Head - - -	ib.
Puffs - - -	206	Pig's - - -	60
Cheefecakes - - -	209	A Bullock's Heart - - -	ib.
Custards - - -	211	Cod's Head - - -	ib.
Cakes - - -	216	Salmon - - -	61
Burnt - - -	256	Carp - - -	ib.
Cake, candied - - -	253	Eels and Lampreys - - -	62
Amulets - - -	155	Herrings - - -	ib.
of Asparagus - - -	ib.	Turbot - - -	63
Anchovy Sauce - - -	117	Pike with forcemeat - - -	ib.
Anchovies artificial - - -	277	Mackarel - - -	64
Angelica Tarts - - -	204	Ball Supper - - -	385
Candied - - -	251	Balm Wine - - -	316
Water - - -	321	Barbacued Pig - - -	139
Apple Pudding - - -	170	Barbel, to stew - - -	87
Dumplings - - -	ib.	Barberries, to preserve - - -	241
Pie - - -	189	to pickle - - -	268
Tart - - -	ib.	Barley Cream - - -	227
Fritters - - -	198	Gruel - - -	304
Compote of - - -	254	Water - - -	305
Vol au vent of - - -	448	Bath Cakes - - -	214
Apricot Cakes - - -	217	Batter Pudding - - -	163
Jam - - -	230	Beef, to roast - - -	47
to preserve - - -	240	to bake - - -	59
Dried - - -	250	Beef Steaks to fry - - -	73
Marmalade - - -	255	to broil - - -	65
Wine - - -	312	Rump of, a-la braise - - -	59
Aqua Mirabilis Water - - -	323	to stew - - -	81
Artichokes, to boil - - -	158	Steaks ditto - - -	ib.
Pie - - -	192	Gobbets - - -	ib.
Bottoms, to fry - - -	74	to ragoo - - -	104
— to fricassée - - -	102	Collops - - -	128
— to ragoo - - -	108	A-la-daub - - -	ib.
— to pickle - - -	269	Tremblant - - -	129
— to dry - - -	298	Kidnies a-la-bourgeoise - - -	ib.
Artificial Fruit - - -	257	A-la-mode - - -	ib.
Asparagus, to ragoo - - -	108	A-la-royal - - -	130
forced in French - - -		Olives - - -	ib.
Rolls - - -	111	Bouille - - -	131
to boil - - -	158	Portugal - - -	ib.
to pickle - - -	271	Sirloin of, en Epigram - - -	ib.
Aspic Sauce - - -	119	— forced - - -	132
XIV. *		3 L Beef,	



# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Beef, Round of forced	132	ib.—Cod's Head, ib.—Whole	
Steaks rolled	133	Cod, 38.—Salt Cod, 39.—Cod	
Rump en matilotte	ib.	Sounds, ib.—Soals, ib.—Trout,	
Escarlot	ib.	40.—Pike, ib.—Carp, ib.—	
Steak Pie	180	Mullets, 41.—Mackarel, ib.—	
to collar	280	Mackarel a-la-bourgeois, 42.—	
to pot	285	Herrings, ib.—Flounders, Plaife,	
Hams	293	and Dabs, ib.—Perch, ib.—	
Hung to cure	ib.	Eels, ib.—Sturgeon, 43.—Turtle,	
Dutch	294	ib.—Court Bouillon, for boil-	
Hunting	ib.	ing all kind of fresh Fish,	45
to carve	372, 374	Bombarded Veal	121
Broth	21	Boning Geese or Fowls, <i>note</i>	146
Drink	ib.	Breakfast, cold	385
Broth to keep	22	Bread	ib.
Beef Custard	212	Sauce	117
Beet Roots, to pickle	268	Pudding	162
Bilboquet Fritters	200	to make	390
Birch Wine	306	Leaven	391
Birds, small, to pot	287	French	392
Biscuit Pudding	164	Adulteration of, to dis-	
Biscuits, common, to make	218	cover	393
Sponge	219	Brewing, Art of	325
Spanish	ib.	Bride or Wedding Cake	213
Drop	ib.	Brocoli, to boil	158
Lemon	ib.	Broiling, 64.—Beef Steaks, 65.—	
Black Puddings	171	Mutton Steaks, ib.—Pork	
Caps	220	Chops, 66.—Ox Palates, ib.	
Currant Jelly	234	Broiling Chickens, 66.—Pigeons, ib.	
Cherry Brandy	320	Broiling Fish, 67.—Fresh Salmon,	
Cherry Water	324	ib.—Dried Salmon, ib.—Cod,	
Blackberry Wine	313	68.—Crimped Cod, ib.—Cod	
Blanc Mange	233	Sounds, ib.—Trout, ib.—Mack-	
Blanched Cream	225	arel, 69.—Haddocks and Whi-	
Boiling <i>Butcher's Meat</i> ,	26	tings, ib.—Eels, 70.—Eels pitch-	
Calf's Head, ib.—Grass Lamb,		cocked, ib.—Herrings,	71
27.—A Ham, ib.—Tongues,		Brown Gravy	112
28.—Leg of Mutton, ib.—		Browning, method of mak-	
Lamb's Head, 29.—Leg of		ing, <i>note</i>	56
Lamb, 30.—Haunch or Neck of		Bullock's Heart to bake	60
Venison, ib.—Pickled Pork, ib.		Burnt Cream	225
Pig's Pettitoes	ib.	Butcher's Meat, directions for	
Boiling <i>Poultry</i> , 31.—Turkies, ib.		the choice of	350
Chickens, 32.—Fowls, 33.—		Butter, to make	405
Rabbits or Ducks, 34.—Pigeons,		to take off any disa-	
ib.—Geese, ib.—Partridges, ib.		greeable taste from	406
Pheasants, 35.—Snipes or Wood-		to preserve	ib.
cocks	ib.		
Boiling <i>Fish</i> , 36.—Turbot, ib.—		C	
Turbot en Maigre, 37.—Salmon,		Cabbage Force Meagre	110
ib.—To dress a whole Salmon,		to boil	160
		Cabbage	



# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Cabbage Pudding - -	169	Carrot Pudding - -	178
Red, to pickle	266	Carving, Art of - -	362
Cacamel Cream, to make	446	Cassia, Candied - -	250
Cake common, to make	212	Catchup, how to make	275
Rich Seed, ditto - -	ib.	Caveach, or Pickled Mackarel	274
Pound - - -	213	Caudle, to make - -	309
Cream - - -	ib.	Cauliflowers, to ragoo - -	108
Wedding or Christening	ib.	to boil - -	158
Rice - - -	214	to pickle - -	269
Gingerbread - - -	ib.	Celery, to fry - -	74
Bath - - -	ib.	Chars, to pot - -	290
Shrewsbury - - -	215	Chantilla Basket - -	448
Portugal - - -	ib.	Chatreufe - - -	447
Saffron - - -	ib.	Cherries, Morells, to preserve	242
Prussian - - -	ib.	Dried - - -	252
Queen's - - -	ib.	Wine - - -	312
Almond - - -	ib.	Pie - - -	190
Little Plumb - - -	216	Cheefecakes, to make	207
Ratafia - - -	217	fine ditto	208
Apricot - - -	ib.	Bread - - -	ib.
Orange - - -	ib.	Rice - - -	ib.
Lemon - - -	218	Almond - - -	209
Currant - - -	ib.	Lemon - - -	ib.
Whigs - - -	ib.	Citron - - -	ib.
Calf's Feet, to fricassée	97	Cheese, to make - -	407
to ragoo - -	104	Stilton - - -	408
Pudding - -	167	Cream - - -	409
Pie - - -	183	Sage - - -	ib.
Jelly - - -	231	Sage, in Figures	410
Calf's Head Soup - -	11	Marigold - -	ib.
to boil - -	26	Imitation of Che-	
to roast - -	51	shire - - -	411
to bake - -	59	Cheese-curd Puddings	177
to stew - -	80	Cheshire Pork Pie - -	184
to hash - -	91	Chestnut Pudding - -	176
Pie - - -	182	Chicken Broth - -	22
to collar - -	280	Chickens, to boil - -	32
to carve - -	370	to roast - -	53
Calf's Brains, to fry	72	to broil - -	66
Liver to stew - -	80	to fry - -	74
Heart to bake - -	60	to stew - -	83
Candy Sugar - - -	221	to hash - -	94
Candying and drying	250	to fricassée - -	98
Caper Sauce - - -	118	chiringrate - -	148
Capillaire - - -	306	a-la-braise - -	ib.
Carmel Sugar - - -	221	in Savory Jelly	144
Carp, to boil - - -	40	to trufs - -	346
to bake - - -	61	Chinese Temple or Obelisk	
to fry - - -	76	in Confectionary - -	260
to stew - - -	87	Chocolate Tart - -	205
Pie - - -	194	Puffs - - -	206
Carrots, to boil - -	161	Cream - - -	228
		L 2	Citron



# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Citron Pudding	176	Cream a-la-Franche pane	ib.
Cheefecakes	209	Whipt	225
Clary Pancakes	197	Spanish	ib.
Wine	313	Steeple	226
Codlins green, to preserve	243	Barley	227
to pickle	273	Pistachio	ib.
Cod's Head, to boil	37	Tea	ib.
to roast	60	Coffee	ib.
to bake	ib.	Chocolate	228
to broil	68	Pompadour	ib.
to stew	89	Ratafia	ib.
to carve	369	Cacamel	446
Cod Sounds, to dress whole	38	Vanilla	447
salt	39	Raspberry	229
to fricassée	98	Ice	ib.
Collaring Venison	278	Croquets, to make	446
Breast of Veal	279	Cucumbers, to stew	86
Breast of Mutton	ib.	to ragoo	108
Beef	280	to preserve	249
Calf's Head	ib.	to pickle	263
Pig	281	in slices	ib.
Eels	ib.	Cullis for all Sorts of Ragoo's	113
Mackarel	282	a Family ditto	114
Salmon	ib.	White	ib.
Colours for Confectionary,		for Fish	114
The Method of preparing,		Curd Puffs	206
221. The different Co-		Curing Hams	290, &c.
lours, &c.	ib.	Bacon	292
Complete Market-Woman,		Mutton Hams	ib.
containing Directions for		Veal Hams	ib.
the proper Choice of every		Beef Hams	293
Kind of Provision,	350, &c.	Neats Tongue	ib.
Confectionary, Art of	221	Hung Beef	ib.
Ornaments in	258	Dutch Beef	294
Cordial Waters	320	Curant Cakes	218
Court Bouillon, for boiling		Jam	229
all Kinds of fresh Fish	45	Fritters	201
Cow Heel Soup	17	to preserve in	
to fry	73	Bunches	246
Cows, Method of feeding	411	Paste	257
Cowslip Pudding	177	to pickle	275
Wine	309	to bottle	301
Crackled Sugar	222	Wine	307
Cranberries, to bottle	301	Custards Plain	210
Cray-fish Soup	20	Baked	ib.
to stew	90	Rice	211
Cream Cakes	213	Almond	ib.
Orange	224	Lemon	ib.
Lemons	ib.	Orange	ib.
Hartshorn	225	Beest	212
Burnt	ib.	Pudding	164
Blanched	ib.	Cutlets, Maintenon	447
		Dairy	



# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
D			
Dairy, Management of	403	Eggs with Brocoli	156
Damsons, to preserve	248	with Spinach	ib.
to dry	252	Egg Sauce	117
to bottle	301	Elder Buds, to pickle	273
Damson Wine	310	Wine	312
Decorations of the Table		Endive, to ragoo	109
displayed in two different		English Sack	310
Courses, for each Month		Everlasting Syllabub	236
in the Year	381	F	
Desert Island in Confection-		Feathered Sugar, to prepare	222
ary	260	Fennel Sauce	118
Devonshire Squab Pie	184	Fever Water	323
Dinner with Removes, sent		Fig Wine	310
up at one service	385	Fillets of Fowl larded	447
Dripping, to preserve, for		Fish Sauce for Sea	388
long Voyages	388	Dried. Directions for	
Drop Biscuits	219	dressing and keep-	
Drying and Candyng	250	ing of	389
Ducks, to boil	33	Floating Island in Confec-	
to roast	54	tionary	259
to stew	84	Florentine Hares	153
with Green Peas	ib.	Rabbits	154
A-la-braze	145	Flounders, to boil	42
A-la-mode	146	to stew	89
A-la-Francoise	ib.	to fricassée	100
Pie	185	Pie	193
To carve	374	Flummery	238
Breeding and Ma-		French	ib.
nagement of	398	Green Melon in	
Dumplings Apple	170	Solomon's Tem-	
Suet	ib.	ple in	239
Raspberry	ib.	Forcemeat Balls	120
Yeast	171	Fowls and Geese to pot	284
Norfolk	ib.	to boil	33
Hard	ib.	to roast	52
E		to stew	83
Eel Soup	20	to hash	94
Eels, to boil	42	a-la-braze	142
to bake	62	forced	ib.
to broil	70	marinated	ib.
pitchcocked	ib.	to trufs	346
to fry	77	to carve	362, 363
to stew	89	Breeding and Manage-	
to fricassée	99	ment of	394
Pie	193	French Barley Pudding	175
to collar	281	Bread to make	392
to pot	287	Beans to ragoo	109
Salmis of	448	to pickle	268
Eggs, to fricassée	101	Fricandeau of Veal	121
with Onions and		Fricasséeing Neat's Tongue,	96.—
Mushrooms	ib.	Sweetbreads white, ib.—Lamb's	
		Stones, ib.—Calf's Feet,	97.—
		Tripe	



# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Tripe, 97—Chickens, ib.—		Geese, to roast - -	53
Rabbits White, 98—Ditto brown,		to ragoo - -	105
ib.—Cod Sounds, ib.—Soals, 99.		A-la-mode - -	146
Eels, ib.—Flounders, 100—Skait		Pie - -	184
or Thornback, ib.—Oysters, ib.		to trufs - -	347
Eggs, 101—Eggs with Onions		to carve - -	365
and Mushrooms, ib.—Mush-		Breeding and Ma-	
rooms, ib.—Skirrets, 102—		nagement of - -	398
Artichoke Bottoms, ib.		Geese and Fowls, to pot	284
Fritters, plain - -	197	Gerkins to pickle - -	262
Custard - -	ib.	German Fritters - -	201
Apple - -	198	Giblets, to stew - -	84
Water - -	ib.	Pie - -	185
White - -	ib.	Soup - -	17
Hasty - -	198	Ginger Candied - -	253
Royal - -	199	Wine - -	307
Tansy - -	ib.	Gingerbread Cakes - -	214
Rice - -	ib.	Golden Pippins, to preserve	243
Chicken - -	199	to pickle - -	274
Bilboquet - -	200	Gooseberry Sauce - -	118
Orange - -	ib.	Jam - -	230
Strawberry - -	201	to preserve - -	246
Raspberry - -	ib.	in Imitation of	
Currant - -	ib.	Hops - -	247
German - -	ib.	Fool - -	305
Fraze, Almond - -	202	Wine - -	308
Fruit in Jelly - -	233	Paste - -	257
Artificial - -	257	to keep - -	299
to keep - -	298	Grenade of Veal - -	122
Fruit-Garden, Manage-		Grapes, to preserve - -	242
ment of - -	428	to pickle - -	274
Frying <i>Butcher's Meat</i> , 71—Ve-		to keep - -	299
nison, ib.—Veal Cutlets, ib.—		Wine - -	312
Neck or Loin of Lamb, 72—		Grateful Pudding - -	178
Sweetbreads, ib.—Calf's		Gravy Soup - -	9, 19
Brains, ib.—Beef Steaks, 73—		Gravies, Cullises, and other Sau-	
Tongues, ib.—Ox Feet, ib.—		ces, 112—A very rich Gravy,	
Tripe, ib.—Saufages, 74—		ib.—Brown Gravy, ib.—Sauce	
Chickens, ib.—Artichoke		Italian, 113—Sauce Piquante, ib.	
Bottoms, ib.—Celery, 74—		—A Cullis for all Sorts of Ra-	
Potatoes, 75		goos and rich Sauces, ib.—A Fa-	
Frying <i>Fish</i> , 75—Turbot, ib.—		family Cullis, 114—A white Cul-	
Carp, 76—Tench, ib.—Soals,		lis, ib.—A Cullis for Fish, ib.	
77—Smelts, ib.—Eels, ib.—		—Ham Sauce, 115—Essence of	
Lampreys, 77—Mulletts, 78—		Ham, ib.—Sauce for any kind of	
Herrings, ib.—Oysters, ib.		roast Meat, 116—Sauce for	
G		Lamb, ib.—Sauce for most Kinds	
Gateau Noga - -	253	of Fish, ib.—A White Sauce, ib.	
Gateau Millefeulle - -	448	—Sauce Nonpareil, ib.—Sauce	
Geese to boil - -	34	a-la-Menehout, 117—Egg	
		Sauce	



# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Sauce, ib.—Bread Sauce, ib.—		Woodcocks, ib.—Wild Ducks,	
Anchovy Sauce, ib.—Shrimp		ib.—Hares, 95—Hare Jugged,	
Sauce, ib.—Oyster Sauce, ib.—		ib.—Venison, ib.	
To melt Butter, 118.—Caper		Hasty Pudding - - -	168
Sauce, ib.—Shalot Sauce, ib.—		Fritters - - -	198
Lemon Sauce for boiled Fowls,		Hedge Hog - - -	237
ib.—Gooseberry Sauce, ib.—		Herb Pudding - - -	165
Fennel Sauce, ib.—Mint Sauce,		Herrings, to boil - - -	42
119—A relishing Sauce, ib.—		to bake - - -	62
To crisp Parsley, ib.—Sauce for		to broil - - -	71
Wild Duck, Teal, &c. ib.—		to fry - - -	78
Pontiff Sauce, ib.—Aspic Sauce,		Pie - - -	195
ib.—Forcemeat Ball, 120—		to pot - - -	289
Lemon Pickle, ib.—Sauce		Hodge Podge - - -	17
Hasbé, 446.—Sauce Robert, 417.		Hops, to boil - - -	161
Lobster Sauce, ib.		Housekeeper's Calendar of	
Green Caps - - -	220	the various Articles of Pro-	
Pease to keep till		vision for the different	
Christmas - - -	298	Months in the Year - - -	375
Green Gage Plumbs to pre-		Horehound, Candied - - -	253
serve, 243.—Dried - - -	251	House Lamb, Fore-Quarter	
		of, to roast - - -	48
H		to ragoo - - -	104
Hams, to boil - - -	27	Hunting Pudding - - -	166
to roast - - -	51	I & J	
Essence of - - -	115	Jam, Raspberry - - -	230
to cure - - -	290	Strawberry - - -	ib.
the Yorkshire Way	291	Apricot - - -	ib.
New England ditto	ib.	Gooseberry - - -	ib.
Mutton - - -	292	Black Currant - - -	31
Veal - - -	ib.	Jaunmange - - -	234
Beef - - -	293	Ice Cream - - -	229
to carve - - -	372	Icings for Cakes - - -	231
Ham sauce - - -	114	Jellies, 231—Calf's Feet, ib.—	
Hare Soup - - -	19	Hartshorn, 232.—Orange, ib.—	
Hares, to roast - - -	57	Fruit in Jelly, 233.—Blanc-	
to hash - - -	95	mange, ib.—Jaunmange, 234—	
to jugg - - -	95, 154	Black Currant, ib.—Ribband,	
Pie - - -	187	235—Savory Jelly, ib.	
to pot - - -	283	Indian Pickle - - -	271
to trufs - - -	349	Insects, Composition to de-	
to carve - - -	366	stroy - - -	427
Harrico of Mutton - - -	134	K	
Hartshorn Cream - - -	225	Kidney Beans, to boil - - -	160
Jelly - - -	232	to pickle - - -	267
Hashing <i>Butcher's Meat</i> , 91.—Calf's		Kitchen Garden, Directions	
Head, ib.—Minced Veal, 92—		for the Management of in	
Mutton hashed - - -	93	the various Months in the	
Hashing <i>Poultry and Game</i> , 93—		Year - - -	413
Turkies, ib.—Fowls, 94—		L	
Chickens, 94—Partridge or		Lady Sunderland's Pudding	176
		Lamb,	



# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Lamb, Neck or Loin of, to fry	72	Mackarel to carve	370
Grass, to boil	27	Made Dishes of <i>Butcher's Meat</i> ,	
Leg of, to boil	30	121—Bombarded Veal, ib.—	
to roast	47	Fricandeau of Veal, ib.—Veal	
Lamb, Quarter of, forced	137	Olives, 122—Grenadines of	
Pie	181	Veal, ib.—Veal Cutlets en Pa-	
Fore-quarter, to carve	368	pilotes, 122—Porcupine of a	
Lamb's Head, to dress	29	Breast of Veal, ib. Veal	
Stones to fricassée	96	a-la-Bourgeoise, 123—Calf's	
Bits	138	Head Surprise, 124—A Calf's	
Chops en Casarole	ib.	Pluck, ib.—Loin of Veal en	
Lamb a-la-Dauphin	448	Epigram, 125—Pillow of Veal,	
Lampreys, to fry	77	ib.—Shoulder of Veal a-la-	
to stew	39	Piedmontoise, 125—Sweet-	
to pot	287	bread of Veal, a-la-Dauphine,	
Lagarossa Wine	310	126—Sweetbreads en Gordi-	
Larks, to roast	54	neere, ib.—Sweetbreads a-la-	
A-la-Francoise	153	daub, 127—Scotch Collops, ib.	
to trufs	349	Beef Collops, 128—Beef a-la-	
Lavender Water	320	daub, ib.—Beef Tremblant, 129.	
Lemon Pudding	173	Beef kidneys a-la-Bourgeoise, ib.	
Puffs	206	Beef a-la-mode, ib.—Beef a-la-	
Cheefecakes	209	Royal, 13—Beef Olives, ib.—	
Custards	211	Bouille Beef, 131.—Portugal	
Cakes	218	Beef, ib.—Sirloin of Beef en	
Biscuits	219	Epigram, ib.—The inside of	
Cream	224	a Sirloin of Beef forced, 132—	
Syllabub	236	A Round of Beef forced, ib.—	
Water	322	Beef Steaks rolled, 133—	
Peel Candied	252	Beef Rump en Matelotte, ib.—	
Wine	311	Beef Escarlot, ib.—Tongue	
Sauce	118	and Udder forced, 124.—	
Pickle	120	Tripe a-la-Kilkenny, ib.—	
Tart	191	Harrico of Mutton, ib.—Shoulder	
Brandy	311	of Mutton surprised, 134—To	
Lemonade	306	dress the Umbels of a Deer, 135.	
Lettuce and Pease, to stew	86	Mutton kebobbed, ib.—Leg	
Livers of Poultry, to ragoo	105	of Mutton a-la-haut-gout, ib.	
Lobster, to roast	58	Leg of Mutton roasted with	
Pie	195	Oysters, ib.—Shoulder of	
to pot	289	Mutton en Epigram, 136—	
Sauce	447	Sheeps Rumps and Kidneys,	
Lorrain Soup	15	ib.—Mutton Rumps a-la-	
M		braise, ib.—Mutton Chops	
Macaroni Soup	11	in disguise, 137—A Shoulder	
Macaroons	220	of Mutton called Hen and	
Mackarel, to boil	41	Chickens, ib.—A Quarter of	
to bake	64	Lamb forced, ib.—Lamb's Bits,	
to broil	69	138—Lamb a-la-Beshamel, ib.	
to collar	282	Lamb Chops en Casarole, ib.—	
		Barba-	



# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Barbacued Pig, 139.—A Pig		Marmalade, Orange	255
au Pere Duillet, ib.—A Pig		Apricot	ib.
Matelote, 140.—Sheeps Trotters		Quince	ib.
en Gratten, ib.		Transparent	256
Made Dishes of <i>Poultry, &amp;c.</i>		Marrow Pudding	164
Turkey a-la-daub, 141. Turkey		Mead Wine	316
in a Hurry, ib.—Fowls, a-la-		Millet Pudding	175
braise, 142.—Fowls forced, ib.—		Milk Soup	13
Fowls, marinaded, ib.—		with onions	14
Chickens chiringrate, 143.—		Mince Pies	189
Chickens a-la-braise, ib.—		Mint Sauce	119
Chickens in Savoury Jelly, 144.		Mock Brawn	295
Pullets a-la-Sainte Menchout, ib.		Turtle Sauce	23
Ducks a-la-braise, 145.—Ducks		Moonshine in Confection-	
a-la-mode, 146.—Ducks a-la-		ary	258
Francoise, ib.—A Goose a la-		Moor Game, to pot	286
mode, ib.—A Goose mari-		Muffins, to make	392
naded, 147.—Pigeons Com-		Mulberry Wine	309
pote, ib.—French Pupton		Mullets, to boil	41
of Pigeons, 148.—Pigeons a		to fry	78
la-braise, ib.—Pigeons au		Muscels, to stew	90
Poise, ib.—Fricandeau of		to ragoo	107
Pigeons, 149.—Pigeons a-la-		Mustard to make	447
daub, ib.—Pigeons a-la-Souffel,		Mushrooms, to fricassée	101
150.—Pigeons in a Hole, ib.		to ragoo	107
Jugged Pigeons, ib.—Par-		Loaves	156
tridges a-la-braise, 151. Phea-		to pickle	270
sants, ditto, ib.—Snipes or		Catchup	ib.
Woodcocks, in Surtout, 152.		Powder	ib.
Snipes, with Purslain Leaves,		to keep	300
ib.—Larks a-la Francoise, 153.		to pickle for use	
Florentine Hares, ib.—		in long voyages	389
Ditto Rabbits, 154.—Jugged		Mutton Broth	21
Hare, ib.—Rabbits sur-		a-la-chevreuil	448
prised, ib.—Rabbits in Cafe-		to boil	28
role, 155.—Macaroni, ib.—		to roast	47
Amulets, ib.—Amulets of Af-		Haunch of, to dress	
paragus, ib.—Oyster Loaves,		like Venison	ib.
ib.—Mushroom Loaves, 156.—		Steaks, to broil	65
Eggs and brocoli, ib.—Spinach		hashed	93
and Eggs, ib.—To make Rame-		to ragoo	105
quins, 157.		Harrico of	134
Made Wines	307	Shoulder surprised	ib.
Maigre Soup	16	Kebobbed	ib.
Mallards, to carve	374	a-la-haut-gout	135
Mangoes, to pickle	261	roasted, with Oysters	ib.
Marangles, to make	447	Shoulder of en	
Marketing, directions for,	350	Epigram	136
Articles in Season in the		Rumps a-la-braise	ib.
different Months	375	Chops in Disguise	137
XIV. *		3 M	Mutton



# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Mutton Shoulder of, called		P	
Hen and Chickens	137	Panada, to make	303
Pie	180	Pancakes	196
to carve	368, 370	Cream	ib.
Breast of, to collar	279	Rice	ib.
Hams	292	Pink coloured	197
N		Clara	ib.
Nasturtiums, to pickle	269	Parsley, to crisp	118
Neat's Tongue stewed	82	to pickle	272
to fricassée	96	Parfnips, to boil	161
to cure	293	Partridge Soup	19
O		Partridges, to boil	34
Oatmeal Pudding	168	to roast	35
Olive Pie	182	to stew	85
Onions, to pickle	266	to hash	94
Orange Pudding	172	a-la-braise	151
Tarts	191, 205	to trufs	348
Custard	211	to carve	364
Cakes	217	Paste, Puff	179
Cream	224	Short Crust	ib.
Jelly	232	good one for large Pies	ib.
to preserve	244	a standing Crust for	
Peel, candied	252	great Pies	180
Compote	254	for Tarts	ib.
Chips	255	for Custards	ib.
Marmalade	ib.	Raspberry	257
Poffet	302	Currant	ib.
Wine	310	Gooseberry	ib.
Brandy	311	Patties	188, 194
Water	322	Peaches, to preserve	204
Ornaments in Confectionary	257	Dried	250
Orgeate	306	to pickle	273
Ox Palates, to broil	66	Pears, compote of	254
to stew	82	Pease Pudding to make	447
to marrinate	ib.	Pease and Lettuce, to stew	86
to pickle	277	Francois	111
Ox Tongues, to fry	73	Green, to keep till	
Feet or Cow Heel, to		Christmas	298
fry	ib.	Soup, White	11
Oxford Sausages, to make	297	Green	12
Oysters to fry	78	Penny royal Water	321
en Belhamel	447	Peppermint Water	ib.
to stew	90	Perch, to boil	42
Scolloped	ib.	Pettit Patties	204
to fricassée	100	Pheasants, to boil	35
to ragoo	106	to roast	55
Sauce	117	to stew	85
Loaves	155	a-la-braise	151
to pickle	276	to trufs	348
Soup	20	to carve	364
		Piccalillo	



# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Piccalillo, or Indian pickle	271	Pie, <i>ib.</i> —Fine Patties, 188.—	
Pickling, Mangoes	261	To make any sort of Timbale, <i>ib.</i>	
Gerkins	262	Pies, made of <i>Fruit</i> , &c.—	
Cucumbers	263	Apple Pie, 189.—Apple Tart,	
Ditto in Slices	<i>ib.</i>	<i>ib.</i> —Cherry Pie, 190.—Mince	
Walnuts	264	Pies, <i>ib.</i> —Orange or Lemon	
Red Cabbage	266	Tart, 191.—Tart de Moi, <i>ib.</i>	
Onions	<i>ib.</i>	Artichoke Pie, <i>ib.</i> —Vermicelli	
Samp <sup>l</sup> ire	267	Pie, <i>ib.</i>	
Kidney Beans	<i>ib.</i>	Pies, made of <i>Fish</i> , &c.—Eel	
Barberries	268	Pie, 193.—Turbot Pie, <i>ib.</i> —	
Beet Roots	<i>ib.</i>	Soal Pie, <i>ib.</i> —Flounder Pie,	
Radish Pods	<i>ib.</i>	<i>ib.</i> —Carp Pie, 194.—Tench	
Cauliflower	269	Pie, <i>ib.</i> —Trout Pie, <i>ib.</i> —	
Artichoke bottoms	<i>ib.</i>	Salmon Pie, 195.—Herring Pie,	
Nasturtiums	<i>ib.</i>	<i>ib.</i> —Lobster Pie, <i>ib.</i>	
Mushrooms	270	Pig, to roast	49
Catchup	<i>ib.</i>	to bake	60
Powder	<i>ib.</i>	Barbacued	139
Walnut Catchup	271	au pere duillet	<i>ib.</i>
Indian	<i>ib.</i>	Matelote	140
Asparagus	272	to collar	281
Parsley	<i>ib.</i>	to carve	368
Elder Buds	273	Pigs Pettitoes, to dress	30
Peaches, and Codlins	<i>ib.</i>	Feet and ears to ragoo	104
Golden Pippins	274	to soufe	209
Grapes	<i>ib.</i>	Pigeons, to boil	34
Red Currants	275	to roast	54
Caveach	<i>ib.</i>	to broil	66
Smelts	276	to stew	85
Oysters	<i>ib.</i>	to fricassée	97
Artificial Anchovies	277	Compote	147
Ox Palates	<i>ib.</i>	French Pupton of	<i>ib.</i>
Piece Monté, to make	448	a-la braise	148
Pies, made of <i>Butcher's Meat</i> ,		au poise	<i>ib.</i>
180.—Beef Steak Pies, <i>ib.</i> —		Fricandeau of	<i>ib.</i>
Mutton Pie, <i>ib.</i> —Veal Pie,		a-la-daub	<i>ib.</i>
181.—A rich Veal Pie, <i>ib.</i> —		a-la-Souffel	150
Lamb or Veal Pies in high		in a Hole	<i>ib.</i>
Taste, <i>ib.</i> —Venison Pastty, 182		Jugged	<i>ib.</i>
Olive Pie, <i>ib.</i> —Calf's Head		Pie	185
Pie, <i>ib.</i> —Calf's Feet Pie, 183.		to pot	286
Sweetbread Pie, <i>ib.</i> —Cheshire		to trufs	347
Pork Pie, 184—Devonshire		to carve	394
Squab Pie, <i>ib.</i>		Breeding and Ma-	
Pies, made of <i>Poultry</i> , &c. 184.		nagement of	398
A plain Goose Pie, <i>ib.</i> —		Pike, to boil	40
Giblet Pie, 185—Duck Pie,		to bake with forcemeat	63
<i>ib.</i> —Pigeon Pie, <i>ib.</i> —Chick-		to stew	88
en Pie, <i>ib.</i> —Partridge Pie,		fricandeau of	<i>ib.</i>
186—Hare Pie, 187—Rabbit		to pot	288



# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Pillow of Veal -	124	Preserving Apricots -	240
Pine Apple, to preserve -	241	Peaches -	ib.
Pink coloured Pancakes	196	Quinces -	ib.
Pistachio Cream -	227	Barberries -	241
Plaice to boil -	42	Pine Apples	ib.
Plumb Porridge, to keep	22	Grapes -	242
Pudding -	168	Cherries -	ib.
Cakes, Little ditto	216	Green Codlins	243
Pollenta to make -	446	Golden Pippins	ib.
Pompadour Cream -	228	Green Gage Plumbs	ib.
Poppy Water -	322	Oranges -	244
Pontiff Sauce -	118	Raspberries -	245
Porcupine of a Breast of		Strawberries	ib.
Veal -	122	Currants in Bunches	246
Pork pickled to boil -	30	Gooseberries -	ib.
Pork, to roast -	49	Ditto in Imita-	
Chops, to broil -	66	tion of Hops	247
to pickle -	295	Damsons -	248
to carve -	374	Walnuts -	ib.
Portable Soup -	25	Cucumbers	249
Portugal Cakes -	215	Dripping on voyages	383
Possets -	302	Prune Pudding -	167
Potatoes, to fry -	75	Prussian Cakes -	215
to boil -	161	Puddings Boiled, 162—	Bread
pudding -	171	Pudding, ib.—	Batter Pud-
on the culture of	431	ding, 163—	Custard Pudding,
to preserve -	432	164—	Quaking Pudding, ib.
Potting Venison -	283	Sago Pudding, ib.—	Marrow
Hares -	ib.	Pudding, ib.—	Biscuit Pud-
Veal -	284	ding, ib.—	Almond Pud-
Marble Veal -	ib.	ding, 165—	Tansey Pudding,
Tongues -	ib.	ib.—	Herb Pudding, ib.—
Geese and Fowls	ib.	Spinach Pudding, 166.—	Cream
Beef -	285	Pudding, ib.—	Hunting Pud-
Pigeons -	286	ding, ib.—	Steak Pudding,
Woodcocks -	ib.	167—	Calf's Feet Pudding, ib.
Moor Game -	ib.	Prune Pudding, ib.—	Plumb
Small Birds -	287	Pudding, 168—	Hasty Pudding,
Eels -	ib.	ib.—	Oatmeal Pudding, ib.—
Lampreys -	ib.	Suet Pudding, 168—	Veal
Smelts -	288	Suet Pudding, 169—	Cabbage
Pike -	ib.	Pudding, ib.—	A Spoonful
Salmon -	ib.	Pudding, ib.—	White Pud-
Lobsters -	289	dings in Skins, ib.—	Apple
Shrimps -	ib.	Pudding, 170—	Apple Dump-
Herrings -	ib.	lins, ib.—	Suet Dumplins, ib.
Chars -	ib.	Raspberry Dumplins, ib.—	
Poultry, Management of,	394	Yeast Dumplins, 170—	Nor-
General observations on,	402	folk Dumplins, 171—	Hard
Pound Cake -	213	Dumplins, ib.—	Potatow Pud-
Prawns to stew -	90	ding, ib.—	Black Puddings, 171.
			Puddings



# I N D E X

	Page		Page
Puddings <i>Baked</i> , 172.—Vermicelli Pudding, ib.—Sweatmeat Pudding, ib.—Orange Pudding, ib.—Lemon Pudding, 273.—Almond Pudding, ib.—Rice Pudding, ib.—Millet Pudding, 175.—Oat Pudding, ib.—Transparent Pudding, ib.—French Barley Pudding, ib.—Potatoc Pudding, ib.—Lady Sunderland's Pudding, 176.—Citron Pudding, ib.—Chesnut Pudding, ib.—Quince Pudding, ib.—Cowslip Pudding, 177.—Cheefecurd Pudding, ib.—Apple Pudding, ib.—Newmarket Pudding, 178.—A Grateful Pudding, ib.—Carrot Pudding, ib.—Yorkshire Pudding, ib.		Fore-Quarter of House-Lamb, ib.—Beef, ib.—Mutton, 105.	
Puffs, Sugar - - -	205	Ragoos of <i>Poultry, Vegetables, &amp;c.</i> —A Goose, 105.—Livers of Poultry, 106.—Oysters, ib.	
Lemon - - -	206	Muscles, 107.—Mushrooms, ib.	
Almond - - -	ib.	Artichoke Bottoms, 106.—Asparagus, ib.—Cucumbers, ib.	
Chocolate - - -	ib.	—Cauliflowers, 109.—French-Beans, ib.—Endive, ib.—Cabbage Force-meagre, 110.—Asparagus forced in French Rolls, 111.—Pease Francoise, ib.	
Curd - - -	ib.	Raisin Wine - - -	307
Wafers - - -	207	Ramequins to make - - -	157
Pullets a la Sainte Meneshout - - -	144	Raspberry Dumplings - - -	170
Q		Fritters - - -	201
Quaking Pudding - - -	164	Tart - - -	203
Queen's Cakes - - -	216	Cream - - -	228
Quince Wine - - -	313	Jam - - -	230
Quinces, to preserve - - -	240	Paste - - -	257
Marmalade - - -	255	Wine - - -	310
Compote of - - -	254	Brandy - - -	311
R		Raspberries to preserve - - -	245
Rabbits, to boil - - -	33	Ratafia Cakes - - -	217
to roast - - -	55	Cream - - -	228
to fricassée, White - - -	98	Reffoles to make - - -	446
Brown - - -	ib.	Rheubarb Tarts - - -	204
Florendine - - -	154	Rheubarb cakes, candied - - -	254
Surprised - - -	ib.	Ribband Jelly - - -	235
in Casserole - - -	155	Rice Soup - - -	14
Pie - - -	187	Pudding - - -	174
to trufs - - -	350	Pancakes - - -	196
to carve - - -	374	Fritters - - -	199
Management of - - -	403	Cheefecakes - - -	208
Radish Pods, to pickle - - -	268	Custards - - -	211
Ragout Melé - - -	448	Cakes - - -	214
Ragooning, 102.—Breast of Veal, ib.—Neck of Veal, 103.—Sweetbreads, ib.—Calf's Feet, 104.—Pigs Feet and Ears, ib.—		Milk - - -	305
		Roasting <i>Butcher's Meat</i> , 45.—	
		Beef, 47.—Mutton and Lamb, ib.—Haunch of Mutton dressed like Venison, ib.—Fore-Quarter of House Lamb, 48.—Tongues or Udders, ib.—Veal, ib.—Pork, 49.—Sucking Pigs, ib.—Calf's Head, 51.—Ham, or Gammon of Bacon, ib.	
		Roasting <i>Poultry</i> , 52.—Turkies, ib.	
		Fowls, ib.—Chickens, 53.—Green Geese, ib.—A Stubble Goose, ib.—Ducks, 54.—Pigeons, ib.—Larks, ib.—Rabbits, 55.—Pheasants and Partridges, ib.—	
		Woodcocks	



# I N D E X.

	Page		Page
Woodcocks or Snipes, 56—	—	Smelts, to pot	288
Ruffs and Rees, ib.—	—	Smyrna Currant Wine	307
57—Venison, ib.	—	Snipes, to broil	35
Roasting <i>Fish</i> , 58 —	—	to roast	56
ib.—Lobster, ib.	—	in furtout	152
Rose Wine	307	with Purslain leaves	ib.
Water	320	to trufs	348
Roses, Sugar of, in various	—	Snow Balls	220
Figures	224	a Dish of	258
S		Soals, to boil	39
Sack Posset	302	fillets of, en besamel	448
Saddle of Mutton, to carve	369	to fry	77
Saffron Cakes	215	to stew	89
Sago	305	to fricassée	99
Pudding	164	Pie	193
Salmon, to boil	37	Solomon's Temple in Flum-	—
to bake	61	mery	238
to broil	66	Soups and Broths, 5—Vermicelli	—
Pie	195	Soup, 6—Soups a-la-reine, 7—	—
to collar	282	Soup Cressy, 8—Transparent	—
to pot	288	Soup, ib.—Almond Soup, 9—	—
to carve	370	Soup Sante, or gravy Soup, ib.	—
Samphire, to pickle	267	Soup and Bouille, 10—Ox	—
Savory Jelly	235	Cheek Soup, ib.—Macaroni	—
Sauce Hashe, to make	446	Soup, 11—Calf's Head Soup,	—
Robert	447	ib.—Peas Soup, ib.—White	—
Lobster	ib.	ditto, 12—Green ditto, ib.—	—
Sauce Italian	113	Onion Soup, 13—Milk Soup,	—
Piquante	ib.	ib. ——— Milk Soup with	—
for Lamb	115	Onions, 14—Rice Soup, ib.—	—
White	116	Scotch Barley Broth, 15—Soup	—
Nonpareil	ib.	Lorraine, ib.—Soup Maigre, 16	—
a-la-Menehout	117	—Giblet Soup, 17—Hodge	—
for roast Meat	116	Podge Soup, ib.—Cow Heel	—
for most kinds of Fish	ib.	Soup, ib.—White Soup, 18—Gravy	—
for Wild Ducks, &c.	119	Soup, 19—Spring Soup, ib.	—
Saufages, to fry	74	Hare Soup, ib.—Partridges Soup,	—
to make	296	ib.—Cray Fish Soup, 20.—Eel	—
Oxford	297	Soup, ib.—Oyster Soup, ib.—	—
Bologna	298	Mutton Broth, 21—Beef Broth,	—
Scotch Barley Broth	15	ib.—Beef Drink, ib.—Strong	—
Collops	127	Beef Broth, to keep, 22—	—
Seed Cake	212	Veal Broth, ib.—Chicken Broth,	—
Shalot Sauce	117	ib.—Spring Broth, ib.—Plumb	—
Sheep's Rumps and Kidneys	136	Porridge to keep, 23—Mock	—
Shrewsbury Cakes	215	Turtle Soup, ib.—Portable, 25	—
Shrimps, to stew	90	Spanish Cream	225
sauce	116	Spinach, to boil	160
to pot	289	with Eggs	156
Skait, to fricassée	100	Pudding	166
Skirrets, to fricassée	102	Tarts	204
Smelts, to fry	77	Spoonful Pudding	169
to pickle	276	Sponge Biscuits	219
		Spring	—



# I N D E X.

	Page	T	Page
Spring Broth	23	Tansey Pudding	165
Stag's Heart Water	324	Fritters	199
Steak Pudding	167	Tart de Moi	192
Steeple Cream	226	Raspberry	203
Stewing <i>Butcher's Meat</i> , 79—		Tart, Green Almond	ib.
Fillet of Veal, ib.—Breast of		Angelica	204
Veal, ib.—Knuckle of Veal, ib.		Rheubarb	ib.
Neck of Veal, ib.—Calf's Head,		Spinach	ib.
80—Calf's Liver, ib.—Rump		Petit Patties	ib.
of Beef 81—Beef Steaks, ib.—		Orange	191, 205
Beef Gobbets, ib.—Neat's		Chocolate	ib.
Tongue, 82—Ox Palates, ib.		Tea Cream	227
Stewing <i>Poultry</i> , &c. 83—Tur-		Tench, to fry	76
kies, ib.—Fowls, ib.—Chick-		Pie	194
ens, 83—Goose Giblets, 84—		Thornback, to fricassée	190
Ducks, ib.—Ducks with Green		Tongue to dress	28, 48
Peas, 84—Pigeons, 85—Phea-		and Udder forced	134
sants, ib.—Partridges, 85—		to pot	284
Cucumbers, 86—Pease and		Transparent Soup	8
Lettuce, ib.		Pudding	175
Stewing <i>Fish</i> , 87—Carp and		Marmalade	256
Tench, ib.—Barbel, 87—Trout		Treacle Water	324
88—Pike, ib.—Cod, 89—		Tripe, to fry	73
Soals, Plaice, and Flounders, 89		to fricassée	97
Lampreys and Eels, ib.—		a-la-Kilkenny	134
Prawns, Shrimps, or Cray Fish,		souped	296
ib.—Oysters, ib.—Oysters		Trout, to boil	40
Scolloped, ib.—Muscles, ib.		to broil	68
Strawberry Fritters	200	to stew	88
Jam	230	Pie	194
Strawberries, to preserve	245	Trussing Turkies	344
Sturgeon, to boil	43	Fowls	346
to roast	58	Chickens	ib.
Suet Pudding	168	Geese	347
Dumplings	170	Pigeons	ib.
Sugar Puffs	205	Wild Fowl	348
Sugars, Method of Preparing	221	Pheasants	ib.
Sugars, Devices in	223	Partridges	ib.
Supper (Ball) for twenty people	385	Woodcocks	ib.
Suppers of four Articles	386	Snipes	ib.
Surfeit Water	322	Larks	349
Sweetbreads, to fry	72	Hares	ib.
to fricassée	96	Rabbits	350
to ragoo	103	Turbot, to boil, 36—to bake, 63	
a-la-dauphine	126	to fry, 75—Pie, 193	
en Gordiniere	ib.	Turkey, to boil, 31—to roast, 52	
a-la-daub	127	to stew, 83—to hash, 93—a-la-	
Pie	183	daub, 141—in a Hurry, ib.—	
Sweetmeat Pudding	172	souped, 296—to truss, 344	
Syllabub, Whipt	235	Turkey, management of,	398
Solid	ib.	Turnip Wine	306
Lemon	ib.	Turtle to dress	43
Everlasting	ib.	Vanilla	



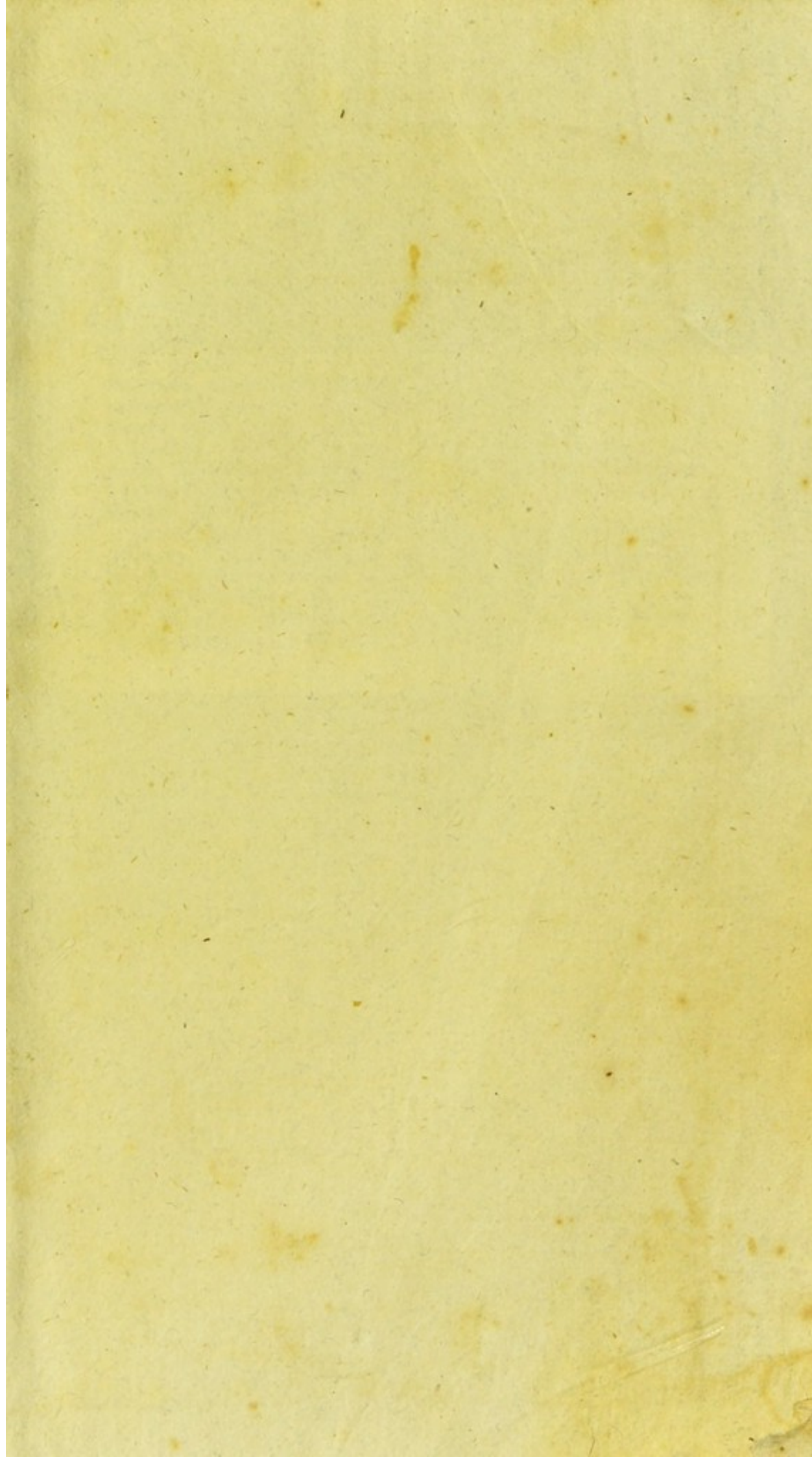
# I N D E X.

V	Page	Venison, to pot	Page
Vanilla cream, to make	447	to carve	367
Veal Broth, 22—to roast,	48	Vermicelli Soup	6
Fillet of, to stew,	79	Pudding	172
Breast of ditto	ib.	Pie	191
Knuckle of, to stew	ib.	Vol au vent a-la-financier	446
Neck of, ditto	ib.	of apples	448
Cutlets, to fry	71	Voyages, mode of preserving	388
Neck of, ditto	79	dripping for use in	135
Minced	92	Umbels of Deer, to dress	135
to ragoo	102	W	
Neck of	103	Wafers, to make	206
Olives	122	Walnuts, to preserve	248
a-la-Bourgeoise	123	to pickle	264
Loin of, en Epigram	125	Walnuts to keep	300
Shoulder of, a-la-Pied-	125	Walnut Catchup	271
montoise	125	Water Gruel	304
Suet Pudding	169	Whigs	218
Pie	181	Whipt Cream	226
to collar	279	Syllabub	236
to pot	284	White Soup	18
to marble	ib.	White Pot	303
Hams	292	Rice ditto	ib.
to carve	373	White Caudle,	304
Vegetables and Roots, 157—to	30	Brown, ditto	ib.
dress Asparagus, 158—Arti-	57	White Wine Whey	ib.
chokes, ib.—Brocoli, ib.—Cau-	70	White Puddings in skins	169
liflower, ib.—Green Peas, 159	95	Whitings to broil	69
Windfor Beans, ib.—Kidney	182	Wild Ducks, to hash	94
Beans, 160—Spinach, ib.—	278	Fowl, to trufs	346
Cabbages, ib.—Turnips, ib.		Windfor Beans, to boil	159
Carrots, 161—Parfnips, ib.—		Wine Posset	302
Potatoes ib.—Potatoes scollop-		to mull	305
ed, ib.—Hops, ib.		Wines made, from 307 to	320
Vegetables to keep	298	Woodcocks, to boil 35—to roast	348
Venison, to boil	30	56—in furtout 152—to hash	
to roast	57	94—to pot 286—to trufs	
to fry	70	to carve, 374,	
to hash	95	Y	
Pasty	182	Yeast, to preserve	343
to collar	278	Yorkshire Pudding	178

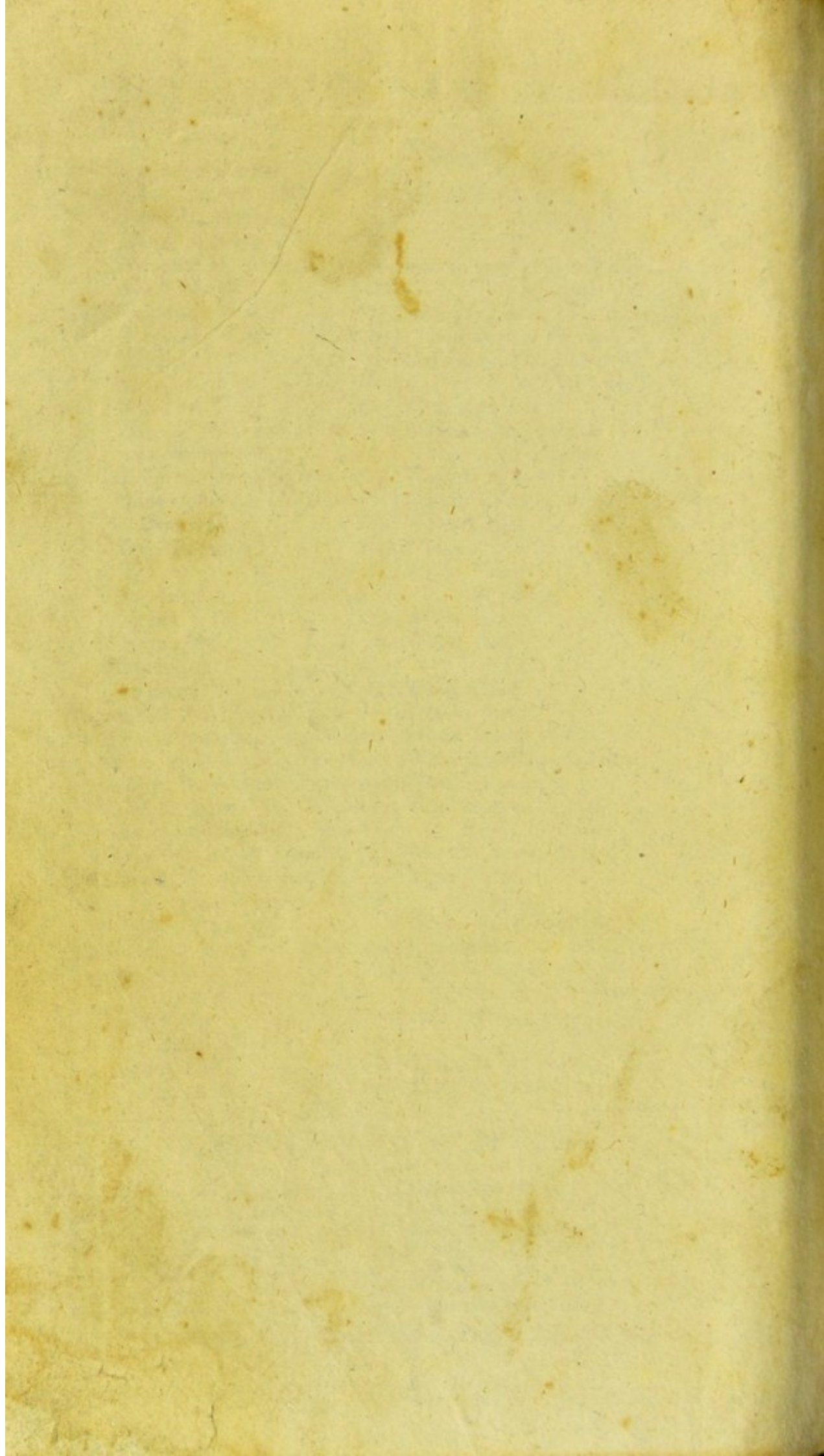
## DIRECTIONS to the BINDER.

	Page		Page
Frontispiece to face the Title		A grand Entertainment, Second Course	387
Rules for Carving, Plate I.	362	Rules for Carving, Plate VI.	371
A grand Entertainment, First Course	387	Rules for Carving, Plate VII.	372
Rules for Carving, Plate II.	364	A Table of Two Courses for a small	
Rules for Carving, Plate III.	367	Company	385
Rules for Carving, Plate IV.	368	A Table of One Course for a Family	
Rules for Carving, Plate V.	370	Entertainment	385











01N 3590

Printed text full-bound in leather sewn on four recessed cords - two laced in. Striped cloth endbands with paper core.

Leather broken along joints. Cords broken or weak. Headband almost detached. Spine and board leather deteriorated. Text in good condition. Sewing intact.

Spine leather removed - too deteriorated to retain. Cloth endbands secured with aerocotton. Spine lined with aerocotton and boards reattached. Volume rebaked with dyed calfskin. Jap paper strips along inside joints. Spine blind-tooled. Wheat starch paste used throughout.

BORTHWICK INSTITUTE



